

Tales of Rebirth (Import) Translation Guide

by lanyn

Updated to v2.13 on Jul 2, 2010

This walkthrough was originally written for Tales of Rebirth (Import) on the PSP, but the walkthrough is still applicable to the PS2 version of the game.

Tales of Rebirth テイルズ オブ リバース
Storyline & Skits Translation Guide
Version 2.13

by Lanyn

My Tales of Rebirth, Tales of Destiny 2, and Tales of Destiny PS2 projects on Youtube for the curious and the bored:

<https://www.youtube.com/profile?user=lanyn>

COPYRIGHT NOTICE: Copyright 2010 (Esther J. Choi)

Okay, I'm just going to start with the standard one: all trademarks and copyrights contained in this document are owned by their respective trademark and copyright holders. At present, this written FAQ should only be found at www.gamefaqs.com and www.supercheats.com, so I would appreciate it if you happen to notice it floating around on the internet where it shouldn't be. This FAQ and any video links contained within represent my own work unless otherwise stated. So don't plagiarize this, attempt to make a profit off of it, or turn it in as one of your term papers; if you do, bad things will happen to you (especially with that last one).

UPDATE HISTORY:

Version 2.12 (7-2-2010) More script polishing, updated the FAQ section, changed the spelling of Karegia to Callegea (see FAQs for details),

Version 2.11 (1-8-2010) Updated copyright, changed the spelling of Sannytown to Sunnycity because I finally concluded that it was retarded to keep Bamco's English spelling, smoothed over a couple of poorly translated lines, changed the name of the "Mao's Song" skits to the more accurate "Singing Mao," changed the name of Tytree's Force to the Force of Timber (again, more accurate based on the Kanji), made some small updates to the FAQs section...I still have a ton of editing that I have to do to this thing though. ;_;

Version 2.10 (7-23-2009) Added FAQs section, renumbered the sections accordingly, and removed my contact email for now (check the FAQs if you're wondering why), corrected a couple of lines in the script, stole some stuff from my other FAQ and incorporated it into this one

=====
Table of Contents
=====

- 1) About the game [ABO000]
- 2) How to use this guide [HOW000]
- 3) Frequently asked questions [FAQ000]
- 4) Basic controls [BAS000]
 - a) PSP version [BASa00]
 - i) Map Screen [BASa01]
 - ii) Main Menu Screen [BASa02]
 - iii) Battle Screen [BASa03]
 - b) PS2 version [BASb00]
 - i) Map Screen [BASb01]

- ii) Main Menu Screen [BASb02]
- iii) Battle Screen [BASb03]
- 5) Menu options translation [MEN000]
- 6) Storyline and Skits Translation [STO000]
- 7) Credits [CRE000]

=====

1) About the game [ABO000]

=====

Tales of Rebirth (PS2) was released in Japan on December 16, 2004 as the sixth installment of the main "Tales of" series by Namco Bandai (or Bamco, as I like to call them). While the game contains many features which are staple for the series (e.g. cooking, skits, Grade), Rebirth also has its own share of quirks (e.g. Enhancement, the Force Cube, super-obsessive male protagonists). The game carries a heavy theme of racism too, so if you're one of those sensitive people, think happy thoughts and don't chuck anything at me or the screen.

The PSP port of Rebirth was released in Japan on March 19, 2008, and thus far Bamco has not announced an English localization for the game. For the most part, the PSP version is a direct port of the PS2 game with some small but nice additions such as the arena and the illustration book. In any case, while there is no official English translation at the moment, there is this guide and Spekio's guide (more on the differences between the two in the next section) to help you better understand the storyline for Rebirth. Um, that pretty much sums things up, right?

=====

2) How to use this guide [HOW000]

=====

First off, let me explain exactly what this guide is. This is a translation that is admittedly based on the script for the PS2 version of the game, BUT as far as I know, only two major changes to the script have been noted by players thus far (the absence of one of the word puzzles in Razilda and some dialogue after the appearance of the last dungeon). So for the most part, this guide should be accurate for BOTH versions of the game, but I will be noting any differences that I see between the 2 versions.

So what makes this any different from Spekio's translation guide for the PS2 version then? Well, one thing I can say for certainty is that I stole his formatting. It's simple yet efficient; if it ain't broke, then don't fix it, right? The translation is a result of my own work though and hopefully it shows. While Spekio took the literal interpretation with his translation, I tend to prefer a more figurative approach the text. The style of translation doesn't have much of an impact when you're looking at simple sentences such as "Let's go" or "CLAAAAAAAAAIRE!!" (sorry, couldn't resist), but it can be much more noticeable when looking at complex or vague dialogue. In a nutshell, you could say that I am doing more of a localization while Spekio went more with a direct-style translation. Different strokes for different folks, that's all. Oh, I am including the translations for the Skits as well, which is no small feat, mind you.

That being said though, one thing that some of you will notice is that I don't include terms such as -san or -sama in my guide. The reason being is that I want this guide to be as accessible as possible for people who don't know a single word of Japanese, and grasping the full meaning of such terms of respect requires some basic familiarity with the Japanese language and culture. And besides, those of you who do know what the difference is can surely hear the terms in the dialogue as you play the game, no? However, I didn't completely ignore the terms of respect; I simply translated them when I felt that it was

either appropriate (whenever someone refers to the Queen or if two people are meeting for the first time) or unusual for the character in question (whenever Veigue refers to anyone in a respectful manner because he normally doesn't).

For the most part, the script which appears here will be identical to the ones that appear in my video translations (if you don't know what I'm talking about, then check out the Youtube link that I listed at the top of this FAQ). I will be making corrections and smoothing things over as needed though (yeah, that first video was a mess...). I want to keep this guide fairly basic, but if I ever feel up to it, I may add a very simple "go here, do this" type deal so that you know how to progress the storyline. Absolutely no gameplay-related stuff though; I already have a FAQ for those types of questions (most of which applies to both versions of Rebirth). You can find it along with a bunch of other Rebirth FAQs in the PS2 section for this game on GameFAQs.

=====

3) Frequently asked questions

=====

[FAQ000]

Q: Do I need to know any Japanese in order to play this game?

A: If you follow this guide in conjunction with Kouli's FAQ, then no, you shouldn't have any problem completing the game with no knowledge of the Japanese language (and technically, you don't even really need this guide if you don't care about the storyline). That being said though, navigating through the game is much easier if you know how to read Kana (i.e. Katakana and Hiragana) and can recognize basic Kanji.

Q: Okaaay, so does that mean that I should learn Japanese or what?

A: Unless you're a) planning to import more JRPGs, b) have an interest in Japan's culture, or c) have a knack for picking up languages, then I'd say no. That's a lot of effort for little return, not to mention that it's very difficult to learn a foreign language if you're not self-motivated. I mean, be honest, how many of you actually remember anything useful from when you were forced to take Spanish or whatever in school? However, if you have the time and the ambition, don't let the opinion of a jaded old fogey like me discourage you. ^_~

Q: Tell me then, why should I even bother with Rebirth?

A: Because it'll change your life forever. Well, not really (unless you're an impressionable little sap like myself), but it'll definitely bring your appreciation for 2D games to a whole new level. While the game suffers from a cheesy, predictable plot like all Tales games, it has a battle system that is as engaging as it is refreshing and a memorable cast like no other. But they say that a video is worth a thousand words (or something like that), so just check out this battle footage if you don't believe me (the video's spoiler-free for your convenience):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3AWvc1emKIo>

Plus, you can't say that you've really lived until you've heard the famous KUREAAAA scream at least once.

Q: What are the differences between the PS2 version and the PSP port?

A: *deep breath* First off, let me mention stuff that DIDN'T change. As far as I can tell, no changes were made to the actual battle system (except for the reconfiguration of some of the buttons, obviously). The storyline, for better or worse, made it through intact as well. There is a very small portion of dialogue that was added towards the end of the game of the PSP port, but otherwise the original script seems to have been left untouched. In other words, the script for the PSP version is practically the same as the one used for the PS2 version. Most of the bugs seem to have carried over as well (the

cooking bug, the Ougis bug, etc) aside from cap on the Battle Encounter (although I doubt that qualifies as a bug, even though everyone likes to treat it like one). The Duel the Sun Extensions for the PSP port are the same except for the fact that you press the L button instead of the L2 button for the Blue Earth Extension (and yes, you still have to press all 5 buttons 11 times). For the curious, apparently Hilda performs all of the extensions by herself in ToR PSP (although you still have to have Mao in your party...whacky, I know).

Let's see, good changes found in the PSP version...an arena was added (can be found in the Minal gym, but it's only accessible after the completion of all of the trials; there is no cameo battle, BTW), there are some new weapons (e.g. the Jewel of Gardios) and titles, and the game is now widescreen (which makes sense). There are also some new Hi-Ougi cut-ins for friend and foe alike, an Illustration Book (found in the basement of Claire's house at the beginning of the game), and there is now a LOAD option on the Main Menu (don't mistake this for the SAVE option!). They also changed how the saved data appears on your memory card, so the picture looks different depending on where you are in the storyline. There are now some new options in the Grade shop (thanks to RPGmonkey for posting the list for the Tales board! ^^): All Damage Halved (10 Grade), Experience Halved (100 Grade), Item Capacity 20 (1000 Grade), Item Capacity 30 (2000 Grade), and Reset Battle Encounter Number (10 Grade). Oh, they also increased the limit on the Battle Encounter since it can now go over 10,000...I have no idea what the new limit is, although I guess it really doesn't matter since they put in the new Grade Shop option there. x32 DAMAGE weapons FTW!!! In addition, the third word puzzle (the one by the flower cart that had to do with the seasons) was removed for the PSP version. You can now purchase Apple Gels, and there's a new God difficulty rank that is available on your third playthrough.

Hmm, the not-so-good additions to the PSP version...the load times and the music. Not that I wasn't expecting this, but there are now some slight but noticeable load times at the start and finish of each battle. The slowdown doesn't happen every time you get in a fight though, so I don't know if there's something specific that causes it but I have yet to figure out what's triggering it. The most jarring of the delays probably revolves around the victory quotes; sometimes it takes the game several seconds to load the voices. As for the music, only two songs in particular seem to have suffered from the transfer: Battle Organization (the random encounter battle music for the first portion of the game) and Fanfare A (the one that plays when you don't earn any Grade). They're not bad persay, but it sounds like there are some instruments missing or something. I noticed that the in-game sound effects are a bit weak too, but that's just a nitpick.

So which version is better, you may ask? To be honest, they're essentially the same game, but the PSP version probably has the slight advantage for most people due to the extras and the lack of region locking for the system. Most of the complaints I noted are minor and people playing the game for the first time on the PSP may not even be aware that those are issues that didn't exist in the PS2 version. My personal preference is for the PS2 version at this point, but that's more because small, expensive electronic devices and I don't get along too well. Anyway, your call.

Q: Alright, I'm sold! So, uh, how do I play imports? And where can I get them?

A: If you're interested in the PSP version, then you're in luck. PSP games are not region-locked (the UMD movies are, but that's a whole different story), so you can literally just pop the disc in and start playing (assuming that your firmware is up-to-date, of course). If you're looking into the PS2 version, then you basically have 3 options: Swap Magic, modding, or a Japanese PS2. The first option is probably the most common method for playing imports and is generally the least expensive; however, some people say that it wears down the

laser on your system and that it can scratch your discs to hell. I've never modded my system before, so I couldn't really tell you much about that. A Japanese PS2 is likely the most expensive option, but is also the safest since you don't have to do anything special to play imports. I personally didn't encounter any problems with Swap Magic, so I'd recommend it for first time importers (just google Swap Magic and it should bring up a website that has a list of places that carry SM; the place I ordered mine from doesn't carry it anymore, so I can't recommend any of the sites personally). If you can find a JPN PS2 for a decent price though, I'd say go for it. ^^ And a note for you PS3 owners: you CANNOT play JPN PS2 games on a US PS3. While Japan and NA are in the same region for this generation of consoles, it doesn't change the fact that PS2 games still use the old region coding.

As for where to get the games, it depends on what you're interested in. If it's something that's relatively new (generally not more than a year old), then Playasia is usually the first place I look:

<http://www.play-asia.com/SOap-23-83-1j3v.html>

I've been ordering from them for years and I haven't had any major issues with them yet (knock on wood). Just be aware that if something is listed as having an availability that's longer than 2 weeks, then there's a fairly high chance that you won't ever get it. Another alternative would be good old Flea...er, eBay, especially for the out of print stuff like ToR PS2. As always though, buyer beware with some of those sellers. Other options include himeyashop, yesasia, and deputy services such as Shopping Mall Japan, although all of these tend to be much more costly than PA and eBay.

Q: I heard that the Namco's trademark for Rebirth in North America has expired. Does that mean that Rebirth has no chance of getting localized?

A: I'll start off with the good news: once a trademark is registered (in the US anyway), it NEVER expires. So yes, technically this means that Rebirth will always have a chance at getting localized. So what's the bad news then? Well, right now, the trademark for Rebirth is listed as "abandoned," which is what happens when a company fails to file the appropriate paperwork and/or pay the fees associated with keeping a trademark active. Bamco has the option of activating the trademark at any time, but it's basically going to take some extra effort for them to do so. In other words, the fact that the trademark is abandoned highly suggests that Bamco has no interest in localizing Rebirth in North America any time soon. No love for Team Destiny over here, let me tell ya.

Q: How long did it take for you to translate all of this anyway?

A: In terms of months, about 21. In terms of hours, I have no earthly idea and I don't even want to think about it because it'll make me depressed. And I swear that one day, I'm going to go through this script again to smooth out all of the rough spots.

Q: Did you change any of the official name spellings?

A: This seems to be a major point of debate in the translating world as of late, so I figured that I should just address it and get it over with. I only changed 2 instances of Bamco's Engrish: Sannytown (changed it to Sunnycity) and Walto (changed it to Waltu); everything else I left alone or I had to come up with my own spellings (e.g. minor characters such as the Dark Wings). Actually, scratch that, I did change one more spelling: the name of the country. Fan translation precedent has it spelled Karegia, but in a move that will most likely prove to be wildly unpopular, I decided to change it to Callegea.

So why the change, you ask? Well, the spelling is taken from this ToR novel thingie which may or may not be canon; it kinda looks like it is, but I

haven't read it myself and judging from its page count, I probably never will. Anyway, at this point in time, it's the closest thing to an official spelling that I'm aware of. To be honest, I was originally going to leave it as Karegia just because that's how I'm used to seeing it spelled. However, it's always looked Engrishy to me and had I known about the novel spelling earlier, I probably would have went with Callegea to begin with. Now watch me get flambeed by the naming nazis.

Q: So how much do you "spice up" the script anyway?

A: I've been asked this on more than one occasion and to be honest, I'm not sure if I can give a proper response to this since I'm never going to be completely objective when evaluating my own translation...oh well, I'll try to answer the question anyway. I do my best to make sure that my interpretation of the text is justifiable; if I can't think of a single good reason to make a meaningful change to something, then I generally won't touch it (or add it, or whatever); I'm a translator, not a script writer (and thank god for that), so I personally don't like to inject humor or whatnot into a sentence if it wasn't there to begin with (note that I don't have a problem when other people decide to do this, it's just not my thing). That being said though, I will exaggerate, stress, or otherwise add emphasis when I feel that it is a) appropriate for the situation at hand (e.g. people are generally pretty pissed when their love interest is kidnapped), b) in character for the person who is saying the line (e.g. Veigue and Tytree are the cussing types, Claire and Agarte are not), or c) it is somehow implied in the original Japanese (e.g. usage of one particle versus another, inflection, etc).

Back to the original question though, in terms of whose dialogue got spruced up the most, I'd probably have to say Tytree's and Saleh's. Tytree is part nut, part klutz, and part awesome, so it's kinda hard not to get carried away with him sometimes. And Saleh? Well, he's borderline psychotic, so anything goes as far as I'm concerned. ^^;

Q: Help! The battle system is killing me!

A: Wrong FAQ. Check out the following link or link to my Youtube channel at the top of this FAQ:

<http://www.gamefaqs.com/console/ps2/file/920236/50720>

Q: How many times does Veigue yell KUREAAAA in this game?

A: The world may never know.

Q: What programs did you use to translate Rebirth and edit those spiffy little videos of yours?

A: I use three main things when I translate: a NDS program called Kanji Sonomama Rakubiki Jiten to decipher Kanji, Jim Breen's Online Japanese-English dictionary for definitions, and dictionary.com for sentence variety. Every once in a while, I consult some of my old textbooks from school too.

For my videos, I started out using Ulead Videostudio version 8.0, but I eventually gave in and upgraded to version 11.0, which allowed me to add Japanese text and made the writing of this FAQ feasible. I obtained the video footage by using a USB capture card.

Q: You're a little...off, you know that?

A: *applauds* How very observant of you.

Q: Hey, how can get in contact with you? I have something to ask you and/or you made a mistake and I want you to know about it.

A: I used to have an email account just for these types of situations, but I ended up deleting it because it eventually got to the point where I was too

busy/lazy to check it, which kind of defeats the purpose of having one in the first place. Plus I noticed that 95% of the questions that I was getting could have been answered on a board and while I hate to sit here and rationalize my lazy ass, it's not like I'm the ONLY person in the entire gaming community who can tell you how to perform Hi-Ougis or get past the word puzzles. That being said, the best places to post questions would be the ToR PSP board on GameFAQs or the Tales forums (register if you haven't already and use this thread: <http://tales.namco.com/forums/viewtopic.php?p=2833263#2833263>). If you absolutely have to reach me personally, you can go through Youtube, but I don't guarantee that you'll get an answer. I *am* trying to juggle med school, a family business, an eccentric family, a dog, 2 cats, a bird, the remnants of my personal "life," a couple of FAQs, my volunteer work, what's left of my sanity, defend the free world, nurture world peace, and STILL make it home before my bedtime. Er, that's a really horrible run-on sentence, but you get the picture, right?

Q: Are you planning on translating any other Tales games? Because I'd love you for life if you decided to do *insert any Japan-only game here* next! <3<3<3

A: Right now, I'm currently working on Tales of Destiny 2 and Tales of Destiny PS2 (the Director's Cut version) on the side, which are going to keep me busy for a while. As for what's next, I haven't decided and I won't decide until I am done with ToD2 and ToDr (hell, I don't even know if I'm going to keep translating or not). Part of the decision is going to depend on what other projects are going on at the time (no point in translating game X if someone else is already working on it) and also what game I think has the LEAST chance of being localized. And then there's the whole I-like-this-game-and-I-think-more-people-should-be-playing-it factor. And I'm conveniently leaving out the technical aspects (e.g. I have to actually own the system that the game is on) for brevity's sake. See, I really do think these things through!

Q: Are you a girl?

A: I guess there's a bit of confusion over this due to my boorish personality, but yes, I'm female.

Q: Your guide sucks/I'm getting a headache from going back and forth between my computer and the TV or PSP screen/Japanese letters scare me. Is there an English patch for this game?

A: As far as I know, there isn't one. I know that Penance over at Nocturnal Creations is working on a (menu?) patch for the PSP version (google is your friend). Phantasian Productions has also voiced an interest in making a full patch for ToR PS2, but Cless currently has his hands full with ToP, ToD2, and ToD:DC. Absolute Zero did an April Fool's joke involving ToR PSP, but thoroughhim is busy with ToI and ToD:DC at the moment and I'm not sure if he's ever said anything about an actual patch or not.

Q: (And on the flip side) I love the script! I want to make a donation as a token of thanks, so where do I send the money?

A: Although I am strapped for cash most of the time, I actually don't accept donations. The way I see it, other people need the money a lot more than I do and no one else has to pay to use this guide, so you shouldn't feel obliged to do so either. Plus, unlike most other fan translators, I don't run a personal website so my costs in regards to translating are relatively low. I really do appreciate the thought though. ^^

But if you absolutely insist on sending money somewhere and you don't already have a charity in mind, please Paypal something over to these folks:

<http://www.shelterrescueinc.org/>

It's a 501c3 non-profit animal rescue group based in North Georgia. There are

Paypal links about 2/3 of the way down the front page under the "Please help the kitty cats!!!" and "Please help the doggies!!!" headings; you can use either link since they both go to the same organization.

Note that while I have met some of their volunteers in person, I am in no way affiliated with this group. It's just that I was able to find my super awesome pound puppy, Yuri, thanks to them, so I try to return the favor by getting them donations. Plus as an extra bonus, the donation is tax-deductible, for those of you who have to worry about Uncle Sam. And of course, the most important thing is that you're helping to save lives. I win, you win, and the furries win! ^_^

Q: I see a whole bunch of weird squiggly-looking symbols instead of squiggly-looking Japanese characters. How can I fix this?

A: This guide is written in a code known as Shift-JIS, so it sounds like your PC is set on Western fonts. Right click on the screen and go to "Encoding". Then scroll down to the "More" option and select Japanese Shift-JIS. If you're having trouble and you happen to be using a Mac, then you're on your own since I've only touched a Mac maybe twice in my entire life.

Q: So what's this Dramatic Peach Pie DVD thing I keep hearing about?

A: It's the pre-order bonus that was supposed to come with the PSP port of Rebirth that Play-asia decided not to give to me. No, I'm not bitter or ANYTHING. *ahem* Anyway, it contains a cute little scene with Veigue, Eugene, Mao, Tytree, Milhaust, and even a cameo-ish appearance by Saleh. There's also a new trailer for Tales of Vesperia, a recipe for how to make a peach pie, and some other stuff I'm forgetting about at the moment. Thorough is my middle name. As for where you can find a subbed version of the Peach Pie DVD...

Part 1: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QMmqiH-GPIO>

Part 2: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-3j13ivgx2M>

I don't know who's screwing up Veigue's reputation more, Bamco or me. ^^;;

Q: Do you know where _____ is on the World Map? I can't find it!

A: Fear not, zer83, our resident ToR Map Man, has an answer for you all! Thanks again for letting me steal your find, zer83! ^^ Note that zer83 nor I am responsible for the creation of the map, but zer83 did type up all the locations and such for us.

http://www.matukin.com/image/tor_world_map_basic.jpg

Red Numbers:

- 1: Sulz
2. Great Larulen Bridge
3. Keketto Hostel
4. Etoray Bridge
5. Minal
6. Petnadjanka
7. Toyohose Hostel
8. Sunnytown
9. Tel Alla Hostel
10. Anikamal
11. Babilograd
12. Babilograd Harbor
13. Balka Harbor
14. Balka
15. Razilda Harbor
16. Razilda
17. Pipista
18. Great Pokunan Bridge

19. Kyogen
20. Kyogen Hostel
21. Nolzen
22. Nereg Hostel
23. Belsas Harbor
24. Belsas
25. Mocrado Village
26. Katz Village
27. Len Pao Sky Garden

Blue Numbers:

1. Alvan Mountains
2. Forest Labyrinth
3. Karez
4. Oasis
5. Climbers' Cavern
6. Mesechina Cavern
7. Balka Prison
8. Shrine of Eephon
9. Flamer-Holders
10. Shrine of Fenia
11. Tower of Nereg
12. Shrine of Wontiga
13. Shrine of Gillione
14. Mount Sovereign
15. Yuris' Realm
16. Cyglorgs' Chambers

=====
4) Basic controls [BAS000]
=====

If you've played a Tales game before (or any RPGs in general), then this shouldn't be much of a surprise, but there are different sets of controls depending on what screen you're currently on. In Rebirth, the three main area types are the Map screen (this includes the World Map, towns, and dungeons), the Main Menu screen (pressing the TRIANGLE button on the Map screen will bring you to this screen), and the Battle screen (this screen is brought up when you have a random enemy encounter or you enter a boss/event battle).

PART A: PSP CONTROLS [BASa00]

The PSP is lacking a tad in the buttons department, so these may look a bit strange (especially if you've played the PS2 version).

MAP SCREEN [BASa01]

Directional Pad: Used for walking (although you'll run instead if you use it on the World Map) and for highlighting a selection

Analog Stick: Used for running and highlighting a selection

Circle Button: Used for talking, investigating, and making a decision

X Button: When pressed with the Square button-->allows you to speed through in-game dialogue

When pressed with the L button-->changes your on-screen character

When pressed with the R button-->brings up the World Map

Triangle Button: Brings up the Main Menu screen

Square Button: Allows you to use your Force (when applicable)

L/R button: Lets you change the direction that you are facing

Select Button: Activates Skits

MAIN MENU SCREEN

[BASa02]

Directional Pad/Analog Stick: Used to highlight a selection
Analog Stick (Skills screen ONLY!): Used to flip the Force Cube
Circle Button: Used to make a decision (i.e. select an item/choice)
X Button: Used to cancel out of something or to return to the World Map screen
Triangle Button: Used to view the plot summary up until this point; can also
 be used to discard items and to change who is in your active
 battle party (as well as who you are controlling)
Square Button: Used to switch between the different descriptions for certain
 items (e.g. equipment) and for displaying more information about
 particular terms (e.g. Force Cube Effects)
L Button: Used to change between lists (e.g. items) or characters (i.e. Skills)
R Button: Same as the L Button, but can also change a character's battle mode
 (i.e. auto, semi-auto, manual) when you have that person highlighted

BATTLE SCREEN

[BASa03]

Directional Pad/Analog Stick: Used for movement and highlighting a selection
Circle Button: Used for executing a Normal attack and for making a decision
X Button: Used for executing a Skill and for canceling an item
Triangle Button: Displays the battle menu screen (also used to return to the
 battle screen)
Square Button: Used to defend and to change your RG level when used with the
 Directional Pad/Analog Stick
L Button: Used to change your battle strategy when used with the Directional
 Pad/Analog Stick
R Button: Used to change targets when used with the Directional Pad/Analog
 Stick
Start Button: Used to jump (like you'll ever need to, but...)
Select Button: Used to change your battle mode (e.g. auto, semi-auto, and
 manual)

PART B: PS2 CONTROLS

[BASb00]

If you're old-skool or if you just prefer the PS2 version, here are the
controls for you.

MAP SCREEN

[BASb01]

Directional Pad: Used for walking (although you'll run instead if you use it
 on the World Map) and for highlighting a selection
Left Analog Stick: Used for running and highlighting a selection
Circle Button: Used for talking, investigating, and making a decision
Triangle Button: Brings up the Main Menu screen
Square Button: Allows you to use your Force (when applicable)
L1/R1 buttons: Lets you change the direction that you are facing
L2/R2 Buttons: Changes your on-screen character
R3 Button: Displays the World Map
Select Button: Activates Skits

MAIN MENU SCREEN

[BASb02]

Directional Pad/Analog Stick: Used to highlight a selection

Right Analog Stick (Skills screen ONLY!): Used to flip the Force Cube
Circle Button: Used to make a decision (i.e. select an item/choice)
X Button: Used to cancel out of something or to return to the World Map screen
Triangle Button: Used to view the plot summary up until this point; can also
be used to discard items and to change who is in your active
battle party (as well as who you are controlling)
Square Button: Used to switch between the different descriptions for certain
items (e.g. equipment) and for displaying more information about
particular terms (e.g. Force Cube Effects)
L1/R1 Buttons: Used to change between lists (e.g. items) or characters
(i.e. Skills)
L2 Button: Used to scroll through lists
R2 Button: Used to scroll through lists and can also change a character's
battle mode (i.e. auto, semi-auto, manual) when you have that
person highlighted

BATTLE SCREEN [BASb03]

Directional Pad/Left Analog Stick: Used for movement and highlighting a
selection
Circle Button: Used for executing a Normal attack and for making a decision
X Button: Used for executing a Skill and for canceling an item
Triangle Button: Displays the battle menu screen (also used to return to the
battle screen)
Square Button: Used to defend and to change your RG level when used with the
Directional Pad/Left Analog Stick
L1 Button: Used to change your battle strategy when used with the Directional
Pad/Left Analog Stick
R1 Button: Used to change targets when used with the Directional Pad/Left
Analog Stick
R2 Button: Allows you to jump
Start Button: Pauses the game
Select Button: Used to change your battle mode (e.g. auto, semi-auto, and
manual)

=====
5) Menu options translation [MEN000]
=====

Note that the intended purpose of this section is not to tell you how to use
the menu options; I'm just giving you a translation so that you can navigate
through it a little easier. If you have questions about how to assign Skills
and stuff like that, then please consult the other Rebirth FAQs.

First Line, from left to right:

術技 (Skills), エンハンス (Enhance), 作戦 (Tactics/Strategy), 料理 (Cooking),
カスタム (Customize), ライブラリ (Library, PSP only)

Second Line, from left to right:

アイテム (Item), 装備 (Equipment), バトルブック (Battlebook),
ステータス (Status), セーブ or 中断 (Save or Suspend), ロード (Load, PSP only)

=====
6) Storyline and skits translation [STO000]
=====

This goes without saying, but there are obviously major spoilers in this
section, so don't scroll too far ahead if you don't want anything ruined for
you. One note about the Skits...I have them numbered here for my convenience,
but this is not necessarily the same order that you're going to get in if you
play the game (especially for the ones that show up in large clumps). Don't

worry about the shortcuts that I left in either; I may or may not decide to do something with those in the future. I will put some squiggles (~) in between groups of skits though to make it a bit easier to navigate through this. Also, if I didn't trigger a Skit for my videos, then I won't have an entry for it. Sorry, but there are supposedly over 1,000 Skits in the game and I'm already a third of the way through my life expectancy here. Now, on to the main event!

<Opening Movie>

Milhaust: Your Majesty!
Eugene: Your Majesty! You mustn't do this!
Milhaust: If you use your Force any further, you'll...!
Eugene & Milhaust: Your Majesty!
Claire: Veigue!
Veigue: Stay back!
Veigue: Claire, run away!
Claire: But!
Veigue: Run, Clai...!
Veigue: CLAIRE!!!

<One Year Later...>

Veigue: Who's there!
Mao: Hi there, Veigue.
Mao: I'm Mao.
Eugene: Eugene Gallardo.
Eugene: Veigue Lungberg...
Eugene:...we've come for you.

<Inside The Church>

Veigue: Who are you...how do you know my name...
Mao: No need to worry, we're your friends. Since we're here, won't you listen to what we have to say?
Veigue: There's nothing to talk about. Leave...
Mao: Really? I wouldn't be so sure about that. We think we can help you get used to your power...
Veigue: What can you possibly do? You don't know the first thing about me...
Mao: I know more about you than you do. I know the "answer" to your problem.
Veigue: Screw you. Like hell you have the "answer."
Mao: Let's talk this over, Veigue. If you won't come to us, then we'll just go over to you.
Eugene: Looks like he can control the Force.
Mao: Yeah, better than I imagined.
Veigue: Leave me be. Next time I won't hold back.
Mao: And if he's being like this?
Eugene: I didn't want to do this the hard way, but it appears that we have no choice.
Mao:...Sure looks that way. So, what're the conditions?
Eugene: No Force and without injuring the target for 60 seconds.
Mao: Ehh?! Talk about strict!
Eugene: You can't do it?
Mao: Do you think that I can't do it?
Eugene: I'm not impressed that you answered my question with a question.
Veigue: What are you two talking about! Hurry up and leav...
Mao: If you're going to back down, now's the time, Veigue.
Veigue: Go to hell!!

<During The Battle>

Mao (Opening Quote): Here I come!!!

Mao (Ending Quote): Hmph, I was careless! I've had enough of this!

<Back In The Church>

Veigue: My ice and your flame...are they the same...?

What on earth is this power...?

Eugene: That power of yours is known as Force. If used correctly, it will become a great asset for you in the days ahead.

Veigue: Force...?

Mao: That's right, Force.

Mao: This is the physical representation of Force, the Force Cube.

Mao: We're on a journey to find companions who have the Force, people with special powers like you and me, in order to save the world.

Mao: All of this is a result of the Force, you know.

Eugene: Force is a special ability that arises from the power of life and the soul.

Eugene: Originally, Force only manifested itself in Gajuma like myself.

Veigue: If that's true, then why do Humas like him and me have that kind of power...

Mao: Since that time, it seems that Force users have appeared among Humas too.

Mao: Right now, there's no distinction between the two races and there are many different types of Force Users.

Mao: Your force is "ice."

Veigue: The Force of Ice...

Mao: You can manipulate ice at will, right?

Veigue: I can now...but I can't do anything about the ice around Claire...

Mao: That's because this ice is from when your Force went berserk.

Eugene: Force is a power that comes from the heart. If a Force User grows emotionally unstable, there is too strong of a reaction and it becomes uncontrollable.

Mao: In your case, the power awakened without warning. Your mind and spirit weren't prepared and so you were unable to control it. And she was....

Mao: That's what happens when the Force goes berserk.

Eugene: It is impossible to get rid of this ice at your current skill level.

Veigue:...What should I do? Claire is...

Mao: Leave this to me, Veigue. If you're ice, then I'm flame. In order to melt ice...you should just bring it near a flame.

Mao: O Force of Flame!! Free the young lady from her icy slumber!!

Mao: Now's your chance, Veigue!! Smash the ice!!

Veigue: Uaaaaah!!

Veigue: Claire!!

Zapie: Ki~!!

Veigue:...Claire!! Are you...alive?

Claire:...Veigue...?

Veigue: Claire...!! Does it hurt anywhere? How do you feel...?

Claire: Yeah...I...

Veigue: Claire...

Veigue:...Claire...Are you trembling?

Claire:...N, no, it's not that, Veigue...

Claire:...It's a bit chilly in here. I'd like to warm up in the sunlight...

Veigue: Claire!!

<Outside Of The Church>

Veigue: Claire...I'm sorry for what I did to you...

Claire:...What happened? What...exactly...?

Veigue:...You don't remember...?

Claire: I was engulfed by a blue light that came out of your body...After that...I...

Mao:...You've been trapped in ice this whole time.

Claire:...And you two are...?

Veigue:...I was able to save you thanks to their help.

Mao: Nice to meet you. I'm Mao. And this is...

Eugene: Eugene Gallardo.

Eugene: Veigue's Force went out of control and you got caught up in it.

Eugene: And now, one year later...Veigue was finally able to rescue you.

Veigue: Claire...I am so sorry...

Claire:.....

Mao:...It wasn't Veigue's intent to imprison you in ice.

Mao: He must have tried to free you countless times before....Isn't that right, Veigue?

Claire: Veigue...Your hands are covered with scratches...

Veigue:.....

Claire: Is it because you were trying to free me...?

Veigue:...But there wasn't a thing I could do about it....All I could do was watch over you.

Claire:.....

Veigue: Claire...I don't know how I can make this up to you...

Claire:...Oh! Veigue, I...need to return home.

Claire: Father and mother are probably worried and I want to put their minds at ease.

Claire: Veigue, thanks for saving me.

Claire: As you can see, I'm perfectly fine.

Claire:

...Um...If you'd like, the two of you are free to rest at my home.

Claire: It's not much, but I'll ready a meal for your arrival.

Eugene: She's a good girl.

Veigue:.....

Mao: Well now...shall we go eat?

Mao: I'm starving since I used my Force.

Eugene: Mao...

Mao:...I know, I know!

Mao: Veigue, there's something we need to talk about. That's why we came here to see you.

Veigue: We'll talk here.

Eugene: If possible, I'd prefer to talk in a quiet area.

Veigue:.....

Veigue: That's...!!

Mao: It's a Frost Crow, an ice Virus.

Eugene: It's coming this way!!

<After The Battle>

Veigue: Why did the Virus come inside the village...?

Eugene:

Viruses are elements of nature that have taken on the form of a monster. There is a possibility that they will show up no matter where you are.

Mao: Thanks to a certain something, the number of Force Users and Viruses have increased throughout the world.

Veigue:...The appearance of the Force...The increase in Viruses...What in the world is going on...?

Veigue:...Mao, you said something about "saving the world." Does that...

Mao: S, sorry...looks like I'm at my limit.

Eugene: It's a long story. Before that, could we get Mao something to eat?

Veigue:...Understood...it's this way.

Veigue:...About Claire...you have my gratitude.

NOTICE:

Mao and Eugene have become your companions.

~~~~~  
<On The Way To Claire's House>

-----  
Skit #1 [SKI001]

-----  
「マオのバトルブック・1」 Mao's Battlebook Part 1

Mao: La la la~! La la la la~!

Veigue: You look pretty happy. What are you doing?

Mao: I'm writing about the enemies and Viruses that we've fought against in  
the Battlebook.

Veigue: Why are you doing that?

Mao: To create memories! La la la~!

Veigue:.....

NOTICE:

You received the Battlebook.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

-----  
Skit #2 [SKI002]

-----  
「クレアさん家って？」 Claire's House?

Mao: Veigue, which way is Claire's house?

-----  
Skit #3 [SKI003]

-----  
「そんなところだ」 Something Like That

Mao: Hey Veigue, what is your relationship to Claire?

Veigue:...We were raised together...I guess you could say that she's like a  
younger sister...or family...something like that.

-----  
Skit #4 [SKI004]

-----  
「スールズ雑感」 Impressions of Sulz

Mao: This is a really quiet village, isn't it.

Veigue: Yeah.

Mao: This place would be perfect if it was just a little bit warmer.

Eugene: There are many glaciers nearby, so there's nothing that can be done  
about the cold.

-----  
Skit #5 [SKI005]

-----  
「マオが...」 Mao is...

Eugene: Mao is extremely hungry. Could you let him have something to eat soon?

~~~~~  
<Inside of Claire's House>

Eugene:...Everything started one year ago on that day...on The Dusk of Ladras...

Veigue: The Dusk of Ladras...

Eugene: It's the day that the ruler of Callegea, King Ladras, met his demise. You know about it, don't you?

Veigue:.....

Rakiya (Claire's mom): Veigue didn't pay any attention to the events surrounding him because of what happened to my daughter.

Eugene:...I see...so you don't know about His Majesty's death.

Eugene: About 6 months before he passed away, His Majesty was bedridden due to illness.

Eugene: Treatment was ineffective and His Majesty's condition deteriorated. Shortly thereafter, he began to repeat utter nonsense from his sickbed.

Eugene: Then, on that day...His Majesty released all of the Force within himself and lost his life.

Veigue: Claire, are you all right? You just got back home and yet...

Claire: Yes, this is a lot of fun.

Claire: Eugene, please continue.

Eugene:...The Force which escaped from His Majesty became a light that showered down upon the entire country. This awakened the Force that lay dormant in many people.

Eugene: People were terrified of their newly awakened abilities, and one after another, the Force went out of control. This caused enormous damage to the area and Callegea fell into a state of chaos.

Mao: This means that you weren't the only one.

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...It gets worse. During the time that the Force was raging away, there was a massive outbreak of Viruses which began to attack people.

Eugene: People began to refer to this worldwide catastrophe along with the King's death as The Dusk of Ladras.

Eugene: On The Dusk of Ladras, many people lost their lives and even now the scars remain...

Claire: Throughout the world...something like that had...how tragic...

Claire: Ah, I shouldn't do that. I'm interrupting your story, aren't I?

Mao: Claire says that even though she had a difficult time herself...

Veigue: Claire has always been like that...She's the type of person who worries about others more than herself...

Mao: By the way, this story concerns Lady Agarte, the successor to the late king...

Veigue: Agarte...the only daughter of King Ladras, Princess Agarte?

Mao: Right. She's Queen Agarte now. Lady Agarte and those around her have begun to act suspiciously all of a sudden.

Eugene: His Majesty was even willing to sacrifice his life so that the Force could be released. He must have had some important reason for doing so.

Eugene: We're on a journey to investigate the truth behind the various tragedies within the kingdom that began on The Dusk of Ladras.

Mao: That's the reason why we need to join forces with strong Force Users like you.

Veigue:.....

Popura's Voice: I'm coming in~!!

Claire: Aunt Popura!!

Popura: Little Claire, thank goodness! I was very concerned, you know.

Claire: I'm sorry to have worried you.

Popura: I'm happy for you too, Rakiya.

Rakiya: Yes, I'm just glad to see Claire healthy and smiling like this...
Zapie: Kiki!
Popura: To celebrate Claire's return, I baked little Veigie's favorite, peach pie~!
Mao: Wow, that smells great!
Popura: Oh...guests...? Please have some if you'd like.
Mao:...So little Veigie loves peach pie...
Veigue:.....
Popura: This dish is my pride and joy, so savor it well. Well then, see you later.
Veigue: Ah, Auntie...
Veigue:...Thanks.
Mao: So tasty!! This is absolutely delicious!!
Veigue:...Going back to our conversation, why do you need to find strong Force Users?
Mao: Ah...whoops, my bad. I almost forgot.
Mao:...Due to the circumstances, we might have to fight against the country itself. Our enemy has Force Users just like us among them. Skilled, powerful Force Users.
Veigue:...I am in your debt. However, I cannot join you.
Mao: Huh?
Veigue: Right now, I can't leave this house or the village...
Mao: What do you mean?
Veigue: I did something horrible...therefore, I cannot simply leave the village without having atoned.
Claire: Veigue, thanks...
Claire: But you didn't do anything wrong. So I don't want you to use a word like "atone."
Claire: Besides, these people need you so why don't you give them a hand?...OK?
Veigue: It's not just you, Claire.
Claire: Huh...?
Veigue: While you were trapped in the ice, your parents took care of me the entire time.
Veigue: They took someone like me under their wing without saying a word...
Rakiya: Don't be silly, that's because you're like family to us. We believed in you and knew that Claire would return to normal someday...
Rakiya: That's why my husband and I decided that we would wait for this day with you by our side...so that we wouldn't feel lonely while Claire was away.
Veigue: Aunt Rakiya, thank you...
Marco (Claire's father): This is bad!!
Rakiya: Dear, what's wrong!?
Marco: A bunch of people carrying weapons are coming into the village!!
Veigue: Where are they now!?
Marco: At the assembly hall plaza.
Mao: Eugene, could it possibly be...
Eugene: Let's hurry.

~~~~~  
<Outside Claire's House>

-----  
Skit #6 [SKI006]  
-----

【気になる集会所】 Assembly Hall on the Mind

Veigue: Let's go check out the assembly hall.  
~~~~~

<At The Assembly Hall Plaza>

???: Hmm, I have no idea...how am I supposed to tell whether a Huma girl is beautiful or not?

???: Hey, you...can you tell?

Callegean Soldier: Forgive me, Lord Tohma. They all look the same to me.

Tohma: Hey, Huma girl. What's your name?

Monica: M, Monica...

Tohma: Monica...are you beautiful?

Monica: I, I don't know...that sort of thing.

Tohma: What are you so afraid of? All I'm only asking you whether or not you're beautiful.

Monica:.....

Veigue: What in the world are they doing...

Steve: I'm not sure, but they only captured the Huma girls of the village and gathered them other there. It looks like they're investigating something...

Mao: Eugene, it was them after all.

Eugene: Yes, it's The Royal Shield...Tohma, huh...if he's here, then that means that other guy is too...

Veigue:...The Royal Shield...?

Eugene: A unit made up of entirely of Force Users that is under the direct control of the royal family...That is The Royal Shield.

Eugene: They use their special abilities to aid the royal family by acting as bodyguards as well as carrying out special missions in secret.

Mao: As the name implies, they literally shield the royal family.

Eugene: At the same time, they also intend to subjugate Force Users.

Mao: That's because there's a few mischievous Force Users out there. It's all about making them allies before they become enemies.

Tohma: Man, what a pain! Go and bring the most beautiful girl in the village back here!

Monica: Huh? M, me...?

Tohma: Tohma here is not the patient type. If you don't want to get hurt, then bring her here now.

Tohma: Hurry up! If she's not in this group, then I don't care if you choose someone from over there.

Monica:.....

Claire: Monica...

Tohma: Oh, that girl, huh?

Monica: N, no!! She's...!!

Tohma: Shut up!!

Claire: Monica...!!

Tohma: Hey you...!

Royal Shield Soldier: Sir...!

Royal Shield Soldier: These are Lord Tohma's orders. Come!!

Veigue: Wait...don't you dare touch Claire.

Royal Shield Soldier: Who the heck are you...? Scram!!

Royal Shield Soldier: Y, yikes...!!

Tohma: Force...

Veigue:...Release everybody at once and get out of the village!

Tohma: Heh...

Mao: It's a strong Force reaction...!!

Eugene: The user of magnetic fields, Tohma...that's the Force of Magnetism.

Tohma: Ice, huh? I'd heard rumors, but this is the first time I've ever seen it.

Veigue: Bastard has the Force too...

Tohma: So this is what happens if I oppose you? How dreadful.

Tohma: However, my Force is even more dreadful. Wanna try me!?

Mao: Veigue!! We'll fight too.

Tohma: Your friends are here too, huh. Interesting...ack, you're...!

Eugene: Tohma, stand down!

<After The Fight>

??:...Well? I wonder how long this third rate play will last?

Eugene: Saleh...!!

Saleh: What are you dawdling around for, Tohma? Miss Claire, was it? She's the finest jewel in the village.

Tohma: Grr...Saleh! What do you mean by dawdling!

Saleh: Honestly...if you make such a riot, our little dolls will get injured and you'll be reprimanded.

Tohma: Can it already! You don't have to tell me every little thing!

Saleh: If that's the case, then fine...let's hurry up and pick a girl to go with us.

Veigue: Wait!!

Tohma: You again...you're becoming obnoxious!

Saleh: Tohma, forget about him. We've already discussed this.

Saleh: Isn't that right? Commander Eugene...

Veigue: Commander!?

Eugene:.....

Saleh: Oh, isn't the one next to you that boy Mao, the deserter?

Veigue: Deserter...!?

Saleh: In the old days, The Royal Shield would not have ignored such a serious offense as desertion, but our hands are already full due to the growing number of Force Users.

Saleh: Well, we can dispose of a little runt like you at any time anyway.

Mao:.....

Saleh: Commander Eugene, surely you know how I like to do things, don't you?

Veigue: What are you trying to say?

Saleh: For those of you who aren't familiar with my ways, direct your attention overhead.

Veigue:.....!?

Saleh: That's right, everything in the world is about give & take.

Veigue: You bastard...

Saleh: My dear Claire, you understand, don't you? Right now, that Gajuma woman's life is in your hands.

Claire:.....

Saleh: What's it like? I wonder how important a life feels?

Claire:...I understand...

Veigue: No, don't go, Claire!!

Saleh: You be silent.

Veigue: Why, you!!

Veigue: Gwaa!!

Saleh: Your life is insignificant.

Veigue: Ugh...!

Veigue:...Uaa~!!

Veigue: Aah...!!

Saleh: That's my Commander for you.

Eugene:.....

Veigue: W, why...

Veigue: C, Claire...run away...!

Saleh: Now then, shall we go, my dear Claire?

Claire:...Before that, please bring down Aunt Popura and release everyone. If you don't, then I won't go.

Veigue: Claire...!

Saleh: My dear Claire, if you promise that you will really come with us, then I'll free those girls for you.

Claire: I promise. So please let everyone go...

Saleh: Very well.

Saleh: Dismiss the young ladies.
Monica: Claire...sorry, I'm so sorry. Because of me...
Claire: Monica, it's not your fault...
Monica:...But they may do something horrible to you if you go, Claire...
Saleh: Don't worry. We'll take excellent care of dear Claire.
Monica:.....
Saleh: It's about time for us to part ways.
Claire: Veigue...I'm going away...for a little bit.
Veigue:...C, Claire...d, don't go...
Saleh: Everyone, withdraw!!
Marco: Claire!!
Claire: Father, mother...
Claire: Zapie...go to them.
Marco:.....
Rakiya:.....
Saleh: Farewell, Commander Eugene. Farewell, boy. Until we meet again.
Saleh & Tomah: Ha ha ha ha~!
Eugene:.....

<Outside Of The Church>

Veigue: Ugh...Claire...
Veigue: Claire, where's Claire?
Mao: Claire isn't here.
Veigue:...! That's right, Eugene, you!!
Eugene: It had to be done.
Eugene:...With your power...no, even if all three of us fought against Saleh,
the odds would have been unfavorable.
Mao: Saleh likes to joke around, but he's also cruel, ruthless...and powerful.
Mao: If Eugene hadn't stopped you back then, you would have been killed.
Undoubtedly, the girls, Aunt Popura, and everyone else in the village
would have been as well...
Veigue: No way...
Mao: Even though Saleh would have slaughtered the villagers, he would have
likely taken Claire with him. Unharmd, of course...Saleh's just that
type of guy.
Veigue: Why do you know so much about him...who are you people!!
Mao: The former commander and a deserter.
Veigue:.....
Mao: Until 6 months ago, Eugene was the commander of The Royal Shield. I was
one of his subordinates.
Veigue: Was...?
Eugene: Just as I explained at Claire's house, I was investigating the truth
behind the string of disasters that began with His Majesty's death.
Mao: But because of that incident, we are being pursued by the military.
Veigue:...Mao, why did you desert?
Mao:...The Dusk of Ladrass...on that day, my Force awakened and apparently went
berserk...
Veigue: Apparently...?
Mao: Yeah. It seems that I lost my memory due to the shock.
Mao: I had no place to go, so Eugene looked after me and let me join The Royal
Shield.
Mao: If Eugene leaves the military, then so do I. That's the way things are.
Veigue: So you have amnesia...
Mao: I don't have any memories up until now, but it doesn't bother me. The
important thing isn't the past; it's the future!!...or something like
that, right?
Veigue:...I understand the situation.
Veigue: However, I wasn't able to protect Claire...
Mao: But Claire had already made up her mind. She decided to make a deal in

order to save those girls.

Veigue: That's right...she's that type of person.

Veigue: That's why...that's why I...wanted to protect Claire...

Mao: Veigue...

Veigue: Can't I do anything for her!?

Eugene: Unfortunately, right now you couldn't defeat Saleh even in your wildest dreams.

Veigue: What'd you say!?

Eugene: However, you have potential. I can tell since I've seen plenty of Force Users.

Eugene: Grow strong, Veigue. And then, go save Claire. With your own hands.

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...Anyway, we should chase after The Royal Shield. Their behavior concerns me.

Mao: I agree. There's a possibility that The Royal Shield was involved in The Dusk of Ladrass incident.

Mao: If we follow them, we might learn something.

Mao:...So, what are you going to do?

Veigue:...The answer's obvious.

NOTICE:

Mao acquired the title "The Boy with Amnesia."
Slash Defense Power +2

Mao acquired the title "Deserter."
Thrust Defense Power +2

Eugene acquired the title "Former Commander."
Slash Defense Power +2

Each character can acquire or will be given titles that will boost battle parameters. The bonuses given by the titles are cumulative, so you are free to choose any title that you would like for the character. The more difficult the conditions are for obtaining a title, the bigger the bonus, so try your best when searching for them.

~~~~~  
<In The Area Outside Of The Assembly Hall>

-----  
Skit #7 [SKI007]  
-----

「誰もいないの？」 Isn't there anyone?

Mao: Veigue, isn't there anyone you want to say your goodbyes to before we begin our journey?

-----  
Skit #8 [SKI008]  
-----

「それでいいのか？」 Is this what you want?

Eugene: Are you really all right with leaving on a journey without saying a word to your family?

~~~~~  
<In The Main Section Of Town>

Veigue: Aunt Rakiya...Uncle Marco...

Marco: Veigue...

Veigue: I'm sorry...I...

Marco: Take Zapie with you.

Zapie: Kii!

Veigue: I will bring Claire back, no matter what.

Marco: Veigue, take care of yourself...you're one of our precious children too.

Rakiya: You two...please look after Veigue and Claire for us.

Mao: What nice people...so they're the mother and father who raised Claire.

Eugene:...They are excellent parents.

Veigue:.....

Eugene: From here, we should head towards Minal.

Veigue: Minal?

Eugene: From here, the port town Minal is in the south-southeast direction.

Eugene: The Royal Shield headed south after leaving the village. If they intend to return to the capital city, Balka, then they must be planning to ride a boat from there.

Veigue: They're taking Claire to the capital?

Eugene: Yes...there's no doubt that this is a task given to them by Queen Agarte.

Mao: Saleh made it sound like The Royal Shield is gathering up Huma girls.

Eugene: Right. However, what does Her Majesty plan to do with those Huma girls...?

Veigue:...I couldn't care less about that. All that matters to me is getting Claire back. In any case, let's head toward Minal.

NOTICE:

Cooking is now possible. There are various establishments to visit such as the inn, grocery store, item shop, weapons shop, and so forth. Drop by the grocery store to procure ingredients needed for cooking and prepare for your adventure.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #9 [SKI009]  
-----

「ダメなのかな？」 Is it futile?

Eugene: Mao...you still can't recall anything from your past, can you?

Mao:...No...nothing at all...I wonder if it's useless to try and remember?

Eugene: There's no need to push yourself, but your memory may never come back either.

Mao: It really doesn't matter to me if I can't remember anything. Right now, I'm having fun being with you and all.

Eugene: However, your family and friends may be worried about you.

Mao: Oh yeah, that's right...well, I'm sure that things will work out somehow!

Mao: Besides, if I go on a journey, I might meet someone who recognizes me.

Eugene: Yes, you're right.

-----  
Skit #10 [SKI010]  
-----

「おしゃべりだな」 Chatterbox

Veigue: Mao...you sure are talkative. Your conversations are often without end.

Mao: That's because you and Eugene don't say anything! I'm doing my best to

liven things up here!

Mao: If you two would actually talk, then I could ease up a little.

Eugene: It's not fitting for soldiers to idly talk.

Veigue:...I don't have any time to chat...

Mao: What kind of reasoning is that! Oh, forget it already! I can't stand gloomy people!

Mao: I want to make friends with someone I can talk to!

-----  
Skit #11 [SKI011]  
-----

「ボクたちの旅」 Our Journey

Veigue: How is it that you guys knew about me?

Mao: We heard rumors about you and Claire from other towns and travellers.

Eugene: One shouldn't assume that all of the Force Users whose power awakened on the Dusk of Ladras are being controlled by The Royal Shield in spite of their numbers.

Eugene: There are people who conceal their power as well as those who don't even realize that their Force is active.

Mao: We're continuing to journey in order to find those kind of Force Users and have them join our group.

-----  
Skit #12 [SKI012]  
-----

「物知りだネ」 Well-Informed

Mao: What kind of animal is Zapie?

Veigue: He's a Mufmuf. You haven't heard of them?

Eugene: I believe the official name is Norstalia kenagaris. They mainly inhabit wooded areas in cold regions.

Mao: Eugene, you really do know about everything, don't you.

-----  
Skit #13 [SKI013]  
-----

「同じだネ」 We're the same, aren't we.

Mao: Veigue, why do you live at Claire's house?

Veigue:...My parents died right after I was born...

Veigue: After that, my grandfather who adopted me also passed away. I've been staying at Claire's house ever since then.

Mao: I see, so you don't remember your parents' faces either...you're the same as me then, aren't you.

Veigue:...Yeah, I suppose so.

-----  
Skit #14 [SKI014]  
-----

「王の盾の目的」 The Royal Shield's Objective

Mao: Hey, I wonder if Saleh and company are kidnapping Huma girls from villages other than Sulz?

Eugene: It's possible as they came to a remote region like Sulz.

Eugene: However, why would The Royal Shield do something like that...

Veigue: What is The Royal Shield trying to accomplish by doing this...

Mao: Maybe the Queen is desperate for some friends?

Eugene: I doubt that. She wouldn't use The Four Stars for something like that.

Veigue: If that's the case, then what about Claire and why...

-----  
Skit #15 [SKI015]  
-----

「ミナルへの道筋」 The Road to Minal

Mao: Minal is to the south along Keketto Road. The path is not difficult, so  
I don't think you'll get lost!

~~~~~  
<On The World Map Outside Of Sulz>

Skit #16 [SKI016]

「ミナルへ急ごう」 Let's hurry to Minal

Eugene: Minal is down south along Keketto Road. Let's hurry.

~~~~~  
<On The Great Larulen Bridge>

Mao: Hmm?

Eugene: Is it Force...?

Veigue:.....

????: Haa ha ha ha...

????: Hear me, fools who would defy The Royal Shield!!

????: Hear me, yah!!

???: If you wish to cross over this bridge, then you will have to defeat the  
three of us first!

Mao: What the...? I thought I heard voices coming from underneath the bridge.

Veigue: Show yourselves!!

????: We've been waiting for you to say that!! Alright, here we go!!

???: Here I go!!

????: I'm going, yah!!

Veigue: Who are you!?

????: The blade of beauty who severs the night!! The noble youth of darkness,  
Ginnal!!

????: Superhuman, herculian, vice-like, and Buddha-esque strength!! The unseen  
drummer, Drumb, yah!!

???: The world exists only for me!! The charming Madonna, Yucia!!

Ginnal: We are!!

Everyone: The mightiest band of warriors, The Dark Wings!!

Veigue: The Dark Wings...?

Ginnal: Eugene the exile and his underlings!! We shall bring you knaves to  
justice!!

Drumb: To justice, yah!!

Mao: Was there a group like this in The Royal Shield?

Ginnal: I'll have you know that we, The Dark Wings, have been acknowledged as  
an adept troop by The Four Stars!!

Veigue: The Four Stars...?

Eugene: They are said to be the four strongest Force Users in The Royal Shield,  
which includes Saleh and Tohma.

Mao: You say you were recognized by The Four Stars, but what you really mean  
is that you got ditched in a place like this, right?

Ginnal: We did not get ditched! Lord Saleh gave us the noble task of detaining  
you.

Mao: So you're a grunt after all...



Ginnal: We shall defeat the likes of you, unfold our wings as warriors on par with The Four Stars, and soar towards Callegea's future...

All: Waaah~!!

Ginnal: I, it looks like we've disturbed the sleeping lion...

Ginnal: Curse you...let's go, Drumb, Yucia!!

Veigue: It's time to put an end to this!

<After The Fight>

Ginnal: N, not...bad...

Drumb: N, not bad, yah...

Yucia: You passed...

Mao: Huh?

Yucia: I said, you passed...

Ginnal: It's just as Yucia says. You passed the test. Therefore, we shall grant you permission to cross this bridge!!

Drumb: We will, yah!

Mao:...Aren't you embarrassed about having to say that?

Ginnal: S, silence!! You passed the test, but this is just the beginning. Don't let it go to your heads.

Yucia: Ah!! Look at that!! There's a pink piggy flying in the sky!!

Ginnal: Farewell~!!

Mao: Ah...wait...!

Eugene: Mao, leave them be.

Mao: But...

Veigue: It's okay. Leave them alone.

Mao: I have this nagging feeling that we'll be seeing them again...

Eugene: More importantly, I'm concerned about The Four Stars.

Eugene: When we met Saleh and Tohma, I had thought that we wouldn't be able to avoid them, but...

Eugene:...One of The Four Stars, Waltu...if possible, I don't want us to become enemies.

Veigue: "Waltu?"...is he tough?

Mao: Saleh is dangerous, but having Waltu as an opponent would be a real pain in the butt.

Eugene: We'll tell you the details while we walk. For now, let's hurry to Minal.

Veigue: Right.

NOTICE:

An explanation of battle operations has been added to the Battlebook.

FG (Force Gauge)

RG (Rush Gauge)

HP (Hit Point)

These three values are all intimately connected to each other. If you can look past the terminology and understand each parameter, you will be able to go into battle with confidence.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~

Skit #17 [SKI017]

「漆黒の翼って何者?」 Who are The Dark Wings?

Mao: Hey Eugene, about those Dark Wings earlier, did you know about them?
Eugene: No...I hadn't even heard of them. They probably just recently joined
The Royal Shield.
Mao: They must not have had much training or something if they thought that
they could take us on.
Eugene: However, overconfidence breeds carelessness. Be on your guard
regardless of the opponent.
Mao: Yessir~!

Skit #18 [SKI018]

「ワルトゥとは？」 Waltu?

Veigue:...What type of person is this Waltu fellow?
Mao: Waltu is a Gajuma Force User. Eugene has quite a bit of respect for him.
Eugene: Yes. You could say that Waltu is a war buddy and a veteran amongst
The Royal Shield.
Eugene: In addition, he has a natural talent for the Force, a strong will, an
excellent eye for battle tactics, and was crucial for planning
military operations.
Mao: Do you think that Waltu will join us if you speak to him, Eugene?
Eugene: That I don't know...
Veigue:.....

Skit #19 [SKI019]

「ケケット街道の先に」 Ahead on Keketto Road

Eugene: If you go along the road, you'll arrive at Minal. Let's hurry.

Skit #20 [SKI020]

「ヴェイグの焦り」 Veigue's Impatience

Veigue:.....
Eugene: Don't be impatient, Veigue. As you are now, the chances of you
defeating Saleh are slim.
Eugene: The important thing is to be prepared by refining your skill and
strength until you have perfected them.
Mao: That's right. You need to proceed with caution if you want to take
Claire back from them.
Veigue:...I have to become stronger...much, much stronger...

Skit #21 [SKI021]

「ミナルへ向かって」 Headed Towards Minal

Mao: The ship that goes to Balka leaves from Minal! For now, let's head
towards Minal.

~~~~~

<As You Approach The Hostel On The World Map>

Mao: Ah...it's a hostel. Let's go rest for a bit.  
Veigue: We don't have time for that. As we speak, Claire is...

Eugene: Veigue, I understand how you feel, but it is best to rest when such places are available.

Mao: That's right. There won't necessarily be places up ahead for travellers to stay.

Veigue:.....

<In The Front Of The Hostel>

Mao: It looks like we can take a break in this back area.

~~~~~

Skit #22 [SKI022]

Name: 「休める時に休め」 A Time to Rest

Eugene: Veigue, we don't know what's to happen from here on so rest when you can. That is a part of fighting too.

~~~~~

<In The Rear Of The Hostel>

Innkeeper: W, welcome!!

Eugene: We'd like to rest.

Innkeeper: A room for three, correct? I hope you enjoy your stay.

Eugene: Having trouble sleeping?

Veigue: Yeah...

Eugene: Is it because you're worried about Claire?

Veigue:.....

Eugene: Go to sleep!...is what I'd like to say, but I doubt that would be enough to make you sleepy.

Eugene: However, no matter the circumstances, you should always get your sleep. It's going to be tough from here on out.

Veigue: I know...

Mao: Zzz...zzz...

Eugene: So it's that time already. We should get going.

Veigue: Right.

Veigue: Hey Mao, wake up.

Mao:...Mm...Uhn...

Veigue: Hey, Mao's acting strangely.

Mao:...The power of seven...I'm the eye...I'm...

Veigue: The power of seven...What's he talking about?

Eugene:...He's always like this...I think perhaps he is seeing some of his lost memories while he is dreaming...

Veigue:...Get up, Mao.

Veigue:.....

Eugene: Veigue, look out!!

Veigue: Hey, what's the meaning of this!!

Innkeeper:.....

Eugene: Mao, it's the enemy.

Mao: Huh!?

Mao: But I don't sense any Force...

Veigue: However, that wasn't an ordinary attack. Is he a Royal Shield Force User?

Eugene: No...perhaps he's...

Veigue:...?

Mao: In any case, let's run after him.

~~~~~  

Skit #23 [SKI023]

「オヤジはなぜ!？」 Why old man!?

Veigue: Why did that old man attack us!?

Eugene: At any rate, let's follow him.

Skit #24 [SKI024]

「でも、そうなの？」 But is it true?

Veigue: Who exactly is that old man anyway!? That wasn't normal!

Mao: But I didn't feel any Force. If you think about it...

Mao: Oh no, could this possibly be...!?

Veigue: Any ideas about what's going on!?

Mao: Just one!! But is it true, Eugene!?

Eugene: I hope not, but...

Eugene: Anyway, we have no choice but to catch the old man and see for ourselves!

Skit #25 [SKI025]

「オヤジを追え!」 Go after the old man!

Mao: Veigue, let's go after the innkeeper!

Veigue: Got it!

~~~~~  
<In The Front Of The Hostel>

Innkeeper:...Die!

Mao: Eugene, as we suspected, the Force doesn't react to them...!

Eugene:...So it's true then.

Eugene:...Wait, Veigue. You can't attack these people.

Veigue: Why not!?

Mao: They're being manipulated.

Veigue: Manipulated!?

Mao:

He's finally appeared...the user of the Force of Sound, Waltu.

Veigue: Waltu...of The Four Stars!?

Veigue: Ugh...their strength...isn't normal...!?

Mao: Waltu's Force is able to draw out the latent potential that people cannot normally utilize!

Eugene: Waltu's Force allows him to control people by using sound.

Mao: A particular sound acts as a trigger and elicits a certain action or behavior.

Mao: Like attacking us, for example.

Mao: The sound itself is not a Force. That's why you can't sense the Force from the people being manipulated.

Eugene: That also explains why the Force doesn't react to them. This is what makes the Force of Sound so bothersome.

Veigue: So what are we supposed to do!?

Eugene: We have to undo the suggestion given by Waltu!

Veigue: Can that be done?

Eugene: It's possible! The suggestion is activated by the triggering sound.

Eugene: Veigue, go find that sound! If these people hear it one more time, the suggestion will become void!!

Mao: Leave this place to me!

Veigue: Got it!!

~~~~~  
<In The Rear Of The Hostel>

Skit #26 [SKI026]

【暗示の音...?】 The Suggestive Sound...?

Veigue: The sound that triggered the given suggestion...? What kind of sounds were made in this room after we came?

Veigue: The bell...a bird's voice...the sound is a cue...it's meaningless to think of sounds which can be heard at any time...

Skit #27 [SKI027]

【暗示の音を探せ】 Search for the Suggestive Sound

Veigue: Search for the triggering sound. If we don't cancel the suggestion, they'll...

~~~~~  
<After Inspecting The Clock On The Wall>

Veigue: Hm...a clock? Now that I think about it, a bit earlier...

Veigue: Did that work, Mao? Eugene?

Mao: Bingo, Veigue!!

Eugene: You did it.

Veigue: Good grief...

Mao: Looks like we can't relax yet...he's close. Outside!!

~~~~~  

Skit #28 [SKI028]

【緊急事態! ?】 Emergency Situation!?

Eugene: Hurry outside!!

~~~~~  
Eugene: Waltu, it was you after all.

Veigue: So this is Waltu...

Waltu: It's been a long time. Commander, Mao.

Mao: That was quite the greeting for a heartfelt reunion.

Waltu: Was it not to your liking?

Veigue: Cut the crap!

Eugene: Wait, Veigue!!

Waltu: So you are Veigue then. If you let your blood boil like that, you'll end up melting your Force of Ice, you know.

Eugene: Did you come to make small talk? Or...

Waltu: I have no intention to quarrel with you any further.

Mao: Even though you manipulated those people at the hostel and had them

assault us?

Waltu: I had to see for myself whether or not you were the type of individual who would do something like that, Commander.

Eugene:.....

Waltu: Commander...please return to The Royal Shield.

Veigue:.....!!

Mao:.....

Waltu: Since that incident, chaos continues to run rampant within The Royal Shield. You are the only one who can rectify the present situation.

Veigue: That incident...?

Eugene: As a criminal who was banished from the army, exactly what can I do?

Waltu: That incident was a trap meant to dishonor you.

Eugene: Why do you think that?

Waltu: Why else would you assume responsibility for the crime without some type of vindication?

Eugene: I'm not impressed that you answered my question with a question.

Waltu: Commander!! There must be some crucial reason as to why you have remained silent on this issue. If you disclosed the truth, could you not return to The Royal Shield?

Eugene: The sin I have committed will not change. Besides, your speculations are baseless.

Waltu: Do you truly mean that...?

Eugene: I've never been one to crack jokes.

Waltu: Then are you saying that you caused that incident for no reason whatsoever!!

Veigue:.....!!

Eugene:.....

Mao:.....

Eugene: I committed a grave sin...that is all there is to it.

Eugene:.....

Waltu: I understand what you are thinking, Commander. Right now, this country is being misled down the wrong path in accordance to someone's will. This person is likely...

Eugene: That's far enough, Waltu. I have no plans to return to the army nor do I intend to stop fighting.

Waltu: What can you possibly expect to accomplish with just three people?

Mao: If you're concerned, Waltu, you can join us.

Waltu: This is not the time for jokes.

Mao: I was actually pretty serious...

Waltu: This situation cannot be remedied from the outside!!

Eugene: That's why you're there.

Waltu:...Very well. I shall withdraw for today. However...

Waltu: I am one who has sworn an oath of loyalty to Callegea. Even if it is the Commander, I cannot overlook someone who has turned their back on their country. The next time we meet, it shall be as enemies.

Eugene: That is fine.

Waltu: Then I shall take my leave...

Veigue: Wait!!

Waltu:...Did you need something of me?

Veigue: Why are you kidnapping Huma girls!?

Waltu: If it is an order from our Queen, then it cannot be helped...

Veigue: What do you mean!? Where's Claire!?

Veigue: Gah!!

Eugene: Let me ask just one thing. Is Claire safe?

Waltu: There is no need to worry about the young ladies. They are all safe and sound.

Eugene: Really?

Waltu: One could say that even Saleh did not lay a finger upon the precious young girls, correct? Now if you'll excuse me...Commander.

Veigue: Guh...!!

Mao: You okay?

Eugene:.....

Mao: Hey Veigue...aren't you wondering about Eugene?

Veigue: Wondering about what...?

Mao: The reason why Eugene is being pursued by the military.

Eugene: Stop it, Mao...!

Mao:...But it's going to cause problems if Veigue has any weird misunderstandings...

Veigue: Whatever you did in the past doesn't matter to me.

Veigue: Right now, I just want to save Claire as soon as possible...let's go.

Eugene:.....

~~~~~

<On The World Map Outside Of The Hostel>

Skit #29 [SKI029]

「ワルトウの計算」 Waltu's Calculations

Mao: In any case, isn't it a bit cruel to manipulate normal people and have them attack us like that?

Eugene:...No, that was merely a demonstration for him.

Eugene: The fact that we wouldn't attack them, unravel the truth, and dispel the suggestion...these were all a part of his calculations.

Mao: I see...so Waltu isn't such a bad person after all. I hope we don't have to fight him.

Skit #30 [SKI030]

「情けない」 Pathetic

Veigue: Mao, what sort of dream did you have earlier?

Mao: Dream? I forgot. What was it about again...?

Eugene: You forget as soon as you wake up. It's pathetic how that always happens.

Mao: Hey now! Everyone quickly forgets stuff like dreams, don't they!?

Skit #31 [SKI031]

「古い絆」 Old Ties

Eugene: Waltu...I never thought that we'd ever have to fight each other like this.

Mao: He's an old acquaintance, isn't he.

Eugene: Yes...it's been almost 20 years now. We once trusted and supported each other, but...

Eugene:...you never know when or by what chance the relationship between two people will crumble.

Eugene: However, I do believe this...that we both share the same desire to protect this country...

Skit #32 [SKI032]

「その時でいい」 The Proper Time

Mao: I wonder if it would have been better to have talked to Veigue after all...

Mao: About why the army is chasing after you...

Eugene: No...sooner or later, there will be an opportunity to discuss it. We'll talk about it then.

Mao: Sorry...even though this is a painful subject for you, I keep...

Skit #33 [SKI033]

「これからなの！」 From here on out!

Eugene: Veigue, you didn't sleep well, did you?

Veigue:...No...

Mao: I somehow got more than enough sleep.

Mao: Eat well and sleep well! I'm a growing boy, after all!

Veigue: All things considered, you're rather small.

Mao: Leave me alone! My growth spurt starts from here on out!

Skit #34 [SKI034]

「助かっちゃうよネ」 What a lifesaver!

Mao: I wonder who built the hostel? It's such a lifesaver for travellers like us.

Eugene: Yes, the number of places where one can safely rest are certainly limited.

Eugene: You should rest when such places are available no matter how much of a rush you're in.

Veigue:...Understood.

Skit #35 [SKI035]

「四星、そしておうのたて...」 The Four Stars and then the Royal Shield...

Veigue: The Four Stars...and then The Royal Shield...can I take Claire back from them...

Eugene: The Four Stars are indeed powerful.

Eugene: Not to mention that there are probably plenty of Force Users within The Royal Shield with unknown powers.

Eugene:...However, there is a strong possibility that you have a great hidden power within you that is capable of defeating them.

Eugene: It is for this reason that we came to get you.

Veigue:.....

<On The World Map Before Entering Etoray Bridge>

Skit #36 [SKI036]

「ミナールまで、あとひと息」 A Stone's Throw Until Minal

Eugene: It won't be long until we reach Minal once we cross Etoray Bridge.

Mao: It's just a stone's throw away!

Skit #37 [SKI037]

[ミナールは目の前] Minal is within sight

Mao: Minal's just a stone's throw away! If things go well, we might catch up with The Royal Shield!

~~~~~

<At Etoray Bridge>

Eugene: We've finally reached Etoray Bridge. Once we cross this, Minal is located directly to the east.

Veigue: Alright, let's go.

????: We've been waiting for you!!

Mao: I heard something like a voice just now...

????: Haa ha ha ha...

Mao: Ah, this voice is...

????: Haa...ha...ha...ha...

Mao: I have this feeling that this is going to be nothing but trouble...

Eugene: Let's go.

????: H, hey, wait!!

Mao: There you are, Dark Wings!! Do you want to become airborne again?

Ginnal: Ha ha ha ha...it appears that this little kid doesn't know anything.

Drumb: Doesn't know, yah!

Yucia: Boy! I'll let you in on a se-cr-et. Ready, set, and go!

Ginnal: Right!!

Drumb: Right!!

Ginnal: The sabre tooth tiger that rips through the darkness!! Ginnal!!

Drumb: The Naumann elephant that rumbles in the night!! Drumb, yah!!

Yucia: The vampire bat that flutters during the moonless evening!! Yucia!!

Ginnal: Formerly The Dark Wings...we are!!

All: The mightiest band of warriors, The Dark Fangs!!

Ginnal: That was perfect...

Ginnal: What's the matter, are you so amazed that you're at a loss for words?

Mao:...The Dark Fangs?

Ginnal: That's right, The Dark Fangs!!

Mao: What a funny name!!

Ginnal: W, what's so funny about it!?

Mao: I mean, doesn't that sound like you have rotting teeth or something?

Ginnal: Aah...when you put it like that...

Yucia:...Ginnal, you are so...that hurt, you know...

Ginnal: B, but you two were delighted and agreed that it was a great name, didn't you...

Mao: Now now, before you start fighting, why don't you try to think of another name? That'll be your homework until the next time we see you.

Ginnal: R, right...

Ginnal:...Er, wait, you villains!! It doesn't matter what our name is!!

Mao: Aren't you the ones who are making a fuss about it?

Ginnal: Shut up!! Whatever the case, we won't allow you louts to proceed any further!!

Drumb: No further, yah!!

Ginnal: Oh my, in the mood for a fight?

Eugene: I'd back off. If you don't want to get hurt, that is.

Ginnal: We ARE Force Users of The Royal Shield, so don't underestimate us! We can prevent you from crossing this bridge no matter what!!

Mao: Do you guys think that you can beat us?

Yucia: Heh heh! Take a good look at the bridge!!

Yucia: Un, deux, trois!!

Mao: Aah!! The bridge!!

Ginnal: Mwa ha ha...I told you that you maggots wouldn't be able to cross this bridge.

Mao: What are you talking about, you toothless trio!!

Ginnal: Who's are you calling the toothless trio!! We shall show you the power of our fa...

All: Gya~h!!

Ginnal: Grr...you wretch...another surprise attack...you will not get away with this!!!

<After The Fight>

Ginnal:...Y, you've become a bit stronger...

Drumb: Stronger, yah...

Yucia: We shouldn't have gone easy on you...

Ginnal: A, all right...it's over.

Mao: Huh?

Ginnal: The special training is over...you withstood it well, you newbie trio.

Yucia: Ah!! Look at that!! A pure white zebra is sprinting with everything it's got!!

Mao:.....

Ginnal: Farewell!!

Mao: Ah, in front of you...!

Ginnal: Eh...?

Traveller: Where are you guys headed to?

Ginnal: Y, yes? Where, you ask, that's...

Traveller: It couldn't be that you broke the bridge and were planning to run away, now were you?

Ginnal: O, of course not...I was just about to go get some tools for the repairs...ha ha...ha ha ha...

Drumb: That's right, yah...ha ha ha...

Traveller: That's what I thought. Here, use these.

Traveller: Until the repairs for the bridge are complete, we won't take our eyes off of you for even a second. Got it?

All: Y, yes!!

Traveller: If you understand, then start cracking!!

All: Y, yes sir!!

Mao: This is a bit too much...

Veigue: We won't make any progress at this rate...now what are we supposed to do!?

Eugene: Veigue, calm down. If we head west, we can pass through the Alvan Mountains.

Veigue: The western mountains? Isn't Minal east from here? We'd be going in the opposite direction then.

Eugene: Unfortunately, there's no other way to Minal from here.

Veigue: Claire...

Mao: Veigue...

Eugene: Don't be impatient, Veigue. There's nothing that can be done about the detour.

Veigue: If that's the case, then every second counts. Let's head towards the Alvan Mountains.

NOTICE:

An explanation of the Force Cube has been added to the Battlebook. Choose 4 of the 8 corner enhancement properties (aka Force Cube Effects, or FCE) on the Force Cube to strengthen your battle skills. After you read the Battlebook, go to the Skills menu and try turning the Force Cube around in different ways.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~

<On The World Map Outside Of Etoray Bridge>

Skit #38 [SKI038]

「急がば山へ」 Haste Makes Waste

Veigue:.....

Eugene: Veigue, there's a saying that haste makes waste. Let's cross over the Alvan Mountains and go to Minal.

Skit #39 [SKI039]

「エトレー橋の歴史」 Etoray Bridge's History

Mao: That sure was a really rundown bridge.

Eugene: The bridge is certainly old, but to the Callegean hero Etoray and the people of Minal in ancient times...

Eugene:...it became a place of significance once the people living at the base of the Alvan Mountains settled down.

Mao: Wow, is that so. If that's true, then those Dark Whachamacallits made quite a mess back then, didn't they?

Skit #40 [SKI040]

「憎めないよネ」 Can't Hate Them

Mao: They really are a hopeless bunch, aren't they.

Veigue:.....

Mao: But since they are fixing the bridge, somehow or other it's hard to hate them.

Veigue: Dammit...those guys...

Mao: Veigue, take out that anger on Saleh and the others!

Mao: That's another reason why we should forget about those guys for now and hurry ahead, right!

Skit #41 [SKI041]

「回り道・アルヴァン山脈」 Detour to the Alvan Mountains

Mao: You can see the Alvan Mountains to the west from Etoray Bridge.

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Alvan Mountains>

Veigue: We can cross the mountains from here?

Eugene: That's right. The rugged mountain path to the summit is falling into ruin.

Mao: I've been to this mountain before for training and it's pretty tough.

Eugene: With no way to cross Etoray Bridge, we have to take this path.

Veigue: If it wasn't for those three, right now we'd be...

Mao: Let's do our best to cross this mountain order to catch up with Saleh and company!

~~~~~

Skit #42 [SKI042]

「峠を目指して」 Aim For The Pass

Eugene: For now, let's advance along the pass. The footing is poor, so climb carefully.

Skit #43 [SKI043]

「山越えの道」 Mountain Pass Road

Veigue: To think that there was a road in a place like this...

Eugene: Quite some time ago, they say that the army used this mountain pass road to carry out secret operations.

Eugene: Now that the country is at peace, it isn't used often outside of military training.

Mao: Really! This is the first time I've heard that.

Skit #44 [SKI044]

「ダメ... ?」 No good...?

Mao: Speaking of mountain climbing, we really should have brought a box lunch with us.

Eugene: Why's that? Are you hungry?

Mao: It's not that...it just feels like that type of atmosphere, doesn't it?

Mao: No good, huh...?

Eugene:.....

Skit #45 [SKI045]

「早く山を越えよう」 Cross the Mountains Quickly

Veigue: Let's hurry up and cross over the mountains...!

~~~~~  
<After Getting In Your First Random Encounter In This Area>

NOTICE:

The Viruses in this area fortify their defenses after particular attacks. Look at how the enemy attacks and think about how to time the counterattack.

Attacking an enemy in a defensive position reduces the damage dealt to 1/4.

Take care not to attack recklessly and to avoid counterattacks.

<After Approaching The First Jump Point>

Veigue: It's a dead end. Isn't this the path that crosses the mountain?

Eugene: This should be it...a storm or flood probably caused the road to give way and this is what remains.

Veigue:...Can we advance with the ground being in such an unstable condition?

Mao: We should be okay...look!

Mao: See? It's safe.

Eugene: That answers that. Let's go, Veigue.

NOTICE:

In the lower righthand corner of the screen, there is an icon which indicates when to press the Circle button in order to jump. (Warning: A running approach is required.)

~~~~~  

Skit #46 [SKI046]

「奈落を飛び越えて」 Jump Over the Abyss

Mao: If the road breaks off, you can just hop, skip, and jump over the mountain, boing! Or something like that.

~~~~~  
<After Approaching The Second Jump Point>

Mao: We're not going to be able to jump over this cliff.

Veigue: Do we have to turn around after coming this far...?

Mao: Nope, now it's your turn, Veigue!

Mao: So here's the question! What do you suppose we can use to cross this cliff?

Veigue: What...do we use?

Mao: The answer is within you! Take your time and try to think about it.

Veigue:...My Force?

Mao: Correct!!

Eugene: Use the Force of Ice, Veigue. You can do it, right?

Mao: You're up now!!

NOTICE:

When a Force Cube balloon appears above your head, it indicates that you can use the Force. Press the Force button (Square) to use the Force of Ice to create ice platforms.

Veigue: Indeed, if we make platforms, we should be able to make it over.

NOTICE:

Make ice platforms by pressing the Square button (You can change the direction by pressing the R1/L1 buttons for the PS2 version, or the L/R buttons for the PSP version).

Eugene: I would advise that you don't needlessly expend your Force along this harsh mountain path. Don't push yourself.

Veigue: I know.

Mao: We're counting on you, Veigue!

Eugene: Alright, let's hurry on ahead.

~~~~~  

Skit #47 [SKI047]

「フォルスは身を助ける」 Force Helps Oneself

Veigue: So how Force is used is dependent on the user as well...

Eugene: Right, there's no Force that is strictly for the purpose of attacking your opponent.

Mao: It's exactly as Eugene says! That being said, aim for the pass and let's go!

Skit #48 [SKI048]

「フォルスを使って進め」 Use the Force to Advance

Mao: Use the Force properly so we can crunch through the snowy path until we reach the pass!

~~~~~

<At The Mountain Pass>

Mao: Whew, finally reached the pass. I'm pooped...let's take a little break.

Veigue: We can't. While we're doing this, Claire is...

Eugene: I thought I told you not to push yourself. You should be fairly exhausted given our fast pace and the fact that you are using your Force.

Veigue:...I'm fine. Something like this is nothing compared to what Claire's been through...

Veigue:...She was trapped in ice for an entire year, and even though she was finally freed...

Mao: What's that?

Veigue: This is...

<Flashback Scene>

Claire: Veigue, look...

Veigue:...What's this...?

Claire: I found this pretty stone with a motif etched in it by the river. It's a little early, but here's your birthday present.

Veigue:...Thanks, Claire.

Claire: Tee hee!

<At The Mountain Pass>

Mao: I see...so that pretty stone was a present from Claire...

Veigue:...Claire...

Eugene: I understand how you feel, but how will you save her if you end up using up all your strength here?

Veigue:.....?

Eugene: If we catch up to Saleh and the others, do you think that they're just going to give her back?

Eugene: Our objective is not simply to catch up with them. Don't forget that.

Veigue:.....

Mao: Veigue, if we rest and recover our strength, we can speed up enough to make up for it!! I'll even run the entire way!!...Or something like that.

Veigue: Mao...I understand.

~~~~~

Skit #49 [SKI049]

「峠の少屋でひと休み」 Rest a Bit at the Cabin Pass

Mao: Let's rest in this mountain cabin. It's just too dangerous to walk around the mountain path when we're tired.

Eugene: Mao is exactly right. If we injure ourselves along the way, then everything will be lost.

Veigue: I know...

~~~~~

<Inside Of The Cabin>

Mao: Whoa, I wasn't expecting much, but this is even more rundown than I had thought.

Eugene: If it shields us from the wind and rain, then it's sufficient.

Veigue:.....

Eugene: What's wrong, Veigue?

Veigue:...Supposing that we even caught up with Claire...

Mao:.....?

Veigue:...Right now, I...it'd be impossible for me to take Claire back from them after all...wouldn't it?

Eugene: I don't know...you are certainly more accustomed to your Force than you were before.

Eugene: You still have a ways to go before you reach Saleh's level, but you will become much stronger. I am confident about that. If you do, then even rescuing Claire will be...

Mao: Lucky! There's still some firewood left. Chichinpuipui!!!...I say.

Mao: Right. Force should be used so that people can be happy.

Veigue: So that people can be happy...huh.

Eugene:.....

Eugene: Veigue, come over here and warm yourself up.

Veigue: Okay.

Veigue: Using Force so that people can be happy...

Veigue: The Force suddenly awakened in a Huma like me who didn't know how to use it because the king released his Force, right?

Eugene: Yes, that's correct.

Veigue: Why would the king do such a thing...?

Mao: Why...?

Veigue: The king was thinking that he should keep Force Users on hand and observe them, wasn't he?

Veigue: However, with the number of Force Users constantly on the rise, he won't be able to do that, will he?

Eugene:.....

Veigue: So that people can be happy...if that's the case, then how should we use this power...Why did the king do something like this to us?

Eugene: Veigue...we don't know the answer to that either. However, I can say this.

Eugene: His Majesty was a peace-loving and compassionate soul.

Eugene: I don't believe that His Majesty intended to involve the world in his battle against madness. If His Majesty was attempting to awaken the Force, then I think that it was for the sake of those people.

Veigue: Even if the manifestation of the Force led to the appearance of those who would abuse it?

Eugene:...I believe in His Majesty. It is for this reason that I wish to find the truth and dispel any doubts about him...

Veigue:.....

Mao: Is it just me, or has it gotten kinda gloomy in here? The important thing is how we decide to use our Force, isn't it?

Eugene: It's as Mao says.

Mao: Anyway, let's rest for now. Thinking about this and that is forbidden! If you don't give your mind a break too, then you won't feel rested.

Veigue:...You're right.

Mao: And now, a spell to drive away fatigue. Chichinpuipui!!

NOTICE:

The Enhance command is now available. Your armors and weapons can demonstrate their true power through enhancement. Load up on battles and strengthen your equipment.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~  

Skit #50 [SKI050]

「合言葉は...」 The catchphrase is...

Mao: Chichinpuipui...aye!

Eugene: It looks like you are thoroughly enjoying yourself.

Mao: Well? Why don't you try it too, Eugene?

Eugene: No...I'll pass...

Mao: Man, how boring! It's really fun, you know!

<On The Next Screen After You Leave The Cabin>

Skit #51 [SKI051]

Name: 「下り坂」 Downhill

Mao: Now all we have to down is climb down!

Eugene: Mao, on a snowy path, it takes more energy to descend than ascend.

It's not an easy path, you know.

Mao: I know that already!

Skit #52 [SKI052]

「滑ってみるか？」 Want to try slipping?

Eugene: It's easy to slip on the way down. Mind your footing.

Mao: Since we're going down anyway, it might just be quicker to slip.

Eugene: Want to try slipping?

Mao: I was only joking...!!

~~~~~  
<After Approaching The First Lump Of Snow>

Eugene: A lump of snow, huh...Mao...!

Mao: OK! It's my turn now.

Veigue: Mao, can you handle it?

Mao: No problem! This kind of snow is simple.

NOTICE:

Press the Force button (SQUARE) to melt the lumps of snow.

~~~~~  

Skit #53 [SKI053]

「マオにおまかせ！」 Leave it to Mao!

Mao: Leave the big lumps of snow to me! Chichinpuipui!...and they'll melt just like that!

~~~~~



<On The Following Screen>

Eugene: The thawed ice up ahead is refreezing so it has become slippery. Pay attention to your footing.

Veigue: Got it.

<On The Following Screen>

Mao: Aye!

Eugene: We can climb up through here in case we need to return to the mountain cabin.

Veigue: I see.

Mao: Eh, we're going back?

Eugene: I was just saying that we could go back if need be.

Mao: So that's how it is. Alright, let's go then!

~~~~~

Skit #54 [SKI054]

「港町ミナルについて」 About the Port Town, Minal

Veigue: What kind of city is Minal?

Eugene: It's a large port town with an ocean liner that comes and goes from the capital, Balka.

Mao: You've never been there before, Veigue?

Veigue: I hardly ever stepped outside of Sulz...

Mao: I see...if you ever thought about going on a journey, I doubt you imagined that you would be doing so to rescue Claire...how ironic...

Veigue:.....

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Battle With Leg Tight>

Mao: It looks pretty strong...

Veigue: I'll take care of it with one blow!

Eugene: Be careful! Don't get close to that strange Virus! Defend and attack as needed! Provide me with some cover!

~~~~~

<On The World Map After Exiting The Alvan Mountains>

-----  
Skit #55 [SKI055]  
-----

「今度こそミナルへ」 To Minal For Sure This Time

Eugene: As it is, if we proceed east, we should be able to see Minal.

Mao: You'll know it when you see it since it's by the sea.

-----  
Skit #56 [SKI056]  
-----

「ミナルは東」 Minal is to the east

Eugene: Minal is along the ocean after you come out of the plains. Head to the east.

~~~~~

<After Making Some Progress Along The Minal Plains>

Mao: Hm, it's raining...

Eugene:

That's unusual. It's not supposed to rain often in this area...

Mao:

It's just a little further to Minal. Let's cut across this prairie before it begins to downpour.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #57 [SKI057]  
-----

「平原を突っ切れ」 Cut Across The Wilderness

Mao: If we run across these plains, we should be able to see Minal soon.

-----  
Skit #58 [SKI058]  
-----

「ミナル平原の気候」 Climate Of The Minal Plains

Eugene: In general, rain clouds end up disappearing over the Alvan mountain range, so this side of the mountain doesn't get much precipitation.

Eugene: Because of that, the Minal plains are warm and arid.

Veigue: But it's raining right now.

Eugene: Yes...this really is unusual...

-----  
Skit #59 [SKI059]  
-----

「とにかく...」 In Any Case...

Mao: Minal is up ahead...supposedly...

Eugene: In any case, let's keep moving forward.

~~~~~  
<After Walking For Several Screens>

Mao: The rain has gotten stronger.

Eugene: It has...however, Minal is just before us. Let's continue on.

Veigue: Just a minute.

Eugene: What is it?

Veigue: It may just be my imagination, but didn't we pass through here earlier?

Mao: I don't think so...

Veigue: I have this feeling that I've seen this terrain before...

Eugene: Indeed...it's about time that we saw Minal up ahead so it's to be expected, but...did we take the wrong path?

Mao: The rain's just making it difficult to see, isn't it? It's gotten rather cold, so let's speed up.

Mao: Eh?

Mao: The minute I say that, it starts snowing!!

Eugene:...This does not bode well...

Mao: Geez, Eugene!! Don't say weird things like that!

Eugene: Anyway, let's hurry to Minal.

Veigue: Uhn!!

Eugene: What's wrong?

Veigue: For a split second, there was bloodthirst in the air...

Mao: Oh, stop it! Not you too, Veigue. Aren't you just imagining things?

Eugene:...At any rate, let's go...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #60 [SKI060]  
-----

「もしかして...？」 Could it be...?

Veigue: It's hard to see because of the snow...which way should we go?

Mao: Minal is east!

Mao:...Or at least it's supposed to be...

-----  
Skit #61 [SKI061]  
-----

「妙だ...」 How odd...

Eugene: No matter how you look at it, the fact that it's snowing...is odd.

Veigue: Is The Royal Shield behind this...?

Mao: No way! What would they be trying to accomplish by making it snow?

-----  
Skit #62 [SKI062]  
-----

「ウソのようだ...」 Can Hardly Believe...

Eugene:...What is going on with this sudden chill...one could hardly believe that it was warm up until just now...

Mao: The snow did come out of nowhere...I wonder...is it abnormal weather?

Eugene:...No, somehow it doesn't seem like it's just that...

-----  
Skit #63 [SKI063]  
-----

「迷子のヴェイグたち」 Little Lost Veigue & Company

Veigue: Is Minal really in this direction?

Eugene: It should be, but due to the poor visibility, there's no way to make certain...

Mao: Could it be that we've gotten lost?

Eugene:...Is it better to wait until the weather clears up, or...

Veigue: This is not the time to sit around...! We need to hurry to Minal...

Eugene: Hmm...let's try walking for a while longer.

-----  
Skit #64 [SKI064]  
-----

「ミナールは東...？」 Minal is to the east...?

Eugene: We should be able to see Minal right about now...It is difficult with this snow though...

Veigue: Minal's to the east, so we'll move that way.

Eugene: Right...

38

00:02:49,200 --> 00:02:53,300

[Could it be...?]

It's hard to see because of the snow...which way should we go?

~~~~~  
<After Walking Some More>

Mao: That's weird...we should have arrived in Minal by now...

Mao: I'm exhausted!

Eugene:.....

Veigue: This is...

Veigue: Take a look at this.

Mao: Is this your...?

Veigue: Yeah.

Eugene:...That's from when you used your Force earlier.

Mao: What's it doing here...?

Eugene: This means that we've been walking around in circles.

Veigue: If it's because of this weather, then we'll have to wait it out.

However...

Eugene: Yes, these conditions are too unnatural.

Mao: Could it be someone's Force...?

Eugene: I'm not sure what kind of Force this is, but there's no mistake that this is somebody's handiwork.

Eugene: Unless we somehow root out whoever is responsible for this, we'll probably never escape from this maze. Isn't there something that we can do about this...

<After Examining The Pillar Of Ice>

Veigue:...It's no use...unless this rain and snow stops, the enemy could be hiding anywhere...

Mao: That's it, I've got it!!

Mao: If the rain and snow are getting in our way, then we should just get rid of them!!

Mao: Over there!!

Mao: Veigue, Eugene!!

Mao: Isn't it about time you came out? Your Force can't help you now.

???:...It seems that it is useless to hide.

<After The Animated Sequence>

Mao: A...girl?

???: As I expected...however, my Force has served its purpose. You must be physically and mentally drained from walking around in the pouring rain, correct?...I shall ease your suffering for you now.

Veigue: An assassin!?

???: Stay out of this.

Veigue: What?

???: My grievance is with that filthy Gajuma fugitive, and him alone!

Mao: Eugene!!

???: You're definitely a Gajuma...you didn't feel any pain even with a wound like that, did you.

???: However, my Huma father was different...In agony and despair, he continued to call out the name of the best friend who stabbed him...

???: Eugene Gallardo!! He called your name!!

Veigue: Who are you?

???: I am Annie...Annie Barrs!!

Annie: That's right, I'm the daughter of Doctor Barrs, whose life was snatched away by that Gajuma.

Eugene:.....

Eugene: Annie...

Annie: Don't say my name so casually!

Annie: I will never forgive you...I will have you atone for that sin with your life!!

Eugene: Wait! Annie...!

Mao: Eugene!

Veigue: Ugh!

Mercenary: We have no business with you Humas. Back off!

Mercenary: Look Mr. Gajuma, it's nothing personal. We're just doing our job.

Mercenary: Prepare yourself!!

Mao: What are you going to do, Eugene? It looks like she intends to fight as well...

Eugene:...I do not wish to fight, but...

Veigue: Here they come!

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Battle With Annie>

Annie: I will avenge my father, no matter what it takes!

<After The Fight>

Annie: I can...I can still fight...

Eugene: Stop it...the battle is over.

Annie: I...

Annie:...Fa...ther...

Eugene:.....

Veigue: Mao?

Mao: The Force...isn't reacting to her anymore.

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...So this is how it felt, huh...

Annie: Eh...?

Eugene: Didn't you want me to have a taste of the pain that Barrs felt?

Annie: I will not forgive you...because you're the one who stole my father's life...

Eugene: That's right...I took Barrs' life. That fact will not change.

Eugene: I will not run away. Not from this pain...not from the sin I committed. And not from you either.

Annie:.....

Eugene: That is the one and only thing that I can do to make amends.

Eugene: Until you're satisfied...until I understand Barrs' pain, I'll let you stab me as many times as you wish.

Eugene: So don't ever act this recklessly again. Do not treat your life so frivolously. For Barrs' sake as well...

Annie: What should I do from now on...father...even though he was all the family I had left...

Eugene:...Hate me. Live so that you can kill me.

Annie: Eh...

Eugene: There is something that I must do, so for now I cannot allow myself to die.

Eugene: However, if I accomplish my objective, I promise to hand my life over to you. So...live.

Veigue: Eugene...

Annie:...Even if...you didn't...say...that...

Eugene: Hey, pull yourself together!! Annie!!

Annie: Won't forgive...you...ever...won't...

Eugene: This isn't good...!! It seems that she consumed a considerable amount of energy in the battle just now!!

Mao: She used quite a bit of her Force and it was probably emotionally straining as well...

Eugene: There should be a doctor in Minal. Let's hurry.

Veigue: Do you intend to save her?

Eugene: She's the daughter of a dear friend.

Mao: But isn't she after your life, Eugene?

Eugene: Yes, when she recovers, she may try to take my life once more. However, if that gives her reason enough to live...then so be it.

Eugene: That is my...atonement.

Mao:...Then promise me that you'll take care of yourself so that she will continue to live.

Eugene:...I promise.

Veigue:...Eugene...I'm going on ahead.

Mao: You know, Veigue, you're kind-hearted after all even though you won't admit it.

Veigue:.....

~~~~~

<Back On The World Map>

-----

Skit #65 [SKI065]

-----

「ミナルへ急げ!」 Hurry to Minal!

Eugene:...For now, let's hurry to Minal...!

-----

Skit #66 [SKI066]

-----

「アニーの事」 About Annie

Mao: Is it really okay to help her? Once she comes to, she'll come after you again...

Eugene: I've known her since she was a baby. In truth, she's a very kind and gentle-hearted person.

Eugene: She loved her father more than anyone else, so her feelings of resentment towards me are understandable...

Eugene: That alone pains me...in the event that I am killed by Annie, I...

Mao: Cut it out, Eugene!! If you say any more weird stuff, then I'll get mad at you for real!!

Eugene:.....

-----

Skit #67 [SKI067]

-----

「急がねば...」 We must hurry...

Eugene: If we go to Minal, there should be a doctor. We must hurry...

~~~~~

<After Entering Minal>

Veigue: If those The Royal Shield guys are going to the capital, then they would ride a boat from here, right?

Eugene: Yes, that's right.

Veigue: Let's hurry and leave her with a doctor so that we can get on a boat too.

Mao: Right. First, we have to search for a doctor.

????: Is something the matter?

Eugene: One of our companions is not feeling well. Isn't there a doctor somewhere?

????: That's terrible!! It would be best to have her examined by Dr. Curia

right away.

Mao: Dr. Curia?

????: She's the best doctor in this town. I'm her assistant, Misha.

Eugene: Could you show us where the doctor is right now?

Misha: The doctor is currently in the middle of her rounds. I'll go get her,
so everyone please wait at that inn.

Eugene: That would help.

Mao:...I wonder if he's going to be okay...

Eugene: In any case, let's wait at the inn.

Veigue: Right.

<After Entering The Inn>

????:...There, all finished.

Misha: Thank you for your hard work, Dr. Curia.

Curia: I don't know what happened, but she is extremely weak. She's cold to
the touch and her lips are blue.

Curia: However, her life is not in danger. She should recover soon if she
stays warm and remains in bed.

Eugene: I see.

Mao: Thank goodness.

Eugene: Yes...well then, shall we go?

Veigue:...But...

Eugene: We can't spend a lot of time here.

Veigue:...Yes...that's true, but...

Eugene: It's fine, let's go.

Curia: Where are you all going?

Eugene: We're in a hurry, so please excuse us.

Curia: Wait, what about her!?

Eugene: When she gets better, please do whatever you like with her.

Curia: Isn't she one of your companions?

Eugene: She had collapsed in the snow and we saved her...that is our only
connection to her.

Veigue:.....

Eugene: I apologize for the request, but please look after her from now on.

Curia: Wait, you guys can't just...

Mao: Doctor, take good care of Annie, okay?

Curia:.....

Misha:.....

Curia: Did he just call her...Annie?

~~~~~

<Outside Of The Inn>

-----

Skit #68 [SKI068]

-----

「バルカ行きの舟」 Boat Headed For Balka

Eugene: The Royal Shield most likely rode a boat to the capital city Balka  
from the harbor. Let's try going to the port.

-----

Skit #69 [SKI069]

-----

「よかったネ」 What A Relief

Mao: It looks like we don't have to worry if she's with that doctor. What a  
relief, right, Eugene?

Eugene: Yes, it is...

Mao: I hope Annie gets well soon.

Eugene: Yes, me too...

-----  
Skit #70 [SKI070]  
-----

「ドクター・バースについて」 About Doctor Barrs

Mao: Hey, wasn't Annie's father, Doctor Barrs, the physician for the King?

Eugene: Yes, he was recognized by King Ladrass as a brilliant medical advisor.

He even served as the family doctor for His Majesty.

Eugene:...Unfortunately for Barrs, that was...that incident's...no...

Mao:...Sorry...I brought up some painful memories, didn't I...?

Eugene:...It's all right. It doesn't bother me that much. I'm fine.

Mao:.....

-----  
Skit #71 [SKI071]  
-----

「まだ早いな」 Still Too Early

Mao: Doctor Curia was a beauty, wasn't she.

Eugene: I see...Mao, so you have a preference for that type of woman...

Mao: Eh? Preference...no way, Eugene, that's not what I meant...!

Eugene: I suppose not...it's still too early for you, Mao.

Mao: Hey now!! Don't treat me like a little kid!

-----  
Skit #72 [SKI072]  
-----

「港へ行こう!」 Let's go to the port!

Mao: Let's hurry up and go to the port! So that we can catch up with The Royal Shield!

~~~~~  
<At The Port>

Callegean Soldier: Hey, this area is off limits.

Callegean Soldier: At present, incoming and outgoing traffic from Balka has been suspended for all non-military vessels. It's unfortunate, but there's no boat that you people can board.

Mao: That can't be! We came all the way from Sulz so that we could ride the ocean liner to Balka!

Veigue: Why have the boats been stopped?

Callegean Soldier: We have no idea what the higher-ups are thinking. We're just following orders.

Veigue: When will the boats start running again?

Callegean Soldier: Who knows. Could be today, could be tomorrow...could even be next year for all we know.

Veigue: Tch...Saleh's orders, huh...!

Eugene: No...the regular army is separate from The Royal Shield. Saleh shouldn't have the authority to mobilize the regular army, but...

Mao: But isn't this strange? It isn't normal for the regular army to operate on such a large scale.

Eugene: Indeed...for the army to seal off the harbor and forbid maritime traffic to and from the capital...Did something happen in Balka? No, is something about to happen...?

Mao: If that's the case, I wonder if The Royal Shield is actually headed for Balka?

Veigue:...Is this also related to what happened with Claire?

Eugene: I don't know...in any event, right now we can't reach Balka by crossing the ocean...

Mao:...Hey mister, will you let us ride on the army's boat?

Callegean Soldier: Of course not. Now go away!

Eugene: Let me ask just one thing. When did the last boat set sail?

Callegean Soldier: Hmm, I believe it was...about one week ago.

Eugene: Was it a military boat? Weren't there some Huma girls riding on it?

Callegean Soldier: I'm not sure, were there...?

Eugene: How can a Callegean soldier be so irresponsible!

Callegean Soldier: F, forgive me, sir!!...Eh?

Callegean Soldier: What'd you do that for! Grilling me like a superior...I apologized without even thinking!

Eugene:...Sorry.

Callegean Soldier: Now that I think about it, you people look awfully suspicious. What are you guys going to Balka for?

Mao: W...we're not suspicious or anything like that. Me and my big brother are going to search for our long-lost mom...

Callegean Soldier:...And this Gajuma man here?

Mao: He's my servant. It's dangerous for children to travel by themselves, so he acts as a bodyguard...right?

Eugene: R, right...I mean, yes.

Callegean Soldier: Hmm, oh well...for now, I cannot allow you to ride on the army's boat.

Mao: Aww, you've got to be kidding me...

Eugene: It can't be helped...er, there's nothing that can be done about it, is there. Let's go, young master.

Mao: Really...that's too bad...mister, sorry for being so pushy. Let's go, big brother.

Veigue:.....

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #73 [SKI073]  
-----

「こっちを見ている」 Looking This Way

Veigue: Isn't there any other way to reach Balka besides using the regular boat service?

Eugene: Mao...that soldier from earlier is looking this way...it looks like we should move away from the harbor before he begins to suspect us.

-----  
Skit #74 [SKI074]  
-----

「首都バルカの状況」 The Situation In The Capital City, Balka

Eugene: Did something happen in Balka...?

Mao: I can think of several reasons why they would seal off the ports. A rebellion occurred or a horrible crime took place...

Eugene: Perhaps they closed the harbors to prevent dangerous elements from entering Balka...

Mao: You can't mean that they're on to us...?

Eugene: No, if that were the case, I would expect that there would be a search party out looking for us.

Eugene: Those soldiers didn't seem to be paying attention to us or anything else for that matter.

Mao: So that means that something unrelated to us is stirring, huh...

-----  
Skit #75 [SKI075]  
-----

「一度、街へ戻ろう」 Let's return to the city once more

Eugene: It seems we should return to the city once more and search for a different means to get to Balka.

~~~~~  
<In The Middle Of The City>

Mao: Whew, we managed to fool them somehow.

Eugene: It seems that way.

Veigue: More importantly, what are we going to do now? Should we procure one of the ships at the port?

Eugene: If we carelessly create a disturbance, we'll end up fighting with the regular army. We should avoid unnecessary battles.

Veigue: Then how do we...!?

????: If you're talking about a boat, I have one.

Eugene: Who are you?

????: I am Tomichi. I happened to see that you gentlemen are in need of a boat, isn't that right?

Mao: Were you listening in on our conversation?

Tomichi: Absolutely not. I saw you arguing with the soldiers by the port and I thought that you might just need a boat?

Eugene: That's some impressive intuition you have there. Do you have any connections in terms of riding a boat?

Tomichi: I am but a humble fisherman in this town who can barely make a living. However, since they closed the port, I've been staring endlessly at the ocean every day...

Eugene:...So you're after money, huh? What's your price?

Tomichi: As I expected of you, good sir, this will speed things up! Well, somewhere around 1,000 Gald should do it.

Veigue: Could we set sail right away?

Tomichi: I would need a little time for the preparations, but once I'm finished with that, I can lead you to the boat.

Mao: This smells really fishy to me though.

Veigue:.....

Tomichi:...It really doesn't matter to me either way. There are plenty of people who need a boat, you know.

Tomichi: If you decide to take me up on my offer, please come to the entrance of the city.

Tomichi: Well then, see you later...

Mao:...As I was saying, that was just way too suspicious.

Veigue: However, we're out of other options.

Eugene:.....

Mao: Wait, we may just have one!

Mao: Look at that box.

Mao: See, that box has the mark of the Callegean military painted on it, right? So the destination would be...?

Veigue:...The military boat?

Mao: Wouldn't it be? If we follow him, couldn't we board the boat together?

Veigue: No way, it couldn't be that easy...

Mao: For the time being, let's try talking to that man.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #76 [SKI076]

-----  
「まだいい. . .」 That was still okay...

Veigue: Mao...how did I become your older brother?

Mao: No harm done, we're like brothers anyway, right? Besides, don't you think that the two of us bear a surprising resemblance to each other?

Veigue: No, we don't...

Eugene: That was still okay. I was treated like a servant.

Mao: W, well, you see...if I said that you were my father, he wouldn't have believed me.

Eugene: Even so, there had to have been a better way to word it. Honestly...

-----  
Skit #77 [SKI077]

-----  
「もうひとつの可能性」 One More Possibility

Mao: Let's try listening to the man who's taking a break over there by the parcel.

~~~~~  
Bar Manager: What is it? I'm a little busy at the moment...

Mao: Where are you going with that box?

Bar Manager: I'm carrying it to the military ship that's sitting at the harbor.

Mao: Wow, that sounds tough.

Bar Manager: Yeah, I usually let the young guy handle this, but unfortunately he's off today.

Bar Manager: This manual labor is rough on a man my age, so I've been struggling like this all day. If I keep taking breaks though, the job will never get done. It really is a problem...

Mao: So that's how it is.

Mao: Say, why don't we help him out?

Veigue: We don't have time to be doing something like that.

Mao: But you see, if we help him, couldn't we use that as an excuse to board the ship?

Eugene: However, even if we board the boat, there's no guarantee that we can stay on it. In addition, the risk is high...

Mao: Well, that's true, but...

Mao: Do we decide on Tomichi's boat, or do we help that man and board the army boat? That's the question.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #78 [SKI078]

-----  
「海を渡るためには. . .」 In Order To Cross The Sea...

Mao: What's taking you so long! Do we ride Tomichi's boat, or do we board the army boat...

Eugene: Yes, you must promptly come to a decision...

-----  
Skit #79 [SKI079]

-----  
「旅は楽しいばかりじゃない」 Travelling isn't all about fun

Eugene: Seeing as the army has sealed off the port, there will be danger no matter which way we choose to cross the ocean.

Mao: I'm used to it, but...are you okay about this, Veigue?

Veigue:...I'm prepared.

Mao: Alright! Then let's go, Veigue!

-----  
Skit #80 [SKI080]  
-----

「どっちの舟にするの？」 Which Boat To Choose?

Mao: Do we ride on Tomichi's boat or the army boat...which do we choose?

Eugene: There's no time to hesitate, you know.

~~~~~  
NOTE: You can choose to ride Tomichi's boat as well if you have 1,000 Gald handy. You will have an extra fight (more opportunity for Grade!) and you do get your 1,000 Gald back in the end. I just chose to help the bar manager since I'm such a nice person (aww~!) and because there are more Skits that pop up specifically for the box scenario, but the end result is the same: no ride.

<Talking To The Bar Manager Again>

Mao: Hey mister. Would you like us to give you a hand?

Bar Manager: Really? Hmm...setting the little one aside, those two look strong enough...is it okay if I ask for your help?

ああ、運ぶよ。 Yeah, we'll carry it.

ちょっと待ってくれ。 Wait a minute.

Veigue: Yeah, we'll carry it.

Bar Manager: Wow, that would be a big help! As a token of my appreciation, I'll treat you to my famous cooking tonight.

NOTICE:

You picked up the wooden box that needs to be delivered.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #81 [SKI081]  
-----

「荷物運びをする」 Carry The Parcel

Veigue: Hurry to the boat...!

Eugene: Don't rush things, Veigue. Let's proceed with caution.

-----  
Skit #82 [SKI082]  
-----

「仕事はきちんと」 Properly Finish The Job

Mao: If we leave the city while carrying the box, he'll get mad at us. We have to carry it to the ship...!

~~~~~  
<At The Port>

Callegean Soldier: Back already, kid? The port is still closed, so no boats are setting sail.

Mao: Actually, this time we came because of work.

Callegean Soldier: Work?

Mao: We've decided to work in this town until the regular boat service resumes.

Callegean Soldier: Yeah, that's good.

Eugene: This is from the bar manager. We want to load this on the boat, so could you let us through?

Callegean Soldier: Yeah, of course. Now finish up what you need to do.

<On The Boat>

Veigue: That went well.

Mao: I feel bad for the bar manager, but let's head straight to Balka with this boat!!

Eugene: No...it doesn't look like things will go that smoothly...

Mao: Huh?

Eugene: You can see the ships anchored off the coast, can't you.

Mao: Yeah...are those...

Eugene: It's not just the harbor...the entire ocean is sealed off.

Eugene: Supposing we were to set sail, in this state they'd have no qualms about bombarding us if we made any suspicious moves.

Mao: Isn't there a way to go through undetected?

Eugene: Even if we made it out onto the open sea, they'd immediately send out an alert and would probably pursue us.

Mao: I see...then I guess this won't work...

Veigue:...I hate to say it, but let's go back...

<Back At The Port>

Mao: Thanks!

Callegean Soldier: Good job. Work hard, you hear.

Mao: We will!

Veigue:...What should we do now...

Mao: Should we try going to Tomichi?

Eugene: No. With the marine blockade in effect, whichever boat we choose will probably not be able to leave.

Mao: Hmm...isn't there anyone in this town who we can rely on?

~~~~~

-----

Skit #83 [SKI083]

-----

「カレギア軍の船団」 The Callegean Naval Fleet

Mao: To think that they would seal off the ocean with so many ships...but it makes sense that the military would have that many vessels in the first place.

Eugene: That's because they are normally cruising around the ocean. There were also incidents when even more boats were gathered together.

Mao: Really...but since they've brought together this many boats, something pretty important must be going on, right?

Mao: I wonder what it could possibly be...

-----

Skit #84 [SKI084]

-----

「カレギア軍の船団と大事件」 The Callegean Naval Fleet And The Big Incident

Mao: Hey Eugene, what was the incident where even more Callegean ships were gathered together?

Eugene: Hmm...a band of pirates who worshipped the legendary pirate Aifreed went around and looted the northern seas.

Eugene: Due to the large number of Force Users in the pirate gang, even The Royal Shield was given orders to mobilize.

Eugene: That was when I found a kindred spirit in Barrs, Annie's father...it's

been almost 20 years now...

-----  
Skit #85 [SKI085]  
-----

「街の人に話を聞こう」 Let's ask the people of the city

Mao: If we ask the people of the city, we might learn something.

~~~~~

<In The Middle Of The City>

Misha: Eh, you are all still here? You left in such a hurry, so I thought you weren't in the city anymore...

Mao: The port's been closed off. We don't know what to do since we can't ride a boat.

Misha: I'm afraid that a boat is out of the question. It's been like that for close to a week now.

Misha: If you want to cross the ocean, why don't you try going around to other harbors?

Eugene: So that's the only option left after all, huh...

Veigue:.....

Eugene: By the way, how is Annie doing?

Misha: She's...still sleeping.

Eugene: I see...I'm sorry, but I'm leaving Annie to you.

Misha: Yes, I'll take good care of her!! Um...by the way...

Eugene: What's the matter?

Misha: Yes, about that. Um...the one making the scary face over there...

Veigue: Are you...referring to me?

Misha: Yes...

Mao: He said your face is scary!

Misha: I, I'm sorry...!...Are you Mr. Veigue, by any chance?

Veigue:...How do you know my name!?

Misha: So it's you after all, isn't it? I had thought that you might be someone else.

Misha: A patient who came to see the doctor earlier told us about you.

Misha: She said that a tall, scary-looking Huma named Veigue who carries a big sword and has long hair might come.

Veigue: Who was it, what was that patient's name...?

Misha: I don't really know her name, but she was a Huma girl who was just about the same age as you.

Mao: Could she possibly be...

Veigue: Claire...? Was it Claire?

Misha: Um...I'm not sure...you would need to ask the doctor for the details...

Veigue: The doctor is still at the inn, isn't she?

Misha: Yes. She is with Annie.

Veigue: Let's go...!

Eugene: Right...

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #86 [SKI086]  
-----

「やはり. . .」 After All...

Veigue: So Claire had been in this town after all...

Mao: Let's go ask Doctor Curia about her.

-----

Skit #87 [SKI087]

-----  
「ヴェイグの心配」 Veigue's Concern

Mao: I wonder if Claire was sick since she went to see Doctor Curia...?

Veigue: Sick!? Claire was...!?

Mao: Uh, for example, that was just an example...

Veigue:...Is Claire really all right...

Eugene: If you think pessimistically, then the awful things that you imagine shall come to pass. Claire is alive and well...believe in that.

-----  
Skit #88 [SKI088]

「キュリア先生に話を聞こうヨ」 Let's ask Doctor Curia

Mao: Let's go see Doctor Curia and ask her about Claire.

Mao: She might know something about The Royal Shield as well.

~~~~~  
<At The Inn>

Curia: I see...so you're the Veigue that the young lady mentioned...

Veigue: So that means Claire was...

Curia: Before I answer, could you tell me this? Who are all of you? And what is it that's going on right now?

Eugene:.....

Curia: You people are a bit strange.

Curia: You bring in a child this weak, drop her off, and then leave immediately afterwards. And the situation with that child named Claire wasn't normal either...

Curia: If you can't give me a proper explanation for all of this, then I have nothing to say to you.

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...It seems that we have to tell her.

Curia:...I see, so that child Claire was taken by The Royal Shield...

Curia: Moreover, this child...as I suspected, she was the daughter of Doctor Barrs.

Eugene: Did you know Barrs?

Curia: I went to his lectures when I was training to become a doctor. Doctor Barrs spoke often about Annie.

Curia: About the doctor, did you really...is it true...?

Eugene:.....

Curia:...There was some type of circumstance, wasn't there? I won't pry any further then...

Veigue:...More importantly, what about Claire!? Why did she come to you? Was she ill?

Curia: A soldier said that she was injured and brought her here, but it was really just a scratch. I disinfected it.

Veigue:...Didn't Claire say anything to you?

Curia: Yes, she asked me to give you a message.

Veigue: Message?

Curia: "Don't get on a boat."

Veigue: Don't get on a boat...? Anything else?

Curia: The soldier kept her under strict surveillance, so she was barely able to say even that.

Veigue: Claire...

Eugene: It looks like Saleh and the others might be gathering more Huma girls from other towns.

Eugene: If you think about it that way, it would explain why they are travelling by land and not by sea: so they can stop by the surrounding towns.

Mao: That's what Claire was trying to tell us...Claire really is a strong person through and through, isn't she...

Curia: What does The Royal Shield intend to do with the girls that they abduct?

Veigue: I don't know. But that doesn't matter. I just want to save Claire as soon as possible!

Curia:.....

Veigue: Let's go.

Mao: Yeah! We don't need a boat anymore either.

Eugene: Right...

Eugene:.....

Curia: Do you...want to leave things like this?

Eugene:.....

Annie: Unn...

Annie: This is...

Annie: You guys...!

Annie: Ouch...

Misha: Are you all right!?

Annie: Don't touch me!!

Mao: Annie!? Misha has been taking care of you this entire time! Why?

Annie: NO!! I don't want to be touched by a Gajuma!! Don't come near me...stay away...stay away!!

Misha: Stay away...she said...n, no way...I...I...!

Misha: Wah~!!

Curia: Misha!!

Curia:.....

Annie:.....

Mao: Hey Annie. Why did you say that? Gajumas and Humas are both people, aren't they?

Annie:...I don't like what I don't like.

Mao: Why?

Veigue:...Is it because...your father was killed by Eugene? So now you despise all Gajumas?

Annie:.....

Eugene:.....

Mao: Is that it?

Annie: Anyone would feel the same way if they were in my position...

Veigue:...What would you have done if the perpetrator has been a Huma?

Annie:.....

Eugene:.....

Mao:...More importantly though, I'm worried about Misha! His reaction wasn't normal! Come on, let's go!

Veigue: Eugene...

Eugene:...Right.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #89 [SKI089]  
-----

「どうしちゃったんだろ？」 I wonder what's wrong?

Mao: I wonder what in the world is wrong with Misha...  
Eugene: In any case, let's search for him.

~~~~~  
<In The Middle Of Town>

Mao: Doctor, did you find Misha?
Curia: No...he's nowhere to be found.
Eugene: Why are you in so much of a panic?
Curia: Please...help Misha...
Curia: If we don't find him soon and make calm him down, then Misha will...
his Force will end up going berserk!!
Veigue: He's a Force User too?
Curia: That's right. That child is one of the many whose power awakened on The
Dusk of Ladrass...
Mao: But why would his Force end up going berserk right about now?
Curia: The words that Annie said...Misha has heard those same words before.
From his beloved mother, no less...
Veigue: From his mother?
Curia: When Misha's Force went out of control, it startled his mother. Without
thinking, she yelled "Stay away!"
Eugene:.....
Curia: Misha's Force started to go berserk due to that shock...I happened to
be present at the time and I somehow managed to stop Misha's Force from
getting out of hand, but...
Curia: In the end, it seems that he was essentially abandoned by his mother
because of that.
Curia: That's why I decided to adopt that child and have him help me with my
work.
Mao: So that's what happened...
Curia: Ever since his Force went berserk, Misha hasn't been treated kindly by
those around him. But even so, that child has held on and done his best.
Curia: Even though his Force has been stable since then, and other people are
finally beginning to accept him...
Curia: If he loses control of his Force now, what's going to happen to him...!?
Mao:...We'll save him.
Veigue:...Mao?
Mao: I'm sorry, Veigue. I know that you want to hurry ahead, but I can't leave
Misha alone like this.
Veigue: Why's that?
Mao: I lost my memory when my Force went berserk.
Mao: My father, my mother...I've forgotten about everyone, but...I may have
also been deserted just like Misha...
Mao:...That's why I can't help but think that this is my problem too.
Eugene: Veigue...don't you remember what this is like as well?
Veigue:.....
Eugene: When your Force ran wild and Claire got caught up in it, how did the
people of the village react?
Veigue: If Uncle Marco and Aunt Rakiya hadn't stood up for me...right now, I'd
be...
Mao: Veigue...
Veigue:...Let's go help Misha.
Mao:...Veigue!
Curia: Thank you.
Veigue: Mao, can you sense his Force?
Mao: I can't tell which direction it's coming from yet, but I can feel the
Force rising.
Veigue: Let's hurry.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #90 [SKI090]  
-----

「ミーシャに何が？」 Can we do anything for Misha?

Mao: I wonder where Misha ran off to...

Eugene: Search the middle of the town thoroughly.

~~~~~  
<In the Southwestern Part Of The City>

Mao: There he is! It's Misha!!

Misha:...Stay away...!!

Mao: Misha?

Misha: I'm telling you to stay away!!

Eugene: Settle down, Misha. If your heart is perturbed any further, you will...

Misha: Stay back! Stay back!!

Mao: This is pretty bad. He's already on the verge of losing control!!

Veigue: Misha, please. Calm down.

Misha: Leave me...I said leave me alone!!

Mao: He's headed towards the shoreline!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #91 [SKI091]

-----  
「ミーシャはいずこ？」 Where is Misha?

Mao: The Force is increasing...! Outside the city...in the direction of the shoreline!!

-----  
Skit #92 [SKI092]

-----  
「マオの**幸せ**」 Mao's Blessing

Mao: Misha...

Mao: You know, to be abandoned by your own mother...I wonder how painful that is...

Veigue:...Mao...

Mao: I guess there might be times when it's a blessing to not have any memories...

Eugene: Mao, this is not the time to discuss this. Go after Misha!

Mao: Yeah, let's go!!

-----  
Skit #93 [SKI093]

-----  
「ミーシャは**海岸**に！」 Misha is headed towards the shoreline!

Eugene: Misha is headed towards the shoreline!

Mao: If we don't hurry...! He's already on the brink of going berserk!!

[Where is Misha?]

The Force is increasing...! Outside the city...in the direction of the shoreline!!

~~~~~  
<Near The Entrance Of The City>

Curia: Misha ran outside of the city...

Curia: Please! Please save him...!

海岸へ急ぐ^ぐ Hurry to the shoreline.

様子を見る Wait and see what happens.

<At The Beach>

Callegean Soldier: H, help us~!!

Veigue: What's wrong?

Kallegean Soldier: When we came to do our rounds on the beach, some Gajuma kid showed up...

Mao: It's Misha!!

Callegean Soldier: If you guys don't run away soon, then V, Viruses will come get you!!

Eugene: That's Misha!?

Mao: We're too late!! His Force has gone completely berserk!!

Veigue: Why are there Viruses around Misha? On top of that, there are so many different types of them too...

Mao: I got it. That's the Force of Fang!!

Veigue: The Force of Fang?

Mao: It's a special ability that lets him control Viruses.

Eugene: I'm certain of it! That is the only way to explain why they aren't attacking Misha even though he's right in the midst of them.

Eugene: If his Force continues to run wild like this, he is quite capable of gathering an endless number of Viruses. Hurry!

Mao: Here they come!!

Mao: Annie!! Did you come to help us!?

Annie:...I simply don't want anyone to be unhappy because of me...

Eugene:.....

Annie: And besides, that person...the one who will defeat Eugene...is me, so...

Mao: Be careful! They're back again!!

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Battle With The Viruses>

Annie: So this is...the Force of Fang...

<After The Battle>

Eugene: Are you all right, Annie?

Annie:...!

Eugene: Ugh...!!

Annie: Y, you...

Eugene: Are you all right?

Annie: Y, yes...I am...but...

Eugene:...It seems that his Force has settled down somehow.

Curia: Misha!!

Curia: It's better for you to stay back.

Curia: Your words touched a part of Misha that was never meant to be touched...if you get near him again, he will...

Annie: I...I only...

Misha: I'm sorry, doctor...I...ended up losing control again...

Curia: It's okay, Misha...more importantly, are you all right...?

Misha: Yes, I'm fine...it's my fault for going berserk after being told such a little thing. Even though I heard about Annie's circumstances...

Misha: Annie...I'm sorry. And...thank you for saving me.

Annie:.....

Misha: Let's go, doctor...I'm tired...and really sleepy...

Curia:...Yes, you need to rest.

Misha: Well then, everyone...excuse us.

Curia: No matter what reason you may have, if Doctor Barrs had heard the words you confronted Misha with, he'd surely be stricken with grief.

Annie: Father would have...?

Curia: I have been to one of your father's lectures.

Curia: At that time, Doctor Barrs said this many times as if it were his favorite phrase: "There is no color in life."

Annie:...There is no color in life...?

Curia: Try to think carefully about what those words mean.

Annie:.....

Eugene:...Annie...

Annie:...Leave me alone...

Mao:...Eugene, let's also return to the inn for a minute.

Eugene:.....

Veigue:...After we've rested for a bit, we'll depart.

Veigue: What will you do?

Annie: That's none of your business.

Veigue:...I see.

~~~~~

<At The Entrance Of The City>

-----  
Skit #94 [SKI094]  
-----

「気になるんですけど...」 You Know, I'm Worried About Him...

Mao: I wonder how Misha is doing...?

Eugene: Want to go and visit him?

-----  
Skit #95 [SKI095]  
-----

「かわいそうだネ...」 Poor Thing...

Mao: I wonder what Annie is going to do from now on...?

Veigue: Even if she decides to return to Balka, the ships aren't running...

Mao: If she does that, then the poor girl will end up hating all Gajumas...

Eugene:.....

Mao: Ah...s, sorry, Eugene. I didn't mean to put the blame on you or anything like that...!

Eugene: No...it's fine.

-----  
Skit #96 [SKI096]  
-----

「命に色はない」 No Color In Life

Mao: There is no color in life, huh...that means that Gajumas and Humas are the same, doesn't it...

Eugene: That's not all...it also means that there's no difference between people whether you're the leader of the country or a mere citizen.

Eugene: Barrs was the medical advisor for King Ladrass, but he also built a clinic in Balka where he was involved in treating the illnesses of many people.

Mao: I see...I hope that Annie will come to understand her father's feelings...

Eugene:...She will...because she's Barrs' daughter...

-----  
Skit #97 [SKI097]  
-----

「ミーシャの具合は？」 How is Misha doing?

Mao: Somehow I'm...worried about Misha...

Veigue:...Let's go visit him before we leave...we can make up for the lost time if we run...

Mao: Veigue...!

~~~~~  
<At The Inn>

Eugene: How is Misha doing?

Curia: He's fast asleep...he'll be fine if he gets plenty of rest.

Eugene: That's good to hear.

Veigue:...Yes it is.

Mao: While it's important to be concerned about Misha, are you okay, Eugene!?
It looked like you took the full brunt of that Virus' attack earlier...

Eugene: Yes, there's nothing to worry about. A wound like this will heal soon.

Curia:...Even so, the world has become a frightening place.

Eugene: Frightening?

Curia: You never know when something will trigger someone and cause them to go berserk...The Dusk of Ladrass...there's a possibility that it may happen all over again...

Curia:...I have no idea what the leaders of this country are thinking. But if we leave things as they are, I have a feeling that an irreparable mistake will be made.

Eugene:.....

Veigue:...Shall we go?

Curia: Take care...I can't do much, but come here if you ever require my help.

Mao: Okay, thanks!!

Curia: And about Annie...

Eugene: She is my responsibility. Please do not blame her for this.

Curia: I have no intention accusing her of anything. But at this rate, things will...

Eugene: Yes...if there is anything that I can do, then I would like to find some way to do it, but...

Curia: I see...

Eugene:...Well then, if you'll excuse us.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #98 [SKI098]  
-----

【再出発】 A Fresh Start

Eugene: If you are sufficiently rested, then let's depart.

~~~~~  
<Outside Of The Inn>

Mao: Annie? What's the matter?

Annie:...I was concerned about that child, so...

Mao: If you mean Misha, the doctor said that there's nothing to worry about.

Annie:...Thank goodness...

Eugene: Where are you headed off to?

Annie:...That is none of your concern.

Eugene: Why don't you come with us?

Annie: What do you mean by that...

Eugene: If you accompany us, then there will be plenty of opportunities to take my life.

Annie:.....

Eugene: What's wrong? Or did you already decide to give up on exacting Barrs' revenge?

Annie: You really are...an unpleasant person to deal with.

Eugene:.....

Annie: Why did you protect me earlier?

Eugene: I didn't mean to protect you. I lost my footing as the Virus lunged at you. That's all it was.

Annie:.....

Annie: Did you truly...murder my father...?

Eugene: No matter how many times you ask, the answer will remain the same, won't it?

Annie:.....

Annie:...I'll go with you.

Mao: Yay! We've gained another companion!!

Annie:...I'm not a companion...

Annie: I cannot trust what you say...even when you claim to have taken my father's life...

Annie: Until I learn the truth, I won't kill you. But if you really did murder my father...

Eugene: It's the truth.

Annie:...Enough already...I will ascertain the truth for myself. That's why I...it's for that reason that I will go with you.

Eugene:.....

Veigue:.....

Mao: Hey Annie. If you keep making a scary face like that, you'll end up looking like Veigue, you know?

Veigue: I have no intention of ever making a face that scary.

Mao: You're not just scary, you're the definition of gloom itself, Veigue. I mean, you never ever smile or anything!

Veigue:...Am I...gloomy...?

Annie: *giggles*

Veigue:...Did you just laugh?

Annie: I, I'm sorry...

Veigue: Things are much better that way.

Annie:.....

Mao: Well, let's depart!

Eugene: Let's head towards Petnadjanka. It's a prosperous industrial city to the southwest of here.

Veigue: That's where The Royal Shield is...?

Eugene: If they are travelling by land, then the nearest city to here would be Petnadjanka.

Annie:...Are you pursuing The Royal Shield?

Mao: Yeah, they've taken Veigue's childhood friend, Claire.

Eugene: The ones who abducted Claire were Saleh and Tohma of The Four Stars. Waltu is also on the move.

Annie: The Four Stars? What about Militsa?

Veigue: Militsa?

Eugene: One of The Four Stars. Although all I know about her is her name...

Mao: How much do you know about Militsa?

Annie:...I don't know any details about her either...she's the only female amongst The Four Stars, and she's extremely powerful according to most of the rumors I've heard...

Mao: I'm sure we'll have to fight her sooner or later...man...how depressing...

Eugene:...There's no point in thinking about that right now. First, we should head towards Petnadjanka.

NOTICE:

Annie has become your companion.

Explanations for "Elemental Attributes" and "Battle Terms: Battle Formation"

have been added to the Battlebook.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #99 [SKI099]

-----  
「ペトナジャンカへ」 To Petnadjanka

Mao: Petnadjanka is to the southwest of Minal.

-----  
Skit #100 [SKI100]

-----  
「アニーの`仲間`たち」 Annie's "Companions"

Mao: Hey Annie. Those people who fought with you earlier...it's horrible how they left you and ran like that, seeing as you were their companion and all.

Annie: They weren't my companions or anything...I hired them. Because I knew that I couldn't win against that person by myself...

Annie: But it was no use in the end anyway...

Mao:.....

-----  
Skit #101 [SKI101]

-----  
「ペトナジャンカについて」 About Petnadjanka

Veigue: What kind of city is Petnadjanka?

Eugene: It's a city with a thriving manufacturing industry. The people are also well off and the atmosphere is lively.

Mao: Wow...I'm kind of looking forward to going there...

Eugene: Mao...don't let your guard down.

Mao: I know~!

-----  
Skit #102 [SKI102]

-----  
「アニーの趣味」 Annie's Hobbies

Mao: Hey Annie, what are your hobbies?

Annie: Huh, w, what's this all of a sudden...my hobbies...? What...I wonder...

Mao: \*buzzer sound\* Ran out of time! Now it's my turn. My hobbies are...!

Annie: Wait...I'm still in the middle of thinking about it, so...!

-----  
Skit #103 [SKI103]

-----  
「飛ばして行こう」 Let's Dash

Eugene: Petnadjanka is to the southwest of Minal. Let's dash over there to make up for lost time.

~~~~~  
<After Getting Into Your First Random Encounter In The Forest Labyrinth>

NOTICE:

The viruses in this area automatically defend when their ally's Rush Gauge (RG) falls below a certain level. Choose a strategy which is difficult to defend against such as performing Rush Charges or cooperating with your allies when attacking. Also, there are cooking recipes that will raise your RG at the beginning of battle, so use them wisely.

<After Circling Around In The First Area Several Times>

Mao: Hey, don't you somehow get the feeling that we've been wandering around in circles...?

Eugene:...This is most likely the "Forest Labyrinth."

Veigue: Forest Labyrinth?

Eugene: I've heard that if you carelessly enter this forest, you'll become disoriented and won't be able to leave.

Mao: What's going to end up happening to us if we can't find our way out...?

Eugene: We would probably have to walk aimlessly through the forest for the rest of our days.

Mao: You can't be serious!? There's no way I'm doing that!!

Veigue: Is there a way to escape from here?

Eugene: Unfortunately, I have no idea.

Mao: What are we going to do? We can't go to Petnadjanka if we're stuck here, right?

Veigue: In any case, we have to make our way through here. Let's go.

Annie: It's useless to go that way.

Mao: But isn't this the only path?

Annie: You'll just get lost if you follow that path.

Eugene: Do you know how to pass through this forest?

Mao: Where are you going, Annie?

Annie: This is the correct path.

Mao: You mean over here? Those are just a bunch of everyday bushes, aren't they?

Eugene: Mao, use your Force to burn those bushes.

Mao: Oh, I see...right, got it.

Veigue: A pathway in a place like this...

Annie: Long ago, back when people still lived here, it appears that they created a natural maze in order to protect themselves against outside invaders.

Mao: Wow, you're pretty familiar with this forest, aren't you?

Annie: That's because when I was studying under my father to become a doctor, we would often come to these woods to pick medicinal herbs.

Mao: So Annie, you're aiming to become a doctor, right?

Eugene:.....

Annie: I hear that there are other traps in this labyrinth.

Veigue: Is that so...let's proceed carefully.

NOTICE:

Annie acquired the title "Aspiring Lady Doctor."

FG Recovery +2

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #104 [SKI104]  
-----

【微妙な二人・1】 The Delicate Two Part 1

Annie:.....

Eugene:.....

Annie:...What?



Eugene:...No, it's nothing.

Annie:.....

-----  
Skit #105 [SKI105]  
-----

「クレアさん...か」 Claire...huh

Annie: Veigue...

Veigue:...What is it?

Annie: You had mentioned earlier that your childhood friend had been taken by  
The Royal Shield...but why?

Veigue:...I don't know...but it doesn't matter what the reason is. Claire was  
taken...that's all I need to know.

Annie: Claire...huh...I hope that...she's doing well...

Veigue: Me too...thank you, Annie...

-----  
Skit #106 [SKI106]  
-----

「暗い気分...?」 Gloomy Atmosphere...?

Mao: This sure is a dark, dense forest, isn't it...

Veigue: Yeah...

Mao: It feels like the gloominess is even starting to affect me somewhat.

Veigue: So something like that is possible even for you.

Mao: Gloomy is the norm for you though, right?

Veigue:.....

-----  
Skit #107 [SKI107]  
-----

「まだまだです」 A Ways To Go

Annie: There appear to be different types of traps ahead. Let's proceed with  
caution.

~~~~~  
<Further In The Forest>

Mao: Hey Annie. What happened to the people who were living here?

Annie: That I don't know...

Mao: Maybe they were eaten by Viruses that settled down in the forest? Ooh,
how scary~!!

Veigue: Who'd be afraid when you've got that huge grin on your face?

Veigue: What's wrong, Annie?

Annie: It, it's nothing.

Mao: Ah hah, Annie's scared!!

Annie: I am not the least bit scared!

Mao: It's even more obvious when you deny it like that. I would have never
expected Annie to be a scaredy cat.

Annie: Honestly...that's enough already!

Mao: Aah~!!

Veigue: Mao...! Where are you?

Eugene:...A pitfall, huh.

Annie: Are you all right?

Mao: Ugh...owwie...I think I'll be okay...probably...

Veigue: Think you can climb back up?

Mao: Well, not from here.

Mao: Oh, it looks like I can climb up from over there. Hang on a sec.

Mao: Eh heh heh...

Eugene: Watch your step as we proceed.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #108 [SKI108]  
-----

「歌うマオ・1」 Singing Mao Part 1

NOTE: You earn the title 歌好き "Likes to Sing" for Mao after viewing this Skit. Also, these series of skits are more commonly known as "Mao's Song" Skits on the interwebs, but "Singing Mao" is actually more accurate.

Mao: The chances are~

Mao: I won't jump far~

Mao: While I'm in the woods~!

Mao:...I say.

Veigue: What are you singing, Mao?

Mao: Veigue, you heard that? That song is called, um, "The Forest Song!"

-----  
Skit #109 [SKI109]  
-----

「ユージーンの役目」 Eugene's Role

Veigue: Damn the Royal Shield...I will...I will save Claire without fail...

Eugene: Veigue, calm down. If you lose sight of yourself, then you'll just play right into their hands.

Mao: Exactly, you need to be more relaxed!

Eugene: Mao, you need to show more restraint.

Mao: Hee hee, Eugene sounds like he's our dad or something!

Annie:.....

-----  
Skit #110 [SKI110]  
-----

「マオのコワイお話・1」 Mao's Scary Tale Part 1

Mao: At any rate, this is one spooky forest...

Veigue: Mao, don't you have anything else to say?

Mao: But we don't know where or when a Virus might attack us, you know.

Mao: If we're not careful, something may just go "Chomp!" and devour us.

Annie: Enough already...no ones likes persistent people, you know!

-----  
Skit #111 [SKI111]  
-----

「意外だなあ」 Unexpected

Mao: Nevertheless, I can't imagine that you'd be afraid of anything, Annie. I was under the impression that you were more brave.

Annie: But the way in which you tell those stories is scary, so...

Mao: Even though I'm smiling while I talk?

Annie: That's what makes it so creepy...

Mao: What's that supposed to mean!?

-----  
Skit #112 [SKI112]  
-----

「何があるかわからんぞ」 We Don't Know What Is Up Ahead

Eugene: Pay attention to your surroundings as we advance. We don't know what is up ahead.

~~~~~  
<After The Boss Fight>

Veigue: Looks like we made it through safely.

Mao: You don't have to be afraid anymore, Annie.

Annie:.....

Veigue: Petnadjanka is just ahead, isn't it?

Eugene: Right. Although we were able to escape from the forest, it ended up delaying us quite a bit.

Veigue: The Royal Shield may have gotten there long before us...

Eugene: Even if that's the case, there is a strong possibility that we will run into them at Petnadjanka.

Veigue: At any rate...let's hurry...

NOTICE:

Annie acquired the title "Scaredy Cat."

Skill Defense Power +2

Ougis (Attack Artes) are now available. You can learn and set ougis from the Skills menu.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

~~~~~  
<On The World Map After You Leave The Forest>

-----  
Skit #113 [SKI113]  
-----

「先に行っちゃうヨ」 Let's go on ahead

Mao: We should already be near Petnadjanka. If you're fooling around, let's hurry up and move!

~~~~~  
<After Entering Petnadjanka>

Veigue:

So this is Petnadjanka...it's an awfully quiet place.

Annie: This city felt more lively when I came before...

Eugene: This does not bode well...

Mao: So is it...The Royal Shield after all?

Eugene: Most likely...let's proceed with caution.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #114 [SKI114]  
-----

「ヴェイグの第六感」 Veigue's Sixth Sense

Veigue: It smells like soot, doesn't it...

Annie: There is a factory in this city. Wouldn't the smell be coming from there?

Veigue: It's a rather irritating scent...it makes me feel uneasy.

Mao: That might not just be because of the smell...

-----  
Skit #115 [SKI115]  
-----

【静かすぎる街】 The All Too Quiet City

Eugene: All things considered, it's too quiet. What's going on...

Mao: Maybe they're having a festival somewhere? Let's look around the middle of the city.

~~~~~  
<In The Middle Of The City>

Veigue: There's nobody around, is there.

Annie: It really is...just too quiet...

Mao: Look at this!

Eugene: So it's The Royal Shield then!?

Mao: Over there!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #116 [SKI116]  
-----

【感じるヨ】 I can feel it

Mao: I sense an immense Force coming from the inner portion of the city!  
Hurry, let's go!

-----  
Skit #117 [SKI117]  
-----

【不穏な空気】 Uneasy Atmosphere

Eugene: There's a reaction to the Force and yet there's hardly a soul in the city...this is...

Veigue: Definitely not normal...

Mao: Right...and it's also not very good either...

Annie: Whatever the case may be, let's hurry!

-----  
Skit #118 [SKI118]  
-----

【確か街の奥には...】 As I Recall, In The Back Of The City...

Eugene: The Force is coming from the rear of the city, correct? As I recall, there's an iron manufacturing plant back there...

-----  
Skit #119 [SKI119]  
-----

NOTE: You need to sleep at the inn in order to trigger this Skit.

【夢を見た】 The Dream I Saw

Veigue:.....

Mao: What's wrong, Veigue? I'd say you were brooding over something.  
Veigue: I had a dream where I saw the time when Claire was abducted...in the  
end, I failed to save her again...  
Veigue: Once is painful enough, but twice is...I...  
Mao: Veigue, you'll save her for sure this time. That's why we're on this  
journey, isn't it?  
Mao: Cheer up and do your best, okay!  
Veigue:...Yeah, you're right...this time for sure...

~~~~~  
<As You Approach The Rear Of The City>

Annie: This is...it can't be!?
Mao: The Force is running amok!!
Eugene: It's the Force of Timber!
Veigue: Something like that exists?
Eugene: I've seen it before. It's a Force that allows the user to manipulate
plant life at will.
Veigue: A Royal Shield Force user!?
Eugene: At any rate, search around!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #120 [SKI120]  
-----

「百聞は一見に勝る？」 A thousand words are better than a picture?

Mao: Anyway, let's try asking about what happened!

-----  
Skit #121 [SKI121]  
-----

「一体何が...？」 What in the world...?

Veigue: The Force of Timber? Who in the world...  
Annie: In any case, let's ask the people of the city about it.

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Factory>

Veigue: What happened?
Man: Before we knew it, a bunch of guys who looked like soldiers had taken
over the city...Then, they brought the Huma girls into the factory and
locked themselves inside.
Mao: That has to be Saleh and the others!!
Eugene: Is everybody still trapped inside?
Man: The factory manager and Tytree went in to negotiate and some of the girls
were released, but those two and Tytree's older sister, Selena, haven't
returned yet.
Veigue: Who is this Tytree person that you mentioned?
Man: He's a young man who was working in the factory.
Factory Manager: H, Help me!!
Man: Boss!!
Eugene: Are you all right!?
Factory Manager: Tytree's! Selena's been, by those guys, the factory a
forest...!
Mao:.....?
Eugene: Calm down! Please speak slowly!

Factory Manager: That's why, my own daughter...no, Tytree is...aah...!
Annie:.....
Annie:...Have you settled down?
Factory Manager:...uh, ah, yes, somewhat...
Annie: Please tell us what happened.
Factory manager: Right...no, that...you see, there's this odd pair of guys who brought the soldiers here.
Factory Manager: Then those guys decided to take Selena with them. Said that she was the prettiest Huma girl in the group...
Mao: Looks like it was Saleh and his crew after all.
Factory Manager: After that, a tree vine suddenly grew out from the floor of the factory, and it looked like it was trying to take Selena back from those people...
Factory Manager:...I know that Tytree can do something like that, but...
Factory Manager: After those people mowed down all of the vines, more plants and trees sprung up one after another as if it were an act of desperation. I barely escaped with my life...
Eugene:...As I suspected, his Force went berserk.
Mao: So, where are Saleh and Tohma?
Saleh: Right here, boy.
Veigue: Saleh, Tohma!!
Saleh: Now you shouldn't lie like that, manager. Didn't you promise to hand over Ms. Selena in exchange for your precious daughter's safety?
Saleh: But then again, I had absolutely no intention of taking your daughter from the start.
Saleh: The reason being is that your daughter simply isn't beautiful.
Veigue: You bastards, where is Claire!!
Tohma: As you can see, she's not here.
Veigue: Where did you send her!? Claire...give Claire back!
Saleh: It's too bad, but we just don't have the time to chat.
Eugene: Wait!! What are you people trying to accomplish!? Is this the notion of Her Majesty, the Queen?
Mao: Oh no, we can't move forward!!
Selena: Please!! I'll be okay, so please...stop my younger brother, Tytree!!
Selena: If this continues, the townspeople will eventually be swallowed up by Tytree's strange power!!
Saleh: That is a request from me as well. I wouldn't want this lovely older sister of his to be sad because of him.
Veigue:...You won't get away...!!
Eugene: Wait, Veigue. Bringing this Force under control comes first.
Eugene: I know that it's frustrating to let them escape. However, are you going to ignore the situation at hand so that you can give chase?
Veigue: But...!
Eugene: Even though Selena had no idea as to why she was being taken, she entrusted the safety of this town and her brother to us since she was concerned about them.
Mao:...That is similar to what Claire did back in Sulz...
Veigue:.....
Veigue: The Force...
Veigue: Let's go stop the Force...
Mao:...And then, we have to help Tytree, right!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #122 [SKI122]  
-----

【製鉄工場の中へ!】 Enter the Iron Factory!

Annie: Let's go save Tytree!  
Eugene: He's inside the factory! Let's hurry, Veigue!

-----  
Skit #123 [SKI123]  
-----

「工場の中は. . . !」 The inside of the factory is...!

Mao: I can feel an enormous Force coming from the inside of the factory! It's gone completely out of control!!

~~~~~  
<After You Enter The Factory>

Veigue: This is the power of the Force of Timber...

Mao: But this is just the beginning of what the Force of Timber is capable of.

Veigue: Mao, can you figure out Tytree's whereabouts?

Mao: The Force reaction is coming from every direction, so I can't determine where the source is.

Eugene: That's the fault of the trees that grew due to the Force. In any case, we'll have to search.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #124 [SKI124]  
-----

「タイトレイはどこだ! ?」 Where is Tytree!?

Eugene: We must walk around and search every corner of the factory.

Mao: We have to do that since we cannot pinpoint the specific location of the Force reaction.

-----  
Skit #125 [SKI125]  
-----

「未知の力」 Unknown Power

Mao: The Force of Timber...for it to turn the entirety of the factory into a jungle like this is just too amazing...

Eugene: That is what the power of the Force is all about.

Eugene: To lose control of the Force is like releasing an untapped potential. The mysteries of the human heart are vast indeed.

-----  
Skit #126 [SKI126]  
-----

「暴走を止めろ!」 Stop the rampage!

Mao: I wonder where Tytree is...!? We have to find him quickly and stop this rampage, or...

~~~~~  
<After Talking To The Man In The Factory>

Veigue: Are you okay...?

Worker: Yes, somehow...are you people planning to go deeper into the factory?

Veigue: Yeah, in order to save a guy named Tytree...

Worker: But the inside is crawling with poisonous Viruses, you know?

Mao: Viruses are like nothing to us, right guys?

Worker: Will you be able to get through with all of the weird plants blocking

the way?

Mao: If I burn them with my flame, they'll be gone before you know it!

Worker: But...wait, that's right...! You should use this.

NOTICE:

You received a Poison Check.

Worker: If you equip that, it'll protect you against poison.

Worker: The item shop in town also sells these. Try using it if you'd like.

Veigue: Thanks...

Worker: Please take care of Tytree!

~~~~~  
<After Investigating The Huge Flower In The Boiler Room>

-----  
Skit #127 [SKI127]  
-----

「珍しいな」 That's Certainly Unusual

Mao: What the heck is that humongous flower!? It makes me feel sick!!

Eugene: It is likely that plants experience abnormal growth due to the influence of the Force of Timber.

Mao: Say, this flower isn't going to do anything, is it?

Eugene: What's the matter? It's certainly unusual for you to be on edge.

Mao: For some reason when I look at that flower, I feel like I'm getting smaller and I hate that!

<After Using Your Force On The Flower>

-----  
Skit #128 [SKI128]  
-----

「仕方がない...」 We had no choice...

Annie: It feels like we've done something terrible somehow...

Mao: Are you talking about burning the flower?

Annie: Yes...when I see the flower set ablaze, I feel sorry for it...

Mao: But if we didn't roast it, we wouldn't be able to make any progress.

Besides...that flower is pretty creepy, you know?

Eugene: We had no choice in that situation.

Annie: No matter what the sacrifice, you kill them, claim that "We had no choice" and that's the end of that, isn't it...

Eugene:.....

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Room In The Back Of The Factory>

Mao: This is...coal, isn't it.

Annie: I wonder if it's fuel for something?

Take the coal?

Yes

No

NOTICE:

You received some coal.

<When You Examine The Furnace After Obtaining The Coal>

Throw the coal inside the furnace?

Yes

No

Mao: Now all that's left is igniting the coal!!

Mao: We did it!!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #129 [SKI129]  
-----

【**臨界直前**】 Right Before The Critical Point

Mao: This is not the time to be wandering around aimlessly! We have to stop this Force pronto!

<When You Enter The Room Right Next To Where Tytree Is>

-----  
Skit #130 [SKI130]  
-----

「**ティトレイはこの近くに!?**」 Tytree is around here!?

Mao: The Force Cube is going bonkers!! Tytree is nearby!!

Veigue: If we don't stop his Force soon...

~~~~~

<After You Get Rid Of The Last Batch Of Flowers That Are Blocking Your Way>

Mao: He's near! He has to be back here!

Veigue: We're going in...!

<After Entering The Last Room>

Mao: Look at this reaction!! He has to be in here!!

<After The Anime Sequence>

Veigue: That's Tytree!?

Annie: We have to calm him down somehow!

Everyone: *screams*

Tytree: Sis...give Sis back!!

Veigue: Stop!!

Tytree:...Sis, where's my big Sis!!

Veigue: Come to your senses!! Your older sister asked us to...!

Tytree: Silence!!

Everyone: *screams*

Eugene: No matter what you say, it's useless to talk to a Force User who is in a berserk state!!

Mao: We have no choice but to fight!

Veigue: But this guy's...just like me...

Annie: If we don't engage him, his raging Force will eventually consume us along with Tytree himself!!

Veigue: Do we have to fight...do we have to!!

Tytree: Aaaaahhhh...!!

Eugene: Veigue, do it!!

Veigue: Uaaaaaah!!

<In-Battle "Dialogue" During The Battle With Tytree>

Tytree: Sis~!!

<In-Battle Dialogue After Inflicting A Certain Amount Of Damage>

Mao: We won't get anywhere at this rate!

Mao: If we hurt him any further, we might kill him!

Veigue: Isn't there any way we can save him?!

Eugene: We have no choice. Mao, let's put an end to this!!

Mao: I guess "that" is our only option now...here we go!!

Mao: O crimson explosion, come dwell within us!!

Eugene: The roaring blast of this demon spear shall burn everything to ashes!!

Eugene & Mao: Hi-Ougi! Inferno Drive!!

<After The Fight>

Tytree:...Sis...

Eugene: This man is still calling for his older sister...

Mao: He sounds exactly like a certain somebody we all know.

Tytree:...Ugh...

Tytree: I...

Tytree: That's right, Sis!!

Eugene: Calm yourself, Tytree.

Tytree:...And you people are...?

Tytree:...So that's what happened. What I did was really outrageous...

Veigue: Well, given the circumstances...there was nothing you could do about it...

Tytree:...No! I will definitely repay this debt on our journey!!

Mao: What do you mean by "our" journey?

Tytree: You guys are chasing after that Royal Shield too, right? Then it only makes sense that we travel together as companions, doesn't it?

Annie: Companions...

Tytree: Companions with a common enemy!! Besides, you all have the same power as me, right? So that makes it official then!!

Mao:... "Official"...you know, even if you say that, you're...

Tytree: Oh, you don't have to worry about me. I may not look like it, but I'm not exactly the shy type! Ha ha ha...

Tytree: Alright!! If that's decided, then off we go!!

Mao: It's gotten somewhat lively all of a sudden, but...that might not be such a bad thing.

Eugene: Right...we may just need an ally like that as well.

Veigue:.....

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #131 [SKI131]  
-----

「工場の外へ」 To The Outside Of The Factory

Mao: In any case, let's exit the factory for now.

~~~~~

<Outside Of The Factory>

Factory Manager: Tytree...!! I'm really sorry!! My daughter is so dear to me, but because of that Selena was...forgive me...

Tytree: Well, I must admit...in a way, I ended up letting my emotions get the better of me too...Besides, it goes against my grain to ramble on about stuff that is over and done with...

Factory Manager: But...but Selena was abducted and...

Tytree: I'm going to go save Sis. Together with my buddies here.

Factory Manager: I see...I am truly sorry...I am nothing but a coward...

Factory Manager: Be careful, you hear...well, I suppose that goes without saying...since you have that power of yours and all.

Tytree:...Sorry for keeping you in the dark like that. I'll beat the snot out of those guys with my Force and bring back Sis before you know it.

Tytree: I'm going to take a little time off, but you'll let me work again once I get back, right?

Factory Manager: Of course, absolutely. I'll be waiting for you two to return. I'll be on my way then...

Veigue:...Let's head out.

Tytree: By the way, do you know which way those guys who took my Sis are headed?

Eugene: They're most likely going to Sunnyside. From there, they can transport the captured girls to the capital city Balka by boat.

Veigue: Sunnyside?

Mao: It's a pretty city that is built on the ocean!

Veigue: A city that sits on the water...?

Mao: Well, you'll see what I mean when we get there.

Tytree: The Toyohose River is to the southeast of Petnadjanka. If we're going to Sunnyside, it would be quicker to take a boat from there instead of walking.

Eugene: Southeast, huh...very well, let's head towards the Toyohose River.

NOTICE:

Tytree has become your companion.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #132 [SKI132]  
-----

「よろしくね」 Welcome

Mao: Welcome to the group, Tytree!

Tytree: Yeah, nice meeting you, um...Mao, was it? And you too, Veigue.

Veigue: You're...quite the familiar guy, aren't you.

Tytree: Ha ha ha...

Tytree: You know, it's funny because the people around here say the exact same thing to me all the time.

Veigue & Mao:.....

-----  
Skit #133 [SKI133]  
-----

「姉貴を追って」 Chase After Sis

Tytree: We have to hurry and catch up to Sis and the others...in any case, let's go outside the city!

-----  
Skit #134 [SKI134]  
-----

「トヨホウス河を下ろう」 Go Down The Toyohose River

Mao: We're taking a boat from Sunnyside so that we can go to Balka, right?

Tytree: Yeah, but before that we have to go down the Toyohose River. It

apparently flows out from near the city.

-----  
Skit #135 [SKI135]  
-----

「おれたちの共通点」 Things We Have In Common

Tytree: Hey Veigue. How old are you?

Veigue: I'm 18...and you?

Tytree: I'm 17 right now, but I'll be 18 this year. In other words, we have the same birth year.

Tytree: Our circumstances are similar and we're close in age, so we should be a great combo!

Veigue:.....

-----  
Skit #136 [SKI136]  
-----

「平気なんですか？」 Are You All Right?

Annie: Tytree...are you all right? Because of the factory manager, your older sister was...

Tytree:...I'm really pissed. But you know what? There was nothing that I could do about it...

Annie:.....

Tytree: If I had more power then, I could have protected Sis...I completely ruined the factory too...

Tytree: That's why I want to become stronger!! So that I can save Sis and beat the living daylights out of The Royal Shield!!

-----  
Skit #137 [SKI137]  
-----

「悪いか？」 Is that bad?

Mao: Tytree, you were working at the factory with your older sister, weren't you?

Tytree: Yeah, that's right...

Mao: You were always with your older sister then.

Tytree: I, is that bad?

Mao: I never said that there was anything particularly wrong with that...

-----  
Skit #138 [SKI138]  
-----

「さらわれた娘たちの共通点？」 Things That the Captured Girls Have In Common?

Veigue: Tytree...how old is Selena?

Tytree: What's with this, all of a sudden...

Tytree: Wait, don't tell me that you're interested in Sis...!?

Veigue: That's not it. I was just thinking that the captured girls might share something in common...

Tytree: I, is that so, sorry...

Tytree: Sis is 21. What about Claire?

Veigue: Claire just turned 17...it looks like they aren't being chosen based on age then...

-----  
Skit #139 [SKI139]

-----  
「マオのバトルブック・2」 Mao's Battlebook Part 2

Mao: La la la~!

Tytree: What are you writing? Hey wait, this is about me, isn't it?

Mao: I'm jotting down stuff about opponents we've faced. That includes you too!

Mao: If you ever run into a tough foe, I'll let you look at this, so ask me anytime.

Tytree: So basically, if I read the Battlebook, I can learn about the enemy's weak point and stuff like that, right?

Mao: Right, exactly...Tytree's weakness is...

Mao: Selena, and...

Tytree:...H, hold it right there!

-----  
Skit #140 [SKI140]

-----  
「トヨハウス河へ」 To The Toyohose River

Annie: To get to Sunnytown, we have to go down the Toyohose River.

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Toyohose Hostel>

Tytree: Ah, this is it.

Mao: It says "Gugura's Down River Service."

Tytree: Yeah, Gugura's is famous as a transport service down the Toyohose River.

Tytree: It's a manual boat that is powered and maneuvered by a Gajuma. The level of craftsmanship is said to be about 3 stars!

Tytree: Hi!! 3 adults and 2 children to Sunnytown please.

Gugura: Sorry. I can't send any boats out right now.

Tytree: Why's that?

Gugura: Last night, a terrible storm unexpectedly came. I woke up only to find that the boats were destroyed and the pieces had been washed away. It's rather distressing.

Tytree: A big storm? Wasn't the night sky so clear yesterday that you could easily see the stars?

Mao: Speaking of storms...

Veigue: Was it Saleh's Force?

Eugene: Yes, it seems that they are attempting to detain us here somehow.

Tytree: You mean to say that you don't have a single boat left?

Gugura: That's right...I'd like to repair them, but the forest is so dangerous these days. With monsters on the move and my limited supply of lumber, I can't help but feel uneasy.

Gugura: Well, if you can wait 2 or 3 days, I'll have a replacement boat ready then.

Tytree: That's just too slow...

Eugene: Could you somehow manage something if you had the timber?

Gugura: Yes, since we normally do this type of repair work ourselves.

Mao: Really! Then, let's start making preparations!!

Eugene: That sounds good.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #141 [SKI141]

-----  
「木材を集めよう」 Let's Gather Timber

Eugene: Let's gather timber in the forest up ahead that can be used to repair the boat.

-----  
Skit #142 [SKI142]  
-----

「ググラの河下りについて」 About Gugura's Down River Service

Annie: Tytree, what does it feel like to go down river?

Tytree: We're just riding a log raft that is being pulled by Gugura, but that's what makes it so thrilling.

Annie: Thrilling?

Tytree: The Toyohose River has a dreadful current, so an average raft would capsize in a heartbeat.

Tytree: Anyway, if we ride one of these, we'll catch up to Sis and the others in no time!

-----  
Skit #143 [SKI143]  
-----

「ググラじいさんのために」 For Gugura's Sake

Tytree: Gugura's waiting for the wood!

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Forest>

Eugene: Let's spread out and search for wood that would be suitable material for a boat.

Annie:...Come to think of it, I'm pretty hungry too...

Mao: Alright then, let's look for stuff we can eat while we're gathering timber.

Tytree: Oh, that's a great idea! This area is well-known for its delicious mushrooms!

Mao: Wow, I can't wait! But where are we going to cook?

Eugene: There was a hostel near the pier, wasn't there. Let's make use of that place.

Tytree: Leave the cooking to me!

Veigue:...You can cook?

Tytree: You've got nothing to worry about, Veigue. I may not look the part, but I can make quite a racket over my cooking skills!!

Veigue: You're always making a racket, period.

Tytree: Ha ha ha...that was a good one.

Veigue:...Figures that using sarcasm against this guy would backfire.*

Mao: Maybe he'd get it if I lit his back on fire? Just kidding!*

////////////////////////////////////

*Editor's Note: Japanese pun alert. I did a cruddy job of making an English equivalent for this one (although it's a lot better than the pun I originally had), so I may just completely change this later instead of trying to preserve the original joke. If you're dying to know what the deal is, then read the description for this video:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Ch4mGDhxPU>

////////////////////////////////////

Veigue:???

Tytree: Wa ha ha...Mao, you're the best!

Eugene: Don't forget that we came here to collect timber.

Tytree: I know, I know! Anyway, when you're done picking mushrooms, bring them over to me.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #144 [SKI144]  
-----

【早く木材を. . .】 Gather The Timber Quickly...

Veigue:...Quickly gather the materials for the boat...If we don't catch up to Claire...

-----  
Skit #145 [SKI145]  
-----

【どういう意味?】 What Do You Mean?

Mao: Hey Tytree, what did you mean when you said it was "3 stars"?

Tytree: It means so-so, I guess? The highest ranking is 5 stars.

Mao:: So then that means the lowest ranking is 1 star?

Tytree: No no no no no...the worst stuff doesn't even deserve a portion of a star.

Tytree: I'll let you use my ranking system if you want to, Mao!

Mao:...No, I'm fine.

-----  
Skit #146 [SKI146]  
-----

【ふたりきりの旅路・1】 Just The Two Of Us Part 1

Tytree: Mao, Eugene, after you guys left the army, what kind of journey did the two of you have before you met Veigue?

Eugene: We fought against a variety of Force Users...

Mao: That's right. We stopped people who were going berserk, we were attacked by people who held a grudge against Eugene, and so forth.

Tytree: Wow, that must have been tough.

Mao: But it was fun too! Thanks to that, we were able to learn about many different types of Force.

Mao: And we never lost, of course!

-----  
Skit #147 [SKI147]  
-----

【腹が減ると. . .】 When You're Hungry...

Tytree: Say Veigue, aren't you hungry?

Veigue: No, I'm not.

Tytree: How can you just ignore it like that. You haven't said a word for some time now, right? They say the mouth is empty when the stomach is empty, you know?

Veigue: You're shaking.

Tytree: Really? I don't have the energy left to say anything besides I'm hungry...

Veigue:...Eugene, let's continue on ahead.

-----  
Skit #148 [SKI148]  
-----

【採れましたか?】 Have You Picked Any?

Annie: Veigue...have you...picked up any mushrooms?

~~~~~  
<After Picking Up Enough Mushrooms>

NOTICE:

You received a mushroom.

Veigue: This should be enough, I guess...

Tytree: Whoa there!? Who are you, gramps!

Mysterious Man: Shh!! Pipe down.

Mysterious Man: You're Tytree, aren't you?

Tytree: H, how do you know my name?

Mysterious Man: That doesn't matter, so listen up. Make your friends drink
this poison. If you do that, we'll return your precious sister.

Tytree: You'll let Sis go!?

Mysterious Man: I thought I told you to keep your voice down!!

Mysterious Man: You only get one chance. If you want to save your sister, then
do exactly as I say.

Mysterious Man: I'm counting on you, partner.

Tytree: Sis...

Tytree:

So, how'd it go? Did you gather any ingredients for the feast?

Veigue:...This is what I found.

Valuable Item: Kinoko (Mushroom)

A large type of fungus. Some varieties are edible, but...

NOTE: The dialogue varies slightly at this point depending on which mushrooms
you picked in the forest; there appear to be 6 different variations, from
getting no stars to 5 stars with Tytree. This is the dialogue that proceeds if
all of the mushrooms you picked had NO spots on them.

Tytree: Wow, amazing!! These are 5 stars!! Could it be that you knew?

Veigue: Knew about what?

Tytree: All of the mushrooms you picked are safe to eat!

Tytree: There's this terrible, polka-dotted fungus around here called the
Laughing Mushroom which is poisonous. If you eat it, it causes you to
have uncontrollable fits of laughter for a little while.

Veigue: Oh, really?

Tytree: You didn't know? No, wait...maybe this means that you're a mushroom
hunting genius?

Tytree: All right, I'm going to treat you to the best Special Mushroom Menu
that I can make! You just wait!

Veigue:.....

Eugene: How's it going? Did you gather any timber?

Veigue: This is all I have...

Valuable Item: Timber

Wood necessary to put together a raft.

Eugene: That will probably be fine. If we consolidate everyone's share, then
there will be enough to fix the boat.

Mao: Huh? Where are Tytree and Annie?

Veigue: It looks like Tytree took the mushrooms that I found and went to
prepare our meal. As for Annie...

Mao: Annie, how'd you do?

Annie: I gathered some wood. More importantly though...Tytree was acting
somewhat strangely...

Mao: Isn't Tytree always a little off?

Annie: That's not what I meant...

Veigue:.....

Eugene: In any case, let's bring the timber that we collected to Gugura.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #149 [SKI149]  
-----

「木材を届けに」 Deliver The Timber

Eugene: Let's go deliver the timber to Gugura.

-----  
Skit #150 [SKI150]  
-----

「男の料理」 Male Cooking

Mao: Hey, I wonder what kind of mushroom dish Tytree is going to make for us?

Eugene: He sounded rather confident, but...

Mao: I hope that whatever comes out of the pot is actually edible...

Veigue: That is certainly...a valid concern...

Mao: A dicey situation, indeed...

-----  
Skit #151 [SKI151]  
-----

「小屋へ戻ろう」 Let's Return To The Hostel

Mao: What are you doing? Let's bring the wood back to Gugura!

~~~~~  
<Inside Of The Hostel>

Mao: Time to dig in!!

Veigue: W, wait...

Mao: Hm...?

Eugene: What's the matter, Veigue?

Annie:.....

Veigue: Ah...!

Mao: You're being weird, Veigue!

Mao:...Mmm~! Tasty!! This is really tasty!!

Eugene: Yes...it has a good flavor to it...

Tytree: Yeah, it does, doesn't it? Hm? What's wrong, Veigue? Aren't you going to have some?

Veigue:...No...

Tytree: Why not, it doesn't taste bad or anything. Mao, Eugene, and even Annie looks like she's enjoying it, right?

Annie: Veigue, do try some. It really is delicious!

Veigue: But...

Gugura's voice: W, what are you doing!!

Man's voice: Hmph, I won't forgive anyone who supports guys like them!!

Eugene: That was Gugura's voice!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #152 [SKI152]  
-----

「緊急事態! ?」 Emergency Situation!?

NOTE: This Skit appears to have been removed from the PSP version.

Eugene: Hurry outside!!

-----  
Skit #153 [SKI153]  
-----

「外で何が! ?」 Something Outside!?

Mao: Didn't something happen to Gugura? Let's go check on him!

~~~~~  
<Outside Of The Hostel>

Veigue: Stop right there!!

Mysterious Man: Damn...

Tytree: Those guys...!

Veigue:.....!

Eugene: Are you all right?

Gugura: Yes, I'm fine. Those guys were trying to destroy the boat. Go teach them a thing or two for me!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #154 [SKI154]  
-----

「謎の敵を追え!」 Chase After The Mysterious Enemy!

Veigue: Is it The Royal Shield again?

Eugene: I don't know. In any case, we're chasing after them.

-----  
Skit #155 [SKI155]  
-----

「とっちめてやる!」 Teach Them a Lesson!

Tytree: We're going to teach those punks a lesson so that they don't mess with Gugura again!!

~~~~~  
<In The Forest>

Mysterious Man: So you came...we've been waiting, you foolish Force Users.

Veigue: You bastards...! Are you Royal Shield Force Users?

Mao: The Force isn't reacting to them!

Tytree: What did you just say...? Then how did they know about Sis?

Mysterious Man: We heard about her from those Royal Shield guys who passed through here.

Mysterious Man: They said that sooner or later, the stupid younger brother of one of the kidnapped girls may come after his sister along with his Force-using buddies.

Tytree: Stupid younger brother...wait, you talking about me!?

Mysterious Man: Who would have thought that you would be lured here exactly as I had planned.

Eugene: What are you talking about?

Mysterious Man: We don't have any Force. But we can compensate for that lack of power with tools.

Mysterious Man: People use tools. And at times, even a person can become a tool...isn't that right, Tytree?

Tytree:.....

Veigue: Tytree, you...don't tell me that you actually put that bottle of poison in the food...

Eugene: Did you say "poison"?

Annie: Is it possible that the bottle Tytree had back then was...

Mao: Annie, you saw something too?

Annie: Yes...but...

Tytree:...Hhm hhm hhm...

Annie: Tytree?

Tytree: Ha ha ha hah!! Mwa ha ha ha...

Annie: Surely you didn't...!?

Mao: Huh...!?

Annie: Uh huhn...uh huhn huhn huhn...

Mao: Ah hah...ah hah hah hah...

Tytree: Wah ha ha ha ha...

Eugene: Mm hmm...mm hmm hmm hmm...

Mysterious Man: Meh heh heh...looks like the poison finally kicked in. Well done, Tytree!! You are a true cooking genius.

Tytree: No, wait...I didn't...!! Hee hee hee...ha ha ha...

Mysterious Man: Well now...The Royal Shield has been quite generous to us, so we'd better wrap up our end of the deal.

Veigue: What'd you say? You're doing this for the money?

High Mountain Thief: It's not just that. We can't stand you bloody Force Users!

Veigue: The Royal Shield is a group made up of Force Users too!

High Mountain Thief: Exactly, and we've ripped off quite a lot of money from those stupid idiots too!

High Mountain Thief: It seems like there's one person who is able to hold his own since the poison didn't affect him, but take all of them down with one fell swoop!

Veigue: They're coming!! Everyone, pull yourselves together!

NOTE: This isn't exactly related to the storyline, but this battle is amusing since you get to hear your party members laugh the entire time. ^^

<After The Fight>

Veigue:...So we won.

Eugene:...It seems that the poison has worn off as well. Now then, would you care to explain, Tytree?

Tytree:...Are you having doubts about me?

Veigue: I saw you take the bottle with the poison in it from that guy.

Veigue: But I don't want to think...that you really put that in the food.

Tytree: It's true that I accepted the bottle. But you know what, I would never do it! I'd drink the poison myself before I'd ever serve it to my friends. That's the way I live!

Mao: But didn't Annie say that she also saw Tytree holding the bottle too?

Annie: Tytree immediately discarded it.

Annie: When I tried to say that earlier, Tytree suddenly burst out laughing, so...

Tytree: Yeah, that's the gist of it.

Mao: Okay then, what in blazes happened to us earlier...

Annie:...I had thought as much, but I believe that feeling is similar to the symptoms you experience when you consume a poisonous mushroom.

Eugene: What'd you say...? However, the only poisonous mushroom to speak of that grows around here...

Eugene:...Would be this Laughing Mushroom, but...

Tytree: No, the Laughing Mushroom is this one over here...

Tytree: Isn't it this one?

Eugene: That is an Akadamadake, a mushroom with a sweet aroma, a pleasant taste, and a good texture.

Annie: Then that means that the food we ate before had a large quantity of

these Laughing Mushrooms in it...?

Mao: Tytree!!

Eugene: It appears that the truth has come out.

Tytree: No, that's not it, I didn't do it on purpose!! It was just a slight misunderstanding, that's all! Please forgive me!! I'm begging you here, see!!

Mao: We'll forgive you, Tytree. We do have big hearts, after all.

Annie: Everyone is safe, so you don't have to apologize that much...

Veigue: Yeah...I'm glad that things didn't become serious.

Eugene: It's fine as long as you don't repeat the same mistake twice. So with this, the matter has been resolved.

Tytree: Thank you!! Thank you!! As a man, I shall not forget your kindness. Next time, I definitely won't get them confused!!

Mao: Right!! Well, should we head back...wait, "next time"!? Do you intend to cook again?

Tytree: It'll be all right, I tell you! They say failure is the key to success, right? Next time, I'll make the finest feast ever!

Tytree acquired the title "xx Chef."

Skill Attack Power +2

<Back In The Hostel>

Gugura's Apprentice: The preparations for the down river craft are complete. It looks like my master can head out anytime. Please come to the pier once you are ready.

Veigue: Got it.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #156 [SKI156]  
-----

「準備はいいか？」 Are You Ready?

Eugene: If you're ready to head down the river, then go to Gugura.

-----  
Skit #157 [SKI157]  
-----

「ゴメンね、ティトレイ」 Sorry, Tytree

Veigue: Tytree, I'm sorry for doubting you...

Tytree: It's okay, really! I said that it's against my nature to harp on the past, didn't I?

Mao: But it IS true that you put poisonous mushrooms in our food, isn't it?

Tytree: Are you still saying that!? You're gonna make me cry here!

-----  
Skit #158 [SKI158]  
-----

「舟の事ならじいさんだ」 Ask Gugura For The Boat

Tytree: If you want to ride the boat, then just ask Gugura.

~~~~~

<At The Dock>

Gugura: Ride the boat?

Yes

No

Need an explanation?

Yes

No

Directions for operating the boat:

CIRCLE: Throw fruit (when you have them)

X: Jump

LEFT/RIGHT ON D-PAD: Move to the left or right line

START BUTTON: Pauses the game

Avoid logs and rocks as you aim for the goal. Your life will decrease by 1 if you come in contact with obstacles or the bats. If you lose all of your life, then you must try again (This first time is an exception though).

Items explanation:

FRUIT: 1 fruit=5 throws (looks like a kiwi)

SWIM RING: Recovers 1 life point (Max life=5)

OAR: Speeds up left/right movement

FISH: Only increases your score

BAT: Decreases your life

BUBBLE: Cannot jump for fixed interval; Can be destroyed by throwing fruit at it

Check the sign to see your high score.

<At The End Of The Rafting Mini-Game>

Mao: Ah, you can see the city over there!!

Tytree: Oh, that has to be Sunnytown for sure!!

Veigue: That's Sunnytown...

<After Reaching Sunnytown>

Tytree: Thanks, old man!! How much do we owe you?

Gugura: I cannot take money from benefactors.

Gugura: You folks gathered the wood for my boat, after all.

Gugura: Come visit me if you're ever by the Toyohose River. You can ride the boat anytime. Free of charge, of course.

Tytree: Thanks, that'll help!! Right, guys!!

Veigue: Thank you, Gugura.

Gugura: See you later.

Tytree: Alright! Let's begin our pursuit after The Royal Shield right away!

Eugene: There should be a boat leaving for Balka from the sea side port. Let's try going there first.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #159 [SKI159]

-----

「港に行くんだろ？」 We're Going To The Port, Right?

Tytree: We're going to the port, aren't we?

Annie: But since there's water all around us, it feels like we could ride a boat from anywhere, doesn't it.

-----

Skit #160 [SKI160]

-----

[水の都・サニイタウン] The Water Metropolis, SunnysTown

Annie:...This really is a lovely city, isn't it.

Tytree: Yeah, to visit anyway.

Tytree: It's a bit of a pain if you live here though.

Annie:.....?

Tytree: When a storm comes, this town ends up getting flooded. Thank goodness that the weather is nice today, yes, yes indeed...

-----  
Skit #161 [SKI161]  
-----

[バルカ行きの舟に乗ろう] Let's Ride A Boat Going To Balka

Eugene: There should be a boat leaving from the harbor that is going to Balka. Let's go check it out.

~~~~~  
<At The Port On The Other Side Of Town>

Callegean Soldier: Halt. This area is off limits. The port is under the control of the Callegean military. All public maritime traffic has been suspended.

Veigue: The Callegean army...here too, huh.

Mao: I wonder if Saleh and the others left already?

Eugene: When was the harbor sealed off?

Callegean Soldier: Two weeks ago.

Tytree: So then, the last military boat left around that time too, right?

Callegean Soldier: I cannot disclose any classified information concerning the military.

Tytree: Did you see someone come here with a whole bunch of young Huma girls?

Callegean Soldier: I cannot answer that.

Tytree: You know what!! You've got a lot of nerve for such a small fry!! We're racing against time here!!

Callegean Soldier: Why you!!

Veigue: Cut it out.

Tytree: Let go of me, Veigue!

Annie: We're sorry...we didn't mean to bother you...

Mao: This guy's in a bad mood since he just got dumped by a girl. So, will you forgive us? Pretty please?

Callegean Soldier: Leave this place at once. If you do so, then I won't press any charges against you people.

Annie: Thank you so much.

Mao: Come on, let's go!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #162 [SKI162]  
-----

[ティトレイと失恋] Tytree And Unrequited Love

Tytree: Hey Mao, who'd you say got dumped by a girl?

Mao: Sorry dorry!

Tytree: I may not look it, but I haven't been dumped even a single time.

Annie: Is that true?

Tytree: Hey, what's with that surprised response!

-----  
Skit #163 [SKI163]

-----  
[王の盾は陸路に行く?] The Royal Shield Is Going By Land?

Mao: It looks like The Royal Shield didn't ride on a boat.

Tytree: That soldier wasn't necessarily telling us the truth, you know.

Eugene: At any rate, let's find someplace quiet where we can think about our next step.

~~~~~  
<In The Middle Of Town>

Woman: Excuse me...

Woman: Are you all searching for a Huma girl?

Eugene: What makes you say that?

Woman: I could hear you talking to the soldier at the port. Was that child you spoke of kidnapped, by any chance...?

Tytree: Lady, do you know something?

Woman: Actually...my daughter was also taken away by Saleh and Tohma. It happened just yesterday...

Veigue: Where did they go? On a boat?

Woman: No, they headed west with my daughter along with some other young girls.

Eugene: West? So that means that they're taking the Tel Alla Highway then.

Tytree: Yesterday, huh...if we hurry, we might be able to catch up to them.

Woman: If you are going to go save that girl, could you please...also free my daughter, Hilda, as well?

Eugene: Your daughter's name is Hilda?

Woman: Yes, I beg of you!! Please save my daughter...

Tytree: Yeah, we'll bring her back no matter what! You just wait here for us, Miss.

Woman: Thank you very much...

Tytree: Let's book it!!
~~~~~

-----  
Skit #164 [SKI164]  
-----

[さらわれて娘を救え] Rescue The Kidnapped Girls

Eugene: Let's head towards the west to the Tel Alla Highway. Don't let your guard down. We may be attacked by a Royal Shield assassin.

-----  
Skit #165 [SKI165]  
-----

[王の盾はなぜ?] Why Would The Royal Shield?

Veigue: Tytree, didn't you hear the reason as to why The Royal Shield is kidnapping Huma girls?

Tytree: No, I don't know anything...but Saleh looked at their faces and then decided, right?

Tytree: This probably doesn't mean much coming from me, but my older sister is quite the beauty, after all.

Tytree: Still, it's surprising that she'd be chosen to be with the Empress...

Veigue: Wouldn't Princess Agarte's partner be a Gajuma man...?

Tytree: Oh yeah, I guess you have a point there...hmm...  
-----

Skit #166 [SKI166]  
-----

「テルアラ街道へ」 To The Tel Alla Highway

Tytree: The Royal Shield is advancing west, huh...so Sis and Claire may be together then.

Veigue: Right, let's hurry!

~~~~~  
<Inside Of The Tel Alla Hostel>

Mao: Hmm...there are hardly any signs that this place was used.

Annie: They might have continued on without stopping here.

Eugene: Be on your guard.

Veigue:.....!?

???: H, help me...I'm being chased by some horrible people...

Annie: Are you all right!?

Veigue: Horrible people? Tell us more about them.

???: I am...Hilda. These guys captured me in Sunnyside, but I managed to escape while I was being taken somewhere...

Mao: Hilda!? We saw your mother in Sunnyside! She was extremely worried.

Hilda:...You've met mother!?

Tytree: Yeah, we promised her that we would definitely save you.

Hilda: But...there are a lot of girls who were taken besides me...they kept us under very strict surveillance...but I was finally able to run away alone...

Hilda:...Because of her...it was all thanks to Claire...

Veigue: Claire? Is Claire safe?

Hilda: Yes. I was able to escape because of her help...

Tytree: Wasn't there someone named Selena with you?

Hilda:...Selena was there. She also helped me.

Tytree: Sis...!!

Annie: Where are Saleh and the others right now?

Hilda: They were travelling south along the highway, so they might be heading towards the Kurodadaku Desert. But...

Eugene: But...?

Mao: There's a reaction to the Force!! And it's strong too!

Hilda: It's Tohma!! Tohma took some of his men and chased after me, and now he's come back here!

Hilda: Something terrible may happen to me if I'm caught...Please! Save me...!

Tytree: Sure, just leave them to us!

Veigue:...Let's go.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #167 [SKI167]  
-----

「ヤツか!？」 Is It Him!?

Mao: I can feel the Force! It's strong! Outside!

Eugene: It might be Tohma. Everyone, be careful.

-----  
Skit #168 [SKI168]  
-----

「ヤツが来る!!」 He's Coming!!

Mao: The Force reaction is coming from outside of the hostel!

~~~~~


<Outside Of The Hostel>

Veigue: Tohma!!

Tohma: There's a Huma girl inside that hostel, isn't there. Hand her over if you value your lives.

Tytree: We're not handing over anyone!! YOU'RE the ones who need to give back Sis, Claire, and the rest of the girls!

Tohma: Oh, is that so...if that's the case, then die.

Everyone: *screams*

Tytree:...Hilda...you...

Tohma: That's why I told you, didn't I? To hand her over if you valued your lives.

Annie: You're a Force User as well...!?

Hilda: Yes...of The Royal Shield.

Mao: What do you mean...? Then your mother who we met in Sunnytown was...?

Hilda: She was a paid performer, nothing more. She was no mother of mine...

Veigue: Then your story...about Claire and Selena was also...

Hilda: I've never met them. I just used their names.

Tytree: Using such dirty tricks...how dare you!!

Hilda: It's your fault for being deceived.

Tytree: You'll pay for this...I'll make you pay for this, no matter what!!

Tohma: Hilda! Rip them to shreds!

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Fight With Hilda & Company>

Hilda: This is also...fate.

Hilda: How humiliating...

<After The Fight>

Tohma: Tch! That's why I warned you. Things wouldn't have turned out this way if you hadn't broken off your precious horns for the sake of your worthless desires.

Hilda:...Those horns...I don't need them!

Tohma: I've had enough! You worthless impurity. I have absolutely no use for a weakling who cannot perform her duty!

Hilda: This isn't...over yet!!

Tytree: Horns, impurity...what are you talking about?

Eugene:...It couldn't be, is Hilda...?

Tohma: That's exactly right, she's a...

Hilda: Silence!!

Tohma: Hmph, I'm going to expose your wretched shape to these guys.

Hilda: NO! Don't...!

<After The Animated Scene>

Annie: A Huma with horns...!?

Hilda:...Don't look...don't look at me!!

Tohma: This thing here is a Half. She's not a Huma or a Gajuma, just a good-for-nothing impurity!

Annie: It can't be true...? A child from a Huma and a Gajuma is just...

Tohma: Even if you don't believe me, you can tell by looking at her head, can't you? Those horns are proof that she's an accursed child born between a Huma and a Gajuma.

Eugene: She certainly has horns...I hear that Halfs are also born with tails as well, but...

Eugene: Don't tell me that you broke off your own horns in order to conceal the fact that you are a Half!?

Tohma: Foolish woman...you must have known that horns boost the power of the Force in Halfs.

Tohma: Well, even so, I showed some pity and put you to work since you were begging me with tears in your eyes. But that has come to an end.

Hilda: No way...I can still fight...I'll...defeat these guys...and get the body of a pure person...

Tohma: Get a pure body? What nonsense! Do you really think that you can change the body that you born with!

Hilda: It can't be...you promised, Tohma!! That I could rid myself of this detestable body if I killed them...

Eugene: You're being deceived, Hilda. This man...is just using you!

Tohma: Hmph! If you only had your horns, I would have continued to show you nothing but pleasant dreams!

Hilda: What do you mean by..."dreams"?

Tohma: I only cared for you because I wanted the extraordinary abilities of a Half for myself. Even without your horns, I thought that you could do at least something, but in end, you're just an impurity.

Hilda: How cruel...

Tohma: It's your fault for being deceived, isn't that right?

Hilda:...How cruel...how cruel...how cruel...

Mao: This isn't good!! She's starting to go berserk!!

Tohma: It looks like you'll be a little useful after all. Show me what a Half is capable of, Hilda!

Hilda: Uaaaaahhhh!!

Tohma: Fu wah hah hah...

Veigue: Wait, Tohma!!

Veigue: Ugh!!

Eugene: Veigue, we can't leave Hilda like this!

Veigue:...Tch! That's right!

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Fight With Hilda>

NOTE: As far as I know, you will only finish this battle with a Hi-Ougi if Veigue and Annie are in your party.

Veigue: You leave us no choice.

Annie: Veigue!

Annie: The Gate of Purification is not to be disturbed!!

Veigue: I see right through you!!

Annie: Finishing strike!!

Veigue & Annie: Ryuuko Metsugazan!!

<After The Fight>

Hilda:...Ah...Ergh...Ngh...

Eugene: Stop it, are you trying to kill yourself!!

Hilda:...Unh...

Veigue: Give it up, you're already at your...

Tytree: Uah!!

Group: Tytree!!

Tytree: Ouchie...that was a 4 star attack...

Hilda:...What are you doing...why won't you let me die?

Tytree: Why is it that you have to die...!

Hilda:.....

Tytree: Ow, that smarts...

Tytree: No matter what kind of reason you have, I can't allow you to simply throw away the precious life that your parents gave you!!

Hilda: If I must continue to live in this Half body for the rest of my days... then I would rather die...

Veigue:...Why? What's wrong with being a Half?

Hilda: You wouldn't understand...

Veigue: You don't come across too many people like you...there are Gajumas and Humas...and to think that there are Halfs as well...

Hilda: Neither the Humas nor the Gajumas will accept me...that feeling...
Hilda: How could you people possibly understand...what it feels like to have stones thrown at you from both sides!!
Hilda: I didn't want to be born...as some Half...
Tytree: Hilda!!
Annie:...She's still breathing. But if we don't treat her quickly...!
Eugene: Veigue, Tytree. I know this is not in your favor, but is it all right with you two if we return to Sunnyside?
Tytree: That's no excuse to just leave her like this, is it? Right, Veigue?
Veigue:...Right.
Mao: Veigue...
Veigue: Let's hurry.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #169 [SKI169]  
-----

「ヒルダを連れて」 Bring Hilda

Annie: In any case, we need to treat Hilda right now. Let us return to Sunnyside.

-----  
Skit #170 [SKI170]  
-----

「そんなに...」 Is It That...

Veigue: Is being a Half...that difficult...  
Eugene: There are probably a multitude of pains and hardships that we couldn't even imagine...  
Eugene: Purely speaking, as Humas and Gajumas, we can never truly fathom the amount of suffering that they go through...  
Veigue:.....

-----  
Skit #171 [SKI171]  
-----

「使い過ぎにご用心」 Use With Caution

Tytree: Annie, how is Hilda doing?  
Annie: It appears that she has accumulated a substantial amount of physical and mental fatigue.  
Annie: It will be necessary for her to rest for a while...  
Tytree: I guess you have to be mindful of when you are overusing your Force...

-----  
Skit #172 [SKI172]  
-----

「知ってた？」 Did You Know?

Mao: Eugene, did you know about Hilda?  
Eugene: No...it's likely that Tohma secretly raised her on his own in order to keep her under his control.  
Mao: But why? Was it necessary to do that?  
Eugene: Hmm...there were people in The Royal Shield who kept subordinates of their own so that they could carry out their duties more efficiently.  
Eugene: Tohma probably used Hilda in a similar fashion and had her join The Royal Shield sometime after we left.  
Mao: Hmm, but I just can't picture Tohma being able to manipulate a person so well like that...

-----  
Skit #173 [SKI173]  
-----

「ヒルダが最優先だ」 Hilda Is Our Top Priority

Tytree: Let's return to Sunnytown quickly and let Hilda rest!

<After Entering Sunnytown>

-----  
Skit #174 [SKI174]  
-----

「急ごう...」 Let's Go...

Veigue:...Let's hurry...

~~~~~  
<In A Room Inside The Inn>

Veigue:...How is she, Annie?

Annie: Her regenerative ability is astounding. Her Force has stabilized as well,
so she should return to normal if she rests for a while.

Tytree: Really...thank goodness, what a relief!

Annie: Luck was on our side, wasn't it.

Veigue: Hm?

Annie: She wields this much power even though her horns are broken. Imagine
what it would be like if she had them...

Eugene: A Half, huh...I had heard about them, but I didn't think that they
actually existed.

Mao: Gajumas and Humas don't really get married in the first place though,
right?

Eugene: Well...interracial marriages are certainly regarded as being taboo,
but you do hear of such couples on rare occasions.

Mao: Oh, really...I didn't know that...

Annie: Moreover, Half children go through a difficult birth and are prone to
illness due to their weak bodies.

Mao: Then that means Hilda is a miracle child, isn't she.

Annie: Miracle child?

Mao: Hilda's had a rough time ever since she was born, and yet she beat all of
the odds and managed to make it to adulthood. Isn't that just amazing?

Tytree: That's right...you're absolutely right, Mao! I feel the same way.

Annie: But Hilda removed her horns in order to conceal the fact that she is a
Half, didn't she...

Mao:.....

Tytree:...T, that may be true, but...

Annie: Tytree, would you have wanted to be born as a Half?

Tytree: Well, that is...

Annie: Even though you have horns and a tail, you're not a Gajuma. But because
you have horns and a tail, you're not a Huma either. You wouldn't even
be the same race as your only blood relatives, your father and mother...

Annie: If I were her...I would resent the parents that gave me that body. If it
were possible to change bodies, then I think I would do so.

Tytree: But you know, I don't think that it really matters whether you're a
Huma, a Gajuma, a Half, or whatever.

Annie: But...

Tytree: Besides, there's no way to change your body in the first place anyway.
I think that it's a matter of facing the facts and deciding for
yourself that you're going to continue living.

Annie: That's true, but...
Woman's voice: Aah!
Man's voice: Wah!
Mao: Force!? It's close!!...Outside!
Veigue: Let's go!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #175 [SKI175]  
-----

「また来たヨ！」 Here's Another One!

Mao: It's another Force User!  
Eugene:...Let's go...!

-----  
Skit #176 [SKI176]  
-----

「能力者は外に!？」 A Force User Outside!?

Eugene: Veigue, we're going outside! It might be The Royal Shield.

~~~~~  
<Outside Of The Inn>

Veigue: Are you okay?
????: Eh...Erh...
Annie: You'll be alright! It's just a surface wound!
Tytree: What's wrong, what happened!?
????:.....
Mao: Something big's headed this way!!
Tytree: The Royal Shield again...!?
Mao: Right over there!!
Tytree: But there's no one there!?
Tytree: H, hey, a person just appeared out of thin air!!
Annie: That person's...those horns...!!
????: What a sickening stare. Are Halfs really that unusual.
All: *screams*
Tytree: W, what the hell was that for!!
????: Hand over that girl.
Tytree: That again!
Veigue: Who the hell are you!
Eugene: What do you intend to do with this girl!?
????: I am Militsa. It is my duty to take that girl into custody and bring her
back to Callegea Castle.
Annie: If I'm not mistaken, the only female among The Four Stars is
Militsa...but to think that she was a Half...
Mao: Eugene! This isn't another trap using a fleeing woman, is it?
Eugene: I cannot confirm it, but...
Militsa: Eugene...? I see...the former commander of The Royal Shield...
Militsa: So you must be the Force Users who are impeding our progress...then
you shall feel the fury of my Force of Rainbow.
Tytree: What the!? She made shadow clones of herself!?
All: *screams*
????: No...NO!!
Mao: Ah, wait a minute...!
Militsa: You won't get away...
Tytree: H, hold it...
Militsa: You're in the way!

Party: *screams*

Militsa: Hmph...

Veigue: Chase after Militsa! That girl's in danger...!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #177 [SKI177]  
-----

「逃亡者を救え」 Aid The Runaway

Eugene: In any case, look for the Huma girl from earlier. We have to find her before Militsa does and protect her!

-----  
Skit #178 [SKI178]  
-----

「手がかりはあの娘」 That Girl Is The Key

Eugene:...That girl...judging from her ragged appearance, she must have been fleeing for her life.

Veigue:.....

Mao: Eugene, if you say stuff like that, you're going to end up alarming Veigue again.

Veigue: No...she might know something about Claire...

Eugene: Right, let's find her and ask.

-----  
Skit #179 [SKI179]  
-----

「ミリツア追走」 Chase Down Militsa

Tytree: Where is Militsa!? There's going to be trouble if she finds that girl before we do!

~~~~~  
<On The Western Side Of The Town>

Tytree: Dammit...where'd that girl run off to!

Mao: We have to find her before Militsa does!!

Militsa: Too late.

Annie: Aah!!

Eugene: Are you okay, Annie!

Annie: I'm fine, that was nothing!

Eugene: But...

Militsa: It would have been better if you had stayed down like a good girl.

Veigue: She's coming at us again!!

<After The Fight>

Eugene:...Did we miss her real body!?

Militsa: Don't interfere. I cannot be beaten by the likes of you.

Tytree:...What should we do. What the heck is the Force of Rainbow anyway?

Mao: Is it the ability to create illusions?

Tytree: Those were definitely not illusions.

Veigue: Is it the ability to produce shadow clones?

Tytree: We're going to be in trouble at this rate...

Annie: Rainbow...light, perhaps? It may have to do with light.

Veigue: Light?

Annie: Wouldn't Militsa's Force of Rainbow be the ability to manipulate light

and create mirage-like images?

Tytree: What do you mean!?

Annie: I think that Militisa is most likely compiling her Force into balls of light and fashioning them after herself, which she can then maneuver at will.

Eugene: If Annie's hypothesis is correct, then those shadow clones are nothing more than illusions. It's meaningless to destroy them.

Eugene: We cannot defeat her unless we find her real body and hit it directly.

Mao: But they are perfect copies in every way, so we'll never be able to tell them apart. And on top of that, the Force reacts to all of them...

Annie: It can be done.

Mao: Really!?

Annie: As I expected, the key to overcoming the Force of Rainbow which creates illusions from light...is light.

Annie: If the images are made out of light, then disturbing the light in the surrounding areas should cause them to vanish!

Mao: So in other words, the shadow clones will disappear and only her real body will be left behind!

Eugene: I see...so that means we need to think of a way to disrupt the light in order to eliminate Militisa's shadow clones.

Veigue: How about steam? With my ice and Mao's flame...

Eugene:...It seems like it's worth trying.

Man's voice: Wah!!

Woman's voice: Stop it!!

Tytree: That woman...she plans to find that girl from earlier even if it means digging up the entire city!!

Eugene: We have to stop her!!

Mao: Right! Let's go!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #180 [SKI180]  
-----

「チカチカするぜ!!」 They Sting!!

Eugene: Search for the real Militisa!

Tytree: Damn it!! My eyes are stinging!!

-----  
Skit #181 [SKI181]  
-----

「ミリツアを探せ!」 Look For Militisa!

Tytree: Which one is the real Militisa anyway...! Man, it's making my head spin...

Eugene: Get a hold of yourself, Tytree. If you get confused, then that is exactly what the opponent wants.

Tytree:...Grr...damn it all!

-----  
Skit #182 [SKI182]  
-----

「本物はどれだ?」 Which Is The Real One?

Annie: We have no choice but to find the real Militisa! The shadow clones created by her Force should disappear if we strike at her actual body!

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Inn>

Veigue: Mao, you're up!
Mao: Right...!
Militsa: Where do you think you're aiming at?
Mao: I'm aiming right where I intended!
Veigue: So that's the real Militsa!
Militsa:...H, how did you figure it out...!
Eugene: I'm afraid that your Force of Rainbow is no longer effective against us.
Veigue: The light has been dispersed!
Eugene: There she is!
Militsa: Aaaahhhh!!
Militsa: Uhn...how could I let this happen...
Tytree: We're not afraid of your lousy shadow clones anymore!!
Militsa:...I can dispose of you wretches at my leisure. Right now, locating that girl takes precedence...
Veigue: What'd you say!?
Mao: She's over there!!
Tytree: Like we're going to let you escape!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #183 [SKI183]  
-----

「ミリツア逃走」 Run After Militsa

Eugene: Militsa was headed towards the exit to the north.  
Tytree: Militsa's nothing to be afraid of without her cloning trick!

-----  
Skit #184 [SKI184]  
-----  
「ミリツアを捕らえろ」 Capture Militsa

Eugene: If we capture Militsa, we may learn something about The Royal Shield's movements.  
Tytree: It looked like Militsa was making her way to the northern exit of the city!

~~~~~  
<In The Northern Part Of Town>

Militsa: What an utterly loathsome sort you are...loathsome...absolutely loathsome!!
Hilda's voice: Militsa!!
Tytree: Hilda...!?
Militsa: So you were alive, Hilda...
Hilda: Militsa...there is no need for us to fight for The Royal Shield any longer.
Militsa: What are you trying to say?
Hilda: We've been tricked by Tohma!! We won't obtain some "Pure Body". That was simply a story that he made up in order to take advantage of us!!
Militsa:.....
Hilda: So that's why we shouldn't fight any more meaningless battles...
Militsa: Why should I care?
Hilda: Eh...!?
Militsa: Where else are Halfs like us welcome outside of The Royal Shield?
Hilda: Well, that I...

Militsa: Don't interfere, Hilda. Otherwise, I will eradicate you as well.

Hilda: Open your eyes, Militsa!!

Militsa: Get out of the way, Hilda.

Hilda:.....!!

Militsa: I'm serious...

Hilda:...Why? Why do we have to take up arms like this?

Hilda: Hadn't we grown up together up until now. And yet, now we...I don't want to have to face a fellow Half like this...!!

Militsa:...You renounced your horns. You cast aside the fact that you are a Half! Do not speak as if we are the same!

Hilda: Stop it, Militsa...stop!

Veigue: Hilda! Watch out!

<After The Fight>

Eugene: Stand down, Militsa! You've lost.

Militsa:.....

Mao: Hey, why were you chasing after that girl? What is The Royal Shield going to do with the captured women?

Militsa: I know nothing. There was no need to know and I am better off not knowing.

Hilda: Militsa...

Militsa: Hilda...without a doubt, the time will come when you will regret this...there is no place where we belong...

Hilda:.....

Veigue: She vanished...

Mao: The signs of her Force have completely disappeared. It looks like she's left the city.

Eugene: Well then, let's search for that girl from earlier.

Mao: Oh, that's right!! I forgot!!

Eugene: She must possess some important information for The Royal Shield to go out of their way to retrieve her.

Veigue: She might have heard something about Claire and Selena too.

Eugene: Right. Let's search for her.

Veigue: Hilda...what are you going to do?

Hilda: Huh...?

Veigue: Why don't you come with us?

Hilda:...Are you serious?

Veigue: A place where you belong...

Hilda: Eh...?

Veigue: Militsa had mentioned that there was no place for Halfs to go, so...

Hilda:...So you pity me, is that it? Because I'm a Half...

Veigue: Pity...?

Hilda: You feel sorry for me, don't you? "The poor little thing!", that's what you're thinking since I'm a Half, isn't it?

Veigue:.....

Tytree:...Humas, Gajumas, Halfs...what the heck are those anyway!?

Tytree: Kind-hearted people and not-so-kind-hearted people. In other words... right versus wrong. If a thing such as race exists, then it has to be one of those two things.

Tytree: Tohma, the one whom you have a grudge against, is evil. If you defeat him, then you will become just.

Hilda: But I tried to kill all of you...

Eugene: If you feel sorry for attacking us, then how about repaying your debt by lending us your strength. We have witnessed your fighting capabilities firsthand, and we would like to have you as a companion.

Hilda: I can't stand partnerships.

Hilda: But, I will pay back what is due...to you, and to that Tohma without fail...!!

Annie: Then that means...!

Hilda: Yes...I'll go with you.
Mao: Welcome to the group, Hilda.
Hilda: Quit it. I said that I didn't like people getting cozy with me, didn't I.
Tytree: That reminds me, there's something that I need to return to you.
Hilda:.....?
Tytree: Here you go.
Hilda: These are...
Tytree: I can't very well have this sticking out of my back forever, you know.
Mao: Hey, what kind of card is that?
Hilda: The Reverse Death...
Tytree: Hey now, that sounds ominous...
Hilda: No...the Reverse Death symbolizes..."A Great Turning Point," and also..."Rebirth."
Tytree: Man, I give up. That's just way over my head...you know.
Veigue: Alright, let's go.

NOTICE:

Hilda has become your companion.

Veigue + Annie

Mao + Eugene

Tytree + Hilda

Hi-ougis between these party members are now available.

Read the Battlebook?

Yes

No

Hilda's possession, the Collector's Book, has been added as a Valuable Item.

Valuable Item: Collector's Book

An indispensable book for item collectors. Try to complete it!

You received the Collector's Book.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #185 [SKI185]  
-----

「あの娘はどこに？」 Where Is That Girl?

Veigue: We might learn something about Claire if we ask that girl...

Eugene: Yes, I'd like to inquire about The Royal Shield's objective as well.

Let's search anywhere that looks like a potential hiding place.

-----  
Skit #186 [SKI186]  
-----

「ミリツアについて」 About Militsa

Tytree: I feel sorry for Militsa too.

Tytree: At best, she's convinced that there's no other place besides The Royal Shield where she belongs, right?

Hilda:...I'm not so sure about that...

Tytree: It's true...besides, even if you claim that that is where you belong, Tohma tricked the two of you, didn't he?

Hilda:...I cannot forgive Tohma for what he's done...I don't think that he is right, either. But...

Hilda: The Royal Shield was the only place...that acknowledged and accepted a Half such as myself...

Tytree:.....

-----  
Skit #187 [SKI187]  
-----

「そんなの！」 No, That's...!

Mao: Say, are Halfs really that rare?

Annie:...Up until now, I had never met a single Half person before...

Annie: My father once told me that they were extremely uncommon...

Mao: You mean he said that Humas and Gajumas hardly ever fall in love?

Annie: No, that's!...that's...

Annie: That's only natural, isn't it...

Annie: For love to exist between a Huma and a Gajuma is just...

-----  
Skit #188 [SKI188]  
-----

「ヒルダのカード」 Hilda's Cards

Mao: Hey Hilda, what are those cards that you carry around with you?

Hilda: They're cards used for fortune-telling...

Mao: They look pretty old...did someone give them to you?

Hilda: Who knows...

-----  
Skit #189 [SKI189]  
-----

「大人ですね」 You're An Adult, Aren't You

Annie: Hilda, may I ask how old you are?

Hilda: Me...? I'm 21...

Annie: Wow, you're an adult, aren't you.

Hilda:...How about you...?

Annie: I'm 15 years old.

Hilda:...I see, you're still a child then...

Annie:.....

-----  
Skit #190 [SKI190]  
-----

「居場所...」 A Place To Belong To...

Tytree: Say, Hilda...a place to belong to...is that something that someone usually gives to you?

Hilda:...Huh?

Tytree: Someone like me wouldn't understand the pain and suffering that you Halfs go through. But you know...

Tytree: If it were me, I think that I would just make my own little place where I belong...even if I had to force myself.

Mao: Yeah exactly, just like when you decided to join us of your own accord, right!

Hilda:...Make a place where I belong for myself...

-----  
Skit #191 [SKI191]  
-----

「なんでだろ...」 I Wonder Why...

Tytree: Hey Veigue...have you ever met a Half before?

Veigue: No, Hilda is the first one...what about you?

Tytree: Me too...I had never heard or even thought of Humas and Gajumas getting married or anything like that...

Tytree: I wonder why...even though I think that we are both the same people, why hadn't I thought about that sort of thing...

Tytree: For some reason...it irritates me...I feel like I'm talking about something really unpleasant...

Veigue:...Yeah, you're right...

-----  
Skit #192 [SKI192]  
-----

【幸せの子】 Miracle Children

Veigue: Eugene, did you know anything about Halfs?

Eugene: Yes, somewhat...but like the rest of you, I had never actually seen one until I met Hilda...

Eugene: I've heard that Halfs have weak bodies and that many die at a young age...

Eugene: Because of that, I believe that Hilda and Militsa really are miracle children...

-----  
Skit #193 [SKI193]  
-----

「ぼうや」 Boy

Mao: Let's see...Hilda, how old did you say you were again?

Hilda:.....

Mao: Eh? Should I not have asked that?

Hilda: It's a breach of etiquette to ask a lady about her age or weight. You'd best remember that, boy.

Mao: What was that! You'd better not treat me like a kid, you hear!!

Hilda: Getting angry like that is what makes you a child, you know...

-----  
Skit #194 [SKI194]  
-----

「それでいい」 That's Good

Eugene: What do you guys think about Halfs?

Veigue:...I was surprised at first, but...they're not that different from us, are they...?

Eugene:...Yes, you're right...but...there are many people who cannot view them that way...

Tytree: Why is that! What is it about being a Half that's so wrong!?

Tytree:...Huh, what's with the happy look on your face?

Eugene:...No, I was just thinking that with young people like you two around, I'm sure that someday, everyone will understand...

Eugene:...Remember this doubt and anger that you have, and forever treasure these feelings...

-----  
Skit #195 [SKI195]  
-----

【身を隠すなら...】 If I Were To Hide...

Mao: It looks like Militsa is gone, so we need to find that lady from earlier.

Tytree: Where would I hide, where would I hide, if I were you...

~~~~~

<Inside Of A House>

????: !!!

Veigue: So you were safe.

????: W, what about the person who was chasing me...?

Veigue: It's okay, she's no longer in the city.

????:...I, I've been saved...haven't I...

Eugene: Why was Militsa after you?

????:.....

Tytree: My older sister and Veigue's girlfriend were...they were abducted by
The Royal Shield. That's why we'd like you to tell us anything that
you know about them.

Veigue: She's only a childhood friend.

Tytree: What are you correcting me for? Wasn't she your girlfriend?

Annie: Tytree, this isn't the time to be discussing this.

Tytree: Yeah, you're right, but...

????: Is it true...? Did they really take your friends and family too...?

Veigue: Yes...so, please tell us what happened...

????:...I understand...I'll tell you what I know if that's what you want...

????: I'm Susie. I was captured in the city of Belsas by a Gajuma and a Huma.

Mao: That had to have been Saleh and Tohma...

Susie: I was transported by boat along with some other girls.

Veigue: Where to?

Susie:...To Callegea Castle.

Tytree: By Callegea Castle, you mean the castle where the Queen lives, right?
The one in the capital city, Balka, that castle?

Susie: That's right...there were a large number of Huma girls like me that had
been gathered from all over the country.

Veigue: Were any of the girls there named Claire or Selena?

Susie: Eh...? I don't think so...are those the people you are looking for?

Tytree: Yeah...

Annie: Are all of the captured women safe and sound?

Susie: Yes...aside from the fact that we were not allowed to leave the room,
we were not bothered or exposed to any danger.

Mao: It sounds like what Saleh said is true: they really are taking good care
of the Huma girls.

Veigue:...Yes, it seems that way.

Tytree: Hilda, don't you know something about this?

Hilda: No, I haven't heard anything like that.

Tytree: I see...

Eugene: And then?

Susie: Then, I met with the Queen...Lady Agarte...

Veigue: Queen Agarte...

Imperial Guard: All hands at attention!!

Imperial Guard: It is time for an audience with the ruler of Callegea, Her
Majesty, Queen Agarte!

Imperial Guard: This day, the one honored to be chosen by Her Majesty is Susie
Quess. Step forward!

Susie: Y, yes...

Imperial Guard: This person who appears before you is Her Majesty's aide, Lady
Zilva! Show your respect!

Zilva: There is nothing to worry about. Due to her social standing, there have
not been many occasions for Her Majesty The Queen to associate with
young ladies of a similar age.

Zilva: Therefore, even if it is but a brief respite from her official duties,
she would love the opportunity to converse with you over tea.

Susie:.....

Zilva: Please, I ask that you grant Lady Agarte's modest request.

Susie: Very well...

Zilva: Thank you. I am grateful for your kindness.

Agarte: So you are Susie?

Susie: Yes, my Queen.

Agarte: Be at ease. Now, come here...

Susie: Y, yes...

Agarte: What a pretty face...

Susie: Eh...n, no, not at all...it is nothing...compared to Your Majesty...

Agarte:.....

Susie: A, after all...I have never seen a Gajuma woman as beautiful as Your Majesty before...

Agarte: I wonder if you have laid eyes upon a Huma woman who is more attractive than myself...

Susie: Not at all...Your Ladyship is the most...beautiful of all...

Agarte:...Is that what you truly think?

Susie: Yes...it's the truth. You are very...extremely attractive...But you possess more than just beauty...you are also elegant...and so wonderful...

Agarte: Thank you, Susie...for calling someone such as myself beautiful...

Susie: Y, Your Highness...?

Agarte: If you are so pleased with this body, then I shall...bestow it upon you...

Susie: At that moment, it appears that I lost consciousness...When I came to, I could hear a voice off in the distance...

Zilva:...Princess!! Princess, are you all right?

Agarte: Why...why does it reject me? If, if we don't make haste...

Zilva: Princess, we will find it without a doubt. So please, have patience. It will surely come to pass before long...

Agarte:...Zilva...I cause nothing but trouble for you...I am sorry...

Zilva: What are you saying, Princess. It is my duty to serve you...do not concern yourself with such matters.

Agarte:...Zilva...

Zilva: Well then, shall we be on our way, Princess? Please allow me to handle this.

Susie: The next time I awoke, I was back in the room I was in before.

Veigue:...And then...?

Susie: I'm not too sure, but I thought that something even more terrible would happen to me if I remained there.

Susie: I then faked illness and when I left the room, I quickly hid myself in a garbage bag that was laying there until I was taken outside of the castle.

Susie: After that, I climbed onto a ship out of desperation and somehow made it to this city, but I was discovered by one of the Queen's pursuers...

Mao: You're talking about Militsa.

Susie: And when I had thought that it was the end of the road for me, you all appeared...thank you, you truly saved me...

Susie: That is all I can tell you...

Eugene:...Susie, thank you. So, what do you plan to do from here on?

Susie: I want to return to Belsas since my father is probably worried about me, but...

Eugene: Militsa was wounded and has fled, but another pursuer will come after you. They may follow you to Belsas.

Mao: That's right. Wouldn't it be better to stay in this city for a while until things calm down?

Susie: Yes...thank you. I would like to show my appreciation, so please come visit me if you are ever in Belsas.

Mao: I wonder if the Queen met with any of the girls besides Susie? Or was Susie special somehow?

Tytree: Whatever the case, it doesn't seem like she's just searching for someone to keep her company during tea time.

Annie: I wonder what happened while Susie was unconscious?

Eugene: Moreso than what happened, I'm concerned about what caused her to lose consciousness in the first place...

Veigue: There's no doubt that the Queen tried to do something to that girl. But it didn't go well...

Hilda: And then, she seems to be in a rush to accomplish something as soon as possible...

Mao: In a rush, huh. It certainly felt that way from Susie's story, but...I wonder what they are in a hurry to do?

Tytree: Hmm...I haven't the slightest! What in the world is the Queen trying to do!?

Eugene: But in any case, it appears we have confirmation that the captured girls are safe.

Mao: As long as they don't try to escape like Susie did, anyway.

Mao: Hm? I wonder if something is going on?

Tytree: Let's go check it out.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #196 [SKI196]  
-----

「タイトレイ、大激怒」 Tytree's Fury

Mao: That poor Susie must have been frightened to death. She got her clothes dirty and everything...

Tytree: Yeah, even if it's the Queen's orders, there are some things that you just shouldn't do!

Tytree: I hope that Sis and Claire don't go through something like that...

Tytree: In any case, damn the Queen! I'm going to clobber her for sure when we meet!!

-----  
Skit #197 [SKI197]  
-----

「何があったんだ？」 What's Happened?

Tytree: It looks like something's going on over there.

Mao: Let's take a look.

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Inn>

Callegean Soldier: Now for the announcement. On the upcoming Day of Goldba, a crowning ceremony will be held in honor of Her Majesty's ascension to the throne.

Mao: A crowning ceremony? Why on the Day of Goldba, I wonder?

Eugene: The Day of Goldba commemorates the day when the ancient hero Goldba, along with many others, established the kingdom of Callegea and rose to the throne as the first ruler of this country.

Eugene: Her Majesty probably thought to liken her rise to power with historical events by having her crowning ceremony on that day.

Callegean Soldier: There were pressing matters to address after the death of King Ladras, so the Queen complied with having only an informal coronation ceremony. However, the country has settled down at last, so that has become the occasion for this celebration.

Callegean Soldier: In addition, as an added measure of security, all ports except for the one in Babilograd will be sealed off and traffic to and from the capital Balka is prohibited until the conclusion of the crowning ceremony.

Tytree: So that is why the harbors were closed off?
Eugene: No...the atmosphere felt too imposing for it to be simply a security issue...
Veigue: Is this related to The Royal Shield's movements...?
Eugene: Yes...it might be.
Mao:...Does the fact that they are gathering girls have some connection to the crowning ceremony being held on the Day of Goldba?
Annie: Do you mean that they are collecting girls for the ceremony?
Tytree: I'm not quite sure why, but I have a bad feeling about this...
Veigue: We don't have that much time left until the Day of Goldba...
Eugene: If Susie's story is true, then the final destination for the kidnapped Huma girls should be Callegea Castle.
Tytree: Then Sis and Claire are both...
Veigue: Let's hurry to Balka. He said that the boats are running in Babilograd, didn't he.
Eugene: Right...however, the journey won't be easy.
Eugene: In order to reach Babilograd from here, we must traverse through the Kurodadaku Desert.
Mao: Right, the desert heat is brutal and there's no water either, so brace yourselves! Let's head out once we've finished with our preparations!
Hilda:...The Upright Moon...uneasiness...doubt...
Tytree: Hm?
Hilda: It's nothing...
Tytree: Alright, let's go!!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #198 [SKI198]  
-----

「とりあえずの目的地」 Our Destination For Now

Eugene: First, let's head towards the Kurodadaku Desert. Exit the city and head west on the Tel Alla Highway.

-----  
Skit #199 [SKI199]  
-----

「ひとまず砂漠へ」 To The Desert For Now

Tytree: Let's leave the city after we're done preparing. We proceed to the southwest, right?

~~~~~

<As You Attempt To Leave Sunnycity>

Veigue: Claire...wait for me...

<Veigue Side-->Claire Side>

Saleh: Well then, let's rest here for today. I think that you already know this, but I will be outside along with the guards.

Saleh: It's not in your best interests to come up with any strange ideas either. There are those among us who don't know how to exercise restraint, if you know what I mean.

Claire:.....

Saleh: Heh heh...it's all right. I will guarantee your safety as long as everyone behaves themselves.

Saleh: You all are very valuable, after all. No harm will ever befall you. So do not cry or grieve, for your sorrow will end up casting a shadow over

your beauty.

Saleh: Well then, see you later.

NOTE: At this point, you are supposed to talk to all of the other girls with Claire. If you don't care about what's being said, then just skip down a bit.

////////////////////////////////////

Woman: What's going to happen to us from here on?

Claire: Calm down, Helen. My childhood friend, Veigue, will come to save us, no matter what.

Helen: Really? Are you sure?

Claire:

...Up until now, Veigue has come for me every time something's happened to me...so let's both do our best!

Selena: Thank goodness that you are here, Claire. I am able to keep my spirits since you cheer everyone up.

Claire: Oh no...I can only do it because you are here, Selena...

Selena: Let's get through this together. Surely someone will come to rescue us. Believe in that...

Claire: Yes...

Woman:

I want...to go home...I want to see my mother...

Claire: Wipe your tears, Mira. I'm sure that you'll be able to return home.

Mira: You're just saying that...I'll never make it back safely...None of us ever will...

Claire: That's not true, Mira. Please, smile.

Claire: Things will turn our way if we think positively.

Mira:.....

Woman: I want to run away...if only I had a special power like Tohma...

Claire:...Rebecca. There has to be a way out of this. Let's think about it together.

Rebecca: For all of us, together...?

Claire: That's right. So don't think like that, okay.

Woman: Why did it have to be us!? What have we done wrong?

Claire: Fahm, you and I...we didn't do anything wrong. The ones who are at fault are the people who captured us.

Fahm: Then why are we the ones who are shut up in a place like this?

Fahm: What on earth are they going to do to us from now on?

Claire: That...I don't know...I'm sorry...I'm really sorry...

Woman: I feel better when I look at you and Selena. We'll be saved for sure, right!

Claire: Yes, we certainly will, Maya.

Maya: I'm glad that I could meet you, Claire...

Maya: Will you be my friend after we get out of here?

Claire: What are you saying? We're already friends, aren't we?

Maya: Claire...

////////////////////////////////////

<After Talking To All Of The Girls In The Room>

Claire: Veigue...where are you right now? Are you close...?

Claire:.....

Claire: I know...I know that you'll come for me...Veigue...

<Flashback Scene>

Claire:...I'm okay, Veigue. It's just a little bruise, that's all.

Veigue:...Your wound...is it really all right?

Claire: Yes...thank you for coming to my rescue. I wouldn't have been able to climb back up that cliff by myself...

Veigue: I'll come to save you anytime. Whenever you're in trouble...whenever you're...crying...

Claire: Heh heh...oh, Veigue...hearing that makes me so happy...

<Claire Side-->Veigue Side>

Veigue:.....

Tytree: Veigue, whatcha doing? You'll get left behind, you know.

Veigue: Sorry, I'm on my way.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #200 [SKI200]

-----  
「砂漠を進め」 Move Through The Desert

Veigue: Eugene, about how far is it until we reach Babilograd?

Eugene: It's still a ways off. In any case, for now we have to cross the desert safely.

-----  
Skit #201 [SKI201]

-----  
「クレアさんの想い」 Claire's Thoughts

Mao: Veigue, that charm is really important to you, isn't it?

Veigue: Yes...just having this makes me feel as if I am being protected by something...

Mao: I'm sure that it's filled with Claire's thoughts and feelings.

Veigue:...Claire...

Tytree: What is it? Got some interesting story?

Mao: Man! Tytree, you completely ruined the mood! Pay more attention to your surroundings!

Tytree: What's with this, all of a sudden! You're completely negating my existence here!

-----  
Skit #202 [SKI202]

-----  
「今だって」 Even Now

Eugene: Hilda, did you truly believe what Tohma told you?

Hilda: That I could obtain the body of a pure person...?...I believe it even now.

Eugene:.....!

Hilda: The world is a big place, you know. You cannot say with certainty that such a method doesn't exist simply because Tohma didn't know about it, can you.

Hilda: I don't think it will be so bad to spend the rest of my days searching for a way.

Eugene: The world's a big place...there might also be people out there who will accept the fact that you are a Half.

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #203 [SKI203]  
-----

「忘れたわ」 I've Forgotten

Mao: Hey Hilda, you looked at a card earlier, right? What card was it?

Hilda: I've forgotten...

Mao: Was it a...bad card, by any chance?

Hilda: It doesn't matter, does it...?

Mao:...So it was a bad card after all.

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #204 [SKI204]  
-----

「私を与えたもの」 What I Was Given

Veigue: Hilda...didn't you hear about what the Queen and The Royal Shield are after?

Hilda:...All that I received from Tohma were orders to eliminate Eugene and his companions.

Hilda: It wasn't necessary for them to tell me anything besides when, where, and what I was supposed to do...

Hilda: Not to an assassination tool like me anyway...

-----  
Skit #205 [SKI205]  
-----

「バビログラードの遠い道」 The Distant Road To Babilograd

Eugene: If you go past the desert and cross the bridge to the southern continent, the entrance to Babilograd lies there.

<As You Approach The Desert>

-----  
Skit #206 [SKI206]  
-----

「歌うマオ・2」 Singing Mao Part 2

Mao: Shoo-, shoo-...

Mao: Shooting star~

Mao: Can you make my wish come true~

Annie: Tee hee...what song is that?

Mao: You like it? I made it up myself. It's the Star Song!

Annie: He he he...

Mao: Flow, flowing~

Mao: O flowing star~

Mao: I wonder if I too~

Mao: Will flow away with you~

Tytree: What a weird song...

~~~~~  
<After You Enter The Desert>

Tytree: Man, is it hot!

Eugene: Saying that only makes heat all the more unbearable.

Tytree: Hey Veigue, won't you make some ice for me?
Veigue: I refuse.
Tytree: Then Annie, make it rain for me...
Annie: What are you saying...
Tytree: We have to cross over this desert in order to get to Babilograd, don't we?
Eugene: That's right. If we're taking the land route, then there's no way to bypass the Kurodadaku Desert.
Tytree: This desert...it's awful...four and a half stars worth...
Tytree: Uaaaahhh!!
Party: Tytree!
Mao: Hey, you okay?
Mao:.....
Mao: Farewell, Tytree. You were an airhead, but we'll still miss you.
Tytree: Don't go killing people off like that!!
Annie: Tytree! Are you all right!?
Tytree: I'm better than all right, I feel fantastic!
Annie: Do you suppose that he bumped his head on the way down...?
Mao:...He was like that to begin with, wasn't he?
Tytree: I can hear you, you know!! I didn't hit my head or anything!!
Mao: Well, what else are we supposed to think when you say that you feel fantastic...
Tytree: It's cool in here, that's what's so great!
Annie: It's cool!? Even if you take the shade into account, there shouldn't be that much of a temperature difference...
Eugene: What do you mean, Tytree?
Tytree: I'm talking about water! There's water down here! The water is flowing from the inner part of the cavern, so it's cool!
Mao: Is he talking about an underground river?
Tytree: Just come down here already, will ya. There's a ladder somewhere, right?
Mao: What should we do?
Annie: I want to try going down there. There's something that I would like to confirm real quick.
Veigue: We can't very well leave him by himself like that either.
Eugene: It's decided then.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #207 [SKI207]  
-----

「おかしい...」 How Strange...  
  
Veigue: How strange...the landscape is shifting...  
Mao: Veigue, people call that heat haze!  
Veigue: Heat haze?  
Mao: In short, it's a natural phenomenon where things appear to warp due to the heat.  
Mao: I bet you've never seen one before since you were born in a cold region.  
Veigue: Yeah, this is the first time...

~~~~~  

<After Going Down The Well>

Annie: I thought so...
Tytree: See, it's quite refreshing in here, isn't it?
Mao: It sure is! These passages look like they link up somewhere too.
Veigue: What is this place exactly...?
Annie: This is Karez.

Tytree: Karez? What's that supposed to be?

Eugene: Karez, huh...if that's the case, then Tytree deserves the credit for finding this place.

Annie:...Yes. It might be safer to follow these waterways instead of crossing the desert.

Tytree: Hey now. It's nice that you two are getting along so well, but let the rest of us in on this too, okay.

Annie: We are most certainly NOT getting along!

Mao:...Annie.

Tytree: What gives? You don't have to deny it so adamantly, do you.

Eugene:...Karez refers to these underground channels.

Mao: Is it something that somebody built?

Annie: Long ago, the people connected wells to this underground water vein and it became the source of life for the desert town.

Veigue: What did you mean when you said that Tytree deserves the credit?

Annie: There is a strong possibility that this waterway leads to a place where there are people.

Mao: I get it! They wouldn't go through the trouble of directing the water to a place where it wasn't needed.

Tytree:...So you're saying...that we should walk around down here, right?

Hilda: It looks like it's headed in the right direction. We don't know how far we can go, but this is better than walking around in the desert.

Eugene: Nevertheless, we don't know what lies ahead. Proceed with extreme caution.

Tytree: Alright!! Let's go as far as we can then!!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #208 [SKI208]  
-----

「アニーの日記・1」 Annie's Dairy Part 1

NOTE: You may be able to trigger this one earlier in Sunnys town after Hilda joins your party, but I know it is available after you enter Karez. You must stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Annie: Let's see...today, I...there...

Tytree: Oh? Annie, you're keeping a diary? Impressive, impressive indeed.

Annie: Gyah...Tytree! Please don't look!

Tytree: What's the big deal, a little peek won't hurt, will it? It's not like it's going to lose its value or anything.

Annie:...If it's seen by you, then I have a feeling that it will won't ever be the same again...

Tytree: What is THAT supposed to mean!?

-----  
Skit #209 [SKI209]  
-----

「カレーズについて」 About Karez

Tytree: Say, why underground? Channels are supposed to be above ground, aren't they?

Annie: It's not a simple matter to construct a waterway on top of sand, you know.

Annie: Besides, if they build it underground, that can also prevent evaporation from occurring.

Tytree: Oh, I see, I see. It kills two birds with one stone.

-----  
Skit #210 [SKI210]  
-----

「ふたりきりの旅路・2」 Just The Two Of Us Part 2

Tytree: Mao, Eugene, after you two left the army to go on a journey, what did you do about your meals?

Eugene: I was in charge of that. I could only make basic army grub though.

Mao: That's not true. Your food was pretty elaborate and well-made!

Eugene: Is that so...now that you mention it, the rice porridge that you made for me when I caught that cold was delicious...

-----  
Skit #211 [SKI211]  
-----

「ヒルダの占い指南・1」 Hilda's Fortune-Telling Guidance Part 1

Annie: E, excuse me...Hilda...could you possibly read my fortune for me?

Hilda: Huh...why do you ask all of a sudden...?

Annie:...I'm a little curious...um, but if I'm troubling you...then I...

Hilda:...You're not bothering me, but...are you sure? I'm not an expert at this or anything...

Annie: Oh, but Hilda, you wouldn't want to waste your time on someone like me...that's it, isn't it?

Hilda:...That's not what I...it's not a problem, so I'll tell you your fortune if that's what you want...

Hilda: A simple fortune that can be done with tarot cards, that is.

Annie: Y, yes...if you would please!

-----  
Skit #212 [SKI212]  
-----

「ティトレイ、素朴な疑問」 Tytree's Naive Inquiry

Tytree: Why does Annie get so irritated when we talk about Eugene?

Mao:...Annie doesn't have many good sentiments towards Eugene for a variety of reasons.

Tytree: Huh, really!? I completely missed that...so, what are those reasons?

Mao: Hmm...it's really complicated. I'll tell you the whole story some other time when we get a chance.

-----  
Skit #213 [SKI213]  
-----

「ユージーンのみだしなみ・1」 Eugene's Appearance Part 1

NOTE: Eugene acquires the title Dandy after viewing this Skit.

Tytree: Eugene, that tail pouch of yours is pretty stylish.

Eugene: Oh, you mean this. This is basically the Gajuma equivalent of a hat except that it's for our tails...

Eugene: Mine is of the same quality that is used in official locations and by the royal family.

Mao: Eugene, you're surprisingly quite the fashion statement.

Veigue: A so-called high class accessory, huh...

Eugene: Hmm, well...something like that...I suppose you could call it the gentleman's wardrobe...

-----  
Skit #214 [SKI214]  
-----

「ゴルドバ」 Goldba

Veigue: Eugene...doesn't the Day of Goldba have any other meaning aside from

it being the anniversary of the crowning of our first king?

Eugene: No, not particularly, but...

Eugene: Hmm, Goldba, huh...if I'm not mistaken, there's something called the Moon of Goldba...

Veigue: The Moon of Goldba...?

Eugene: It's a sacred stone that is said to be passed down in the royal family from generation to generation, but they are the only ones who know the details...

Tytree: The Day of Goldba and the Moon of Goldba...ah, it's no use...I can't figure it out...!

-----  
Skit #215 [SKI215]  
-----

「涼しいネ」 It Sure Is Cool

Mao: Wow...it sure is cool! I want to stay in here forever.

Eugene: I don't mind if you want to stay here, but we'll leave without you.

Mao: No! Don't leave me behind like that, please!

Mao: Just kidding!

~~~~~  
<As You Approach A Rock In The Path>

Veigue: There's a rock blocking the way.

Eugene: Let me handle this.

<After The Fight>

Tytree: Yeesh! Scared the crap out of me!

Veigue: To think that a Virus would fall out with the sand...

Eugene: It seems that there used to be wells above us. It had probably become a Virus nest and it ended up collapsing. I misjudged my power...sorry.

Tytree: Don't sweat it! But I wonder why they stopped using the wells?

Hilda: Who knows...in any case, this means that we need to be careful about determining how much power to use if we come across another place like this.

Eugene: Right. Let's be careful.

NOTICE:

Eugene's Force of Steel can smash rocks that are blocking the waterways. The length of time that you spend holding the Force button (Square button) changes its destructive power, so exercise caution and moderate it accordingly when breaking rocks.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #216 [SKI216]  
-----

「バイラスも...」 Viruses Too...

Tytree: So Viruses cool themselves off in wells too, don't they.

Mao:...Tytree, are you serious?

-----  
Skit #217 [SKI217]  
-----

「さっさと」 Without Delay

Hilda: The humidity makes me feel sick for some reason...let's leave this place without delay.

~~~~~  
<After Making Some Progress Through Karez>

Veigue: What's wrong, Annie?

Annie:...I'm a bit tired.

Tytree: We have been walking in water like this the entire time. There should be a place around here where we can take a breather.

Mao: It looks like we can go above ground from here...let's climb up and rest for a little!

Annie:...I'm sorry.

Mao: No worries, no worries! Take a break, take a break!

<Above Ground>

Eugene: We should be able to rest here for a while.

<After Resting>

Tytree: Alright! Now, should we head out!!

Hilda: You seem to be enjoying yourself for some strange reason.

Tytree: Hm? Did you say something?

Hilda: Who knows...

Eugene: Do you feel sick or anything?

Annie:...No, it's nothing.

Mao: But you don't look so good, you know?

Annie:...It's nothing, nothing at all. Really.

Eugene: Are you certain?

Annie:...Let's hurry on ahead.

Eugene:.....

Veigue: Don't push yourself, okay.

Annie: I won't.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #218 [SKI218]  
-----

【微妙な二人・2】 The Delicate Two Part 2

Eugene:.....

Annie:.....What...?

Eugene:.....Are you all right?

Annie:...It's nothing that I want you to be concerned about...

Eugene:...Sorry...

-----  
Skit #219 [SKI219]  
-----

【心配】 Concern

Eugene: You really do not look well. Don't you feel ill?

Annie: ...There's nothing wrong with me...and even if there were, I wouldn't want someone like you worrying about me...

Tytree: Annie, come on now, you...

Eugene: Tytree...it's fine.

Tytree: But this is...!

Tytree:.....



-----  
Skit #220 [SKI220]  
-----

「けっこう織細」 Fairly Delicate

Tytree: I just don't get it...how can someone go on a journey with a person who they hate?

Mao: You mean Annie?

Veigue:...She is finding answers in her own way.

Tytree: Huh?...Good gravy, she's sure doing things the hard way...

Mao: Not everyone goes through life on such general terms like you do, Tytree.

Tytree: I may not look it, but I'm actually quite naive, you know?

Mao: Yeah, yeah...

<After Descending The Ladder>

-----  
Skit #221 [SKI221]  
-----

「マオのコワイお話・2」 Mao's Scary Tale Part 2

Mao: It sure is creepy in here since it's so dim. At any time, from the middle of the darkness...

Mao: A Virus will go "Boo!!," and...!

Annie:.....

Mao: Huh? Annie, you're not scared?

Annie:...No, I'm not!

Mao: Shucks!

-----  
Skit #222 [SKI222]  
-----

「カレーズを突破せよ」 Break Through Karez

Tytree: It's getting colder and colder...let's get out of here pronto.

~~~~~  
<After Reaching The End Of Karez>

Tytree: Ahh!! O radiant Sun, you feel awesome!

Hilda: Weren't you the one who said, "I'm hot, so make me some ice" before we entered Karez?

Tytree: You mustn't dwell on the past. Live in the future...Hilda.

Tytree: Right, so that settles it...

Eugene: We still have a fair distance to travel before we leave the desert.

Hilda: It's unreasonable to try to make it across in a single trip, I suppose.

Veigue: Isn't there a place around here where people live?

Hilda: Let's see, around here...there's a village called Anikamal. I think that it was just a little bit further.

Eugene: Right. It shouldn't be that far. It lies to the south from here.

Tytree: Then we'll rest for a minute at that Anikamal place, and after that, it's a straight shot to Babilograd!

Mao: Then let's make tracks!!

Eugene, Mao, & Tytree: Annie!!

Veigue: What an awful fever...

Tytree: Hey, Annie! Pull yourself together!!

Hilda: I wonder if it's because of this heat...?

Eugene: I don't know...whatever the reason, it's dangerous to leave her like

this.

Mao: What should we do...

Eugene: Let's search for a doctor in Anikamal.

Veigue: Let's hurry!!

NOTICE:

Annie has been removed from the battle party.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #223 [SKI223]

-----

「アニカマルへ」 To Anikamal

Eugene: Let's go to a place where we can tend to Annie. If you head south through the desert, Anikamal is there.

-----

Skit #224 [SKI224]

-----

「アニカマルへ急げ」 Hurry To Anikamal

Tytree: Annie's fever is getting worse...! If we don't get to Anikamal soon...!

~~~~~

<After Entering Anikamal>

Tytree: So this is Anikamal, huh. Do they even have a doctor in such an out-of-the-way place?

Eugene: For the moment, let's go to the inn and let Annie rest. We'll look for a doctor after that.

<After Going Inside The Inn>

Tytree: There you go. Now, let's bring a doctor here on the double!!

Annie: *breathing heavily*

Hilda: She seems to be having more difficulty breathing now than she did earlier...!

Veigue: Let's hurry.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #225 [SKI225]

-----

「医者はどこだ？」 Where Is The Doctor?

Veigue: If we don't find a doctor soon and have Annie treated, then...

Eugene: Please...endure for just a little bit longer...Annie...

-----

Skit #226 [SKI226]

-----

「医者の不養生」 A Doctor's Self-Neglect

Hilda: The doctor's self-neglect, huh...

Mao: What's that?

Hilda: It means that doctors are often so busy healing other people that they never get around to taking care of their own health.

Mao: That's what going on with Annie right now, isn't it...

Eugene:...It's my fault...

-----  
Skit #227 [SKI227]  
-----

「ヴェイグ、おまえもか？」 Veigue, You Too?

Tytree: This town is too hot for words...it's amazing how people can live in a place like this...

Veigue: Yeah...I can't...stop sweating...

Tytree: What, so you're not good at dealing with the heat either, are you, Veigue...

Veigue:...We don't have days that get this hot in Sulz, so...

Veigue:...No, this goes way beyond hot...ugh...

-----  
Skit #228 [SKI228]  
-----

「医者はいないのか!？」 Isn't There A Doctor!?

Veigue: Isn't there a doctor...? Where are they...?

Eugene: Let's try asking the people of the town.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Innkeeper>

Veigue: Isn't there a doctor somewhere?

Inn Landlady: I'm a little busy...ask someone else...

Veigue:.....

Skit #229 [SKI229]

「なんだよ!」 What's The Deal!

Tytree: What is the deal with this village...! Are the residents here a bunch of animals or what...!

Eugene: Don't say things like that. We need to search for a doctor.

Skit #230 [SKI230]

「変な感じだよネ」 A Weird Feeling

Mao:...This place feels weird for some reason, doesn't it...

Veigue:...Let's try talking to some other people too.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Woman Outside Near The Entrance>

Veigue: We have a sick person. Isn't there a doctor somewhere?

Woman: I have no idea.

Tytree: No idea...you live here, don't you?

Woman: How annoying. You're bothering me, so buzz off.

Veigue:.....

<Talking To The Man Who Is Fishing>

Veigue: Isn't there a doctor in this village?  
Man: Hmm, I wonder.  
Mao: Even a medicine shop clerk will do...  
Man: Hmm, I wonder.  
Eugene: What's with that tone of voice!! Someone is sick, you know!  
Man: Oh really, that's too bad.  
Eugene: You bastard...!  
Mao: Stop it! That's not like you, Eugene!  
Eugene: Grr...  
Man: Hmph...  
Eugene: What should we do!? If we don't do something soon, then Annie will...

<Talking To The Man On The Outskirts Of Town>

????:...Did you need something from me?  
Veigue: We're looking for a doctor.  
????: Did you find one?  
Veigue:...No...  
Eugene: We asked the townspeople, but they completely ignored us.  
????: I'm not surprised...the people of this village dislike strangers. No, it wouldn't be an overstatement to say that they just plain hate them.  
Tytree: What's with that, anyway?  
????:...Where is the patient?  
Eugene: Do you know a doctor?  
????: I'll take a look at her for you.  
Tytree: Are you a doctor or something?  
????: I'm an adventurer.  
Mao: An adventurer?  
????: Pardon the late introduction...my name is Frantz. I'm an adventurer in pursuit of The World's Seven Great Illusions.  
Mao: The World's Seven Great Illusions...  
Tytree: I don't know much about adventurers, but can you treat a sick person?  
Frantz: When you go on an adventure, you pick up a variety of skills. It's not much, but I have a working knowledge of medicine as well. At any rate, there are no doctors or the like in this village.  
Eugene: If that's the case, then could you possibly come to the inn that we are staying at?  
Frantz: Got it. I'll head right over once I've finished my preparations. Go back and wait for me.  
Eugene: Please.

~~~~~  

Skit #231 [SKI231]

【大丈夫なのか?】 Is It Going To Be All Right?

Veigue: He said that he was an adventurer, but...is it really going to be all right...?
Eugene: Right now, we have no choice but to believe in him. Let's return to the inn and wait for his arrival.

Skit #232 [SKI232]

【ひとまず宿屋へ】 Return To The Inn For The Time Being

Veigue: He said to wait at the inn, didn't he...in any case, let's return to our room.

~~~~~  
<Back At The Inn>

Tytree: How is she, Frantz?

Frantz:.....

Mao: Frantz?

Frantz:...Unless I'm mistaken...based on my examination, the chances of saving this girl are next to zero.

Veigue: You mean that we can't save her? What illness does Annie have exactly...

Frantz: Death Garo Fever.

Frantz: Death Garo Fever is said to be...the epidemic that singlehandedly wiped out the town that used to be above Karez.

Tytree: Have you ever heard of a disease like that?

Veigue: No, this is the first time I've ever heard of it.

Hilda:...Same with me.

Frantz: It was an extremely brutal disease that swept through the region and annihilated everyone. Because of that, talk of it hardly gets around.

Eugene: But why has this disease that Annie has reappeared now after all this time?

Frantz: I don't know...but she has a high fever and her limbs are abnormally cold to the touch. And this swelling in her throat is...

Frantz: Her symptoms are unmistakably similar to those caused by Death Garo Fever.

Frantz: This is just my opinion, but I can't help but think that some of the original pathogen survived somehow. Could you describe the situation prior to her collapse?

Tytree: Annie fainted when we left Karez, right?

Frantz: If that's the case, then this young lady may have been exposed to Death Garo Fever while she was in Karez.

Frantz: What happened...after you entered Karez?

Veigue:...Desert...waterways...sand...well...

Frantz: That's it...the sand from the well.

Mao: The well?

Frantz: The sand inside of the well contains a moderate amount of moisture that it absorbs from Karez. That probably provided a suitable environment for the microbes to live in this entire time.

Eugene:...Indeed. Annie's condition began to deteriorate after that incident.

Mao: Eh! Then aren't the rest of us in danger too!?

Frantz: They say that you won't last more than one day once you contract this disease. You will need treatment as soon as possible, but...

Veigue: And the course of treatment is...!?

Inn Landlady: Get out!!

Tytree: What are you yelling about all of a sudden!

Inn Landlady: That doesn't matter, just leave!! This instant!!

<Outside Of The Inn>

Man: Get out of here!! That girl has Death Garo Fever, doesn't she?

Man: It'll be the end of this village!! Leave immediately!!

Tytree: Wait a minute! Our friend's life is at stake here!

Old Man: The same goes for us as well.

Tytree: I know that, but...

Old Man: We've had enough of the Death Garo Fever...!

Tytree: But...!

Annie:...Don't worry about it...Tytree...

Veigue: Annie...! You...

Annie: I don't want to be saved...by these...by some Gajumas...

Man: Now you've gone and done it, you Huma girl!! Get the hell out of here right now!!

Tytree: Dammit, what a bunch of assholes!!

Hilda: This is not the time to be angry. The poor girl is at her limit, you know.

Frantz:...Let's go to my tent.

~~~~~  

Skit #233 [SKI233]

「行き場はひとつ」 One Place To Go

Eugene: Let's carry her to Frantz's tent. It's dangerous for her to remain outdoors like this.

Skit #234 [SKI234]

「フランツのテントへ」 To Frantz's Tent

Hilda: For now, we need to transport Annie to Frantz's tent!

~~~~~  
<Inside Of Frantz's Tent>

Frantz: It seems that she has settled down a bit. Let's go back to where everyone else is.

<Outside Of Frantz's Tent>

Tytree: How's Annie?

Frantz: She's calmed down a little. Right now, she's sleeping.

Hilda: What's the deal with this village...

Frantz:...Once, when the people who used to live in the desert above Karez were exposed to Death Garo Fever, a number of them fled here to Anikamal.

Frantz: The people of Anikamal, who had no knowledge of Death Garo Fever, diligently cared for those who fell ill after making it to this village.

Frantz: The following day, however, the patients suddenly left and disappeared somewhere.

Veigue:.....?

Frantz: Then, as soon as they left, the Death Garo Fever raged through this town. The few who survived suffered from a horrible fever.

Mao: So you mean that they infected the people of this village and left them to die?

Frantz: The people of Anikamal seem to think so. But, no one knows what really happened.

Frantz: Since then, rumor has it that around the time that they vanished, there were multiple sightings of a certain something in the desert.

Veigue: A certain something?

Frantz:...The illusionary Virus, Live Garo.

Veigue: Illusionary Virus!?

Frantz: One of the World's Seven Great Illusions that I am seeking.

Frantz: It is said that if you grind the Live Garo's horn into a powder and boil it, it will become a panacea that can cure any illness.

Hilda: Is it all right to consume something that was made from the horn of a Virus!?

Frantz: Haven't you ever heard this saying? "In small doses, poison becomes medicine; in large doses, medicine becomes poison."

Frantz: Viruses possess a variety of different properties and on rare occasions, these characteristics can be useful. The Live Garo happens to be one of the latter cases.

Tytree: So are you saying that perhaps the people who left Anikamal were the ones who spotted that Live Garo?

Frantz: I don't believe that that is the case. Those people probably felt responsible for bringing the disease to Anikamal, so they made plans to find the Live Garo.

Frantz: But in the end, they didn't return to the village.

Frantz: The people of Anikamal believe that they were betrayed by the very people who they saved, and that hatred remains even to this day.

Tytree: So is the Live Garo just an illusion after all?

Frantz: The Live Garo is real.

Hilda: What makes you say that?

Frantz: I've heard stories of people seeing a mysterious Virus near the oasis located to the northeast of here. I've been keeping an eye on it to see whether or not that is the Live Garo.

Tytree: What kind of guarantee do we have that this thing is the Live Garo?

Frantz: My intuition as an adventurer!

Mao:...That doesn't sound very reassuring, does it...

Eugene: No...let's head to the oasis. It doesn't matter how poor the odds are. For now, we have no choice but to bet on this.

Tytree: You'll be sorry if we don't find it, you know?

Eugene: I know that...but what else can we do!!

Eugene: Annie...because I used the improper amount of Force, she was covered with the sand that made her fall ill...

Eugene: Yet despite that, there is not a single thing that I can do to help her.

Tytree:...Eugene...

Frantz: I don't know what the circumstances are, but there is not much time left.

Eugene: I'm going, even if I have to go alone.

Mao: I'm going too.

Hilda:...I'll accompany you.

Tytree: I know that I'm going.

Veigue: That settles it then.

Frantz: Let me go with you. The illusionary Virus is one of the things that I seek.

Mao: Tytree, what are you doing!? Annie's sick and you know that...

Tytree: We don't know what those bloody villagers will do to her if we leave her behind in a place like this!

Eugene: You have a point...I feel uneasy about going and having her here by herself.

Veigue: I agree. Let's bring her with us.

~~~~~  

Skit #235 [SKI235]

「リブガロはオアシスに？」 The Live Garo Is In The Oasis?

Veigue: Which way is the oasis?

Eugene: Exit the town and head to the northeast.

Skit #236 [SKI236]

【死の病】 Deadly Disease

Veigue: Death Garo Fever...what a dreadful disease...

Eugene: Hmm...all illnesses are problematic, but if you don't know how to treat it, then there's nothing that can be done about it.

Eugene: This time, we were saved thanks to Frantz, but...

Eugene: I have a feeling that there are still many other unknown diseases like that left in the world...

Tytree: Later down the road after Annie gets better, she'll have to become a doctor who can get rid of those incurable illnesses.

Eugene: Yes...I hope so.

Skit #237 [SKI237]

「オアシスは村の北東」 The Oasis Is To The Northeast Of The Village

Hilda: The oasis is to the northeast of the village. Don't get lost.

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering The Oasis>

Frantz: Yes, this is it. The Virus that appears to be the Live Garo was spotted up ahead.

Mao: Hey Frantz. What does the Live Garo look like?

Frantz: There are various rumors, but what that they all share in common is that it has a single horn and a golden body.

Mao: A golden body?

Frantz: It seems that all of the eyewitnesses say that you'll recognize it when you see it.

Veigue: So that's our only lead, huh...

Eugene: We must find the Live Garo at all costs.

Tytree: Annie, we'll be back soon!! Just hang in there for a little bit longer, okay!!

Eugene: Frantz, please look after Annie for us.

Frantz: Got it.

~~~~~  

Skit #238 [SKI238]

「オアシスについて」 About The Oasis

Veigue: The oasis, huh...to think that there would be a water hole like this in the middle of the desert...

Eugene: This is true for Anikamal as well, but there is a place under the desert sand where a layer of the earth has turned into something similar to clay.

Eugene: When water gushes out of the ground and collects in such areas, it becomes an oasis similar to this one.

Veigue: Then I guess it makes sense that this place would become a gathering spot for Viruses..

Eugene: Well, water is an important substance for both Viruses and people...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #239 [SKI239]  
-----

「けっこう精報通」 Fairly Knowledgeable

Tytree: I may not look it, but I know my fair share of rumors about illusionary



beasts. Even so though, this is the first time that I've heard of the Live Garo.

Mao: What kind of illusionary beasts are there?

Tytree: It seems that there's a monster living in the mountains on the northern side of the eastern continent that can conceal its entire body with one hand!

Tytree: In the sea to the north of Callegea, they say that there's a gigantic creature from ancient times, you know!

Tytree: Well, it's doubtful that either of them are real, and they're both probably nothing but tall tales anyway.

Mao: If you were the one who told us about it then I'd be skeptical, but at the very least we have to find the Live Garo, no matter what!

Tytree: Yeah, you're right. For Annie's sake too...!

-----  
Skit #240 [SKI240]  
-----

「リブガロよ！」 Hey Live Garo!

Tytree: Live Garo!! Where are you! Answer if you're here!

Hilda: Hey you, quit acting like a fool and search already!

~~~~~  
<In The Rear Of The Oasis>

Veigue: What kind of Virus is that!?

Mao: Look at its golden shine!

Tytree:...Then you mean that's!!

Eugene: We must dispatch it without fail!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #241 [SKI241]  
-----

「幻のバイラス・リブガロ」 The Illusionary Virus, Live Garo

Eugene: If we don't obtain the horn of the Live Garo soon...

Veigue: Eugene...

~~~~~  
<In-Battle Dialogue During Battle With Live Garo>

Eugene: Annie...

<After The Fight>

Valuable Item: Live Garo's Horn

The horn of the illusionary Virus, the Live Garo. An ingredient for the miracle drug that can cure Death Garo Fever.

You received the Live Garo's Horn.

Eugene: We did it...it's the Live Garo's horn!!

Tytree: We can save Annie with this!

Mao: Frantz, make the medicine quickly!!

Frantz: I can't do it here...

Tytree: Why not!?

Frantz: I can use the contents of the horn to make the medicine, but it will

degrade if it is exposed to light. I need a place that is pitch dark.
Veigue: A pitch dark place, huh...we'll have to borrow a room in Anikamal.
Mao: But are things going to work out?
Eugene: Let's return to Anikamal. We will save Annie by any means necessary.
Veigue: Alright, let's hurry!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #242 [SKI242]  
-----

「薬を作るためには・・・」 In Order To Make The Medicine...

Eugene: Return to Anikamal and borrow a room, a dark one where we can make the medicine!

-----  
Skit #243 [SKI243]  
-----

「アニカマルでへやを！」 Borrow A Room In Anikamal!

Mao: A dark room so that we can make the medicine, huh...I wonder if the people of Anikamal will lend one to us...?

Eugene: If it will convince them to let us use a room...then I'll do anything...!

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Anikamal>

Eugene:.....

Eugene: Wait! Hear me out!! We defeated the illusionary Virus, Live Garo, and brought back its horn.

Eugene: With this horn, we can make medicine that will cure Death Garo Fever. In order to do that, we need a pitch dark room. Please, I'm asking for your cooperation!!

Man: Like you could really cure it with something like that! Leave!

Man: That's none of our concern!!

Tytree: Why is it that this village is still here even though the Death Garo Fever once swept through this place!! Isn't it because somebody saved you!?

Tytree: And yet when other people are in trouble, you won't do a damn thing for them, is that it?

Eugene: I don't want to have to use force, but if anything happens to Annie, then I...

Annie:.....

Inn Landlady: You can use my place.

Eugene:...Are you sure?

Man:.....! What are you thinking, old lady! Stop it!

Inn Landlady: No...you've got it all wrong...it's exactly as this person says. Several decades ago, this town was saved...

Inn Landlady: When the disease was flourishing, I picked up a horn by the entrance to the village just like the one they are holding... because of that, this place was spared.

Inn Landlady: Perhaps that was...wasn't it something that people coming from the desert found and left for us to use...

Man:.....

Eugene:...Could we possibly borrow a room? A room with minimal sunlight, if that's all right with you.

Inn Landlady: That's fine...feel free to use any room that you like...

Eugene: Thank you...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #244 [SKI244]  
-----

「アニーに休息を！」 Let Annie Rest!

Mao: Let's hurry and let Annie rest in a room.

-----  
Skit #245 [SKI245]  
-----

「連れ回すべきじゃない」 Don't Drag Her Around

Veigue: We shouldn't drag Annie around any more than necessary. Let's have her rest in a room...

<Inside Of The Inn>

-----  
Skit #246 [SKI246]  
-----

「待つしかない」 Nothing To Do But Wait

Veigue: I hope that the medicine works...but for the time being, let's wait outside of the inn.

-----  
Skit #247 [SKI247]  
-----

「回復を信じて」 Believe In Her Recovery

Eugene: Frantz is looking after her for us. We'll wait for them outside.

~~~~~  
<Outside Of The Inn>

Mao: Annie!! Are you feeling better already?

Annie: Yes...I can walk on my own now.

Tytree: That's wonderful, Annie!

Annie: Everyone...thank you...

Tytree: This is great, just great!! Isn't that right, Eugene!!

Eugene:...Yeah.

Tytree: What's with the cool act. You were the one who was the most concerned, you know.

Tytree: Thank goodness...

Eugene: What's wrong, Tytree!?

Tytree: Heh...heh heh...oh look, the world is spinning...

Mao: Don't tell me that Tytree caught the Death Garo Fever too...!?

Frantz:...No...this is...!

Frantz:...A mild case of heatstroke...

Annie:...Um...

Annie: Umm...

Annie:...Thank you.

Eugene:.....

Tytree: Woohoo! I'm cured, all cured!!

Mao: Good for you!!

Tytree: Oh yeah!! Annie, are you doing okay?

Annie: Yes.

Eugene: Frantz, I can't thank you enough.

Frantz: No, it was my pleasure. I couldn't be more satisfied now that I've seen the Live Garo with my own eyes!!

Mao: Frantz, what are you going to do from now on?

Frantz: I'm going on a new adventure after I have my preparations in order. There are still many things left that I have to do.

Mao: Such as chase after the World's Seven Great Illusions, right?

Frantz: Right, that's the romantic spirit of adventure. It's about time that I get going.

Mao: It feels kind of sad to part ways with you, Frantz.

Frantz: What are you talking about, if we both keep travelling, then we'll definitely meet again somewhere. Well then, see you sometime!!

Annie: I'm sorry...we ended up getting delayed here because of me...

Tytree: It couldn't be helped given the circumstances! Don't let it bother you too much, Annie.

Tytree:...Having said that though, I'm worried about Sis and Claire. Let's move it!

Veigue: Let's go. To pursue The Royal Shield.

Eugene: From here, head southeast and go past the Kurodadaku desert. Then use the Shirag Bridge to cross into the area around Babilograd.

Eugene: We can make up for lost time by cutting straight across. Is everyone ready?

NOTICE:

Annie has rejoined the group.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #248 [SKI248]  
-----

「バビログラードを**目指して**」 Aim For Babilograd

Eugene: If you pass the desert and advance to the southeast, we can continue onto the southern continent by using the Shirag Bridge.

Eugene: Babilograd is across from there.

-----  
Skit #249 [SKI249]  
-----

「**ヒルダの占い指南・2**」 Hilda's Fortune-Telling Guidance Part 2

Hilda: What's the matter, Annie? You look depressed...

Annie:...I wanted to have my fortune told now, but...it doesn't look like anything favorable is going to happen for a while...

Hilda: Annie, the outcome of a reading shouldn't be used as a guide that influences how you live your life.

Annie:...Really, is that so?

Hilda: It merely a way to anticipate the future based on your current situation and the flow of fate...

Hilda: If you change yourself, then your future in turn can also change...no, it will change...

Hilda: So...hang in there...

Annie:...Yes, I'll do my best...

-----  
Skit #250 [SKI250]  
-----

「**男のロマン・七大まぼろし**」 A Man's Spirit of Adventure: Seven Great Illusions

Tytree: The Seven Great Illusions, huh...now I want to try and search for them

too.

Mao: Okay then, when this journey is over, why don't we all go looking for them?

Tytree: Ooh, Mao, you're the best!! What a great idea!

Hilda:...I'll pass. You guys do whatever you please.

Tytree: Kah, this is the one thing that I don't like about women. They just don't understand a man's spirit of adventure.

-----  
Skit #251 [SKI251]  
-----

【微妙な二人・3】 The Delicate Two Part 3

Annie:.....

Eugene:.....

Annie:.....

Eugene:...What is it?

Annie:...It's nothing...

Eugene:...I see, sorry...

Annie: Why are you apologizing?

Eugene:...Well, I...sorry...

Annie:.....  
-----

Skit #252 [SKI252]  
-----

【大切なカード】 Precious Cards

Mao: Hilda, it seems like you always treat your cards with the best of care.

Hilda: If you fold them or get them dirty, then they won't be able to give you an accurate prediction.

Mao: Oh, really?

Hilda: If you mixed the bent and soiled cards into the deck, then that would end up drawing the attention of the other party, right?

Mao: I get it...so you have to properly maintain them.  
-----

Skit #253 [SKI253]  
-----

【アニカマルの樹】 The Anikamal Tree

Veigue: The tree that is growing in this village...I haven't seen it anywhere else...

Eugene: That is the Anikamal tree.

Veigue: Anikamal? The name of this village is...

Eugene: It's Anikamal. This town derives its name from that tree.  
-----

Skit #254 [SKI254]  
-----

【めざすのは南東!】 Aim southeast!

Tytree: Babilograd is across this sizzling desert. Aim for the southeast!  
-----

Skit #255 [SKI255]  
-----

【アニーの日記・2】 Annie's Dairy Part 2

NOTE: You must stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Annie:.....

Hilda: Annie...you keep a diary?

Annie: Ah, yes...it's become a habit of mine...

Hilda: You're like me then...it would be better if I could keep it up for more than three days though...

Tytree: Annie, you shouldn't pick up habits from an old hag, you know!

Hilda: You...I'm going to give you a beating if you don't shut your trap!

-----  
Skit #256 [SKI256]  
-----

「タイトレイの夢」 Tytree's Dream

NOTE: You must stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Tytree: Sis...

Mao: Did you have a dream about Selena? I know that you're concerned and all, but...

Tytree:...Dammit...now I'm really worried...

Mao: What kind of dream was it? Did something horrible happen to her?

Tytree: No, it was a dream where Sis left me behind and ended up going away to somebody else's place.

Mao: Isn't that known as marriage...?

Mao: I hate to break this to you, but...Selena isn't always going to be yours, you know.

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering The Climbers' Cavern>

Eugene: If we head through this Climbers' Cavern, then we'll be in Babilograd.

Tytree: We have to climb through a cave in order to get to the city? I swear, this journey is just full of surprises.

Mao: I can feel a Force.

Mao: It's coming from inside the Climbers' Cavern.

Tytree: So they're going to ambush us, huh. Everyone, let's stay on our toes and move on ahead!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #257 [SKI257]  
-----

「登山洞を進め」 Advance Through The Climbers' Cavern

Eugene: If we climb this Climbers' Cavern, then we'll reach Babilograd.

Mao: Let's advance carefully too since I sense Force ahead.

-----  
Skit #258 [SKI258]  
-----

「マオのコワイお話・3」 Mao's Scary Tale Part 3

Tytree: The darkness makes it a bit creepy in here.

Mao: So that means that it's time for one of my scary tales then. Right, Annie!

Annie: Oh, Mao, stop it already!

Tytree: Since we're going up the stairs, we might as well have some scares, huh? Wah ha ha hah!!\*

////////////////////////////////////  
\*Editor's Note: Japanese pun alert. In this Skit, Tytree uses the word KAIDAN, which can mean both "stairs" and "ghost story" (same pronunciation, different Kanji characters).

////////////////////////////////////  
Annie:.....

Mao: Huh, I wonder why? I haven't started my scary story yet, but I've already got the chills...

-----  
Skit #259 [SKI259]  
-----

「登山洞について」 About The Climbers' Cavern

Veigue: This passage is very well-maintained, isn't it...

Eugene: It appears that this is a natural cavern formed by the erosion of the mountain's surface due to rain. They then decided to make it into a passageway that led through the mountain.

Veigue: I see...

Hilda: There is a holy temple in Babilograd.

Hilda: It seems that this also became a path for those who are making a pilgrimage there.

Hilda: Although it looks like the number of would-be pilgrims has all but disappeared.

-----  
Skit #260 [SKI260]  
-----

「待ってろよ!」 Wait For Us!

Eugene: This place should not be particularly complex. We probably won't have any trouble getting through here.

Tytree: Alright, then after that, we ride a boat to Balka! Wait for us, Sis, Claire!

~~~~~  
<Partway Through The Cavern>

Mao: Be careful. I felt a Force just now.

Mao: Huh!!

Ginnal: Perfect timing, you vermin...

Ginnal:...Correction! We've successfully lured you here with our waylaying stratagem, you fools!!

Mao: You're the idiots around here!! You Dark Fangs!!

Tytree: Who the heck are these guys?

Mao: They're an amusing trio from The Royal Shield.

Hilda: Never even laid eyes on them...must be flunkies...

Yucia: So what if we're underlings! And did you just say The Dark Fangs? You are grossly behind the times!

Drumb: That's right, yah!!

Mao: Eh!?

Ginnal: Allow me to enlighten you...we have been reborn. Formerly known as The Dark Fangs...

All: The Dark Claws...

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...We're going on ahead.

Ginnal: Y, you mustn't!! We cannot let you pass so easily!!

Tytree: Oh ho! So you want piece of us!?

Ginnal:...Urm...! We have no intention of engaging you in battle at the moment!

Ginnal: We declare an armistice! However, we cannot simply let you through!
...Argh...

Hilda: What's with these people? They're not making any sense...

Veigue: What are you three up to?

Yucia: We're not planning anything!!
Tytree:...Suspicious. Too suspicious...
Annie:...Um, is your leg...injured, by any chance?
Ginnal: Gwah!!
Drumb & Yucia: !!
Eugene: Is that it?
Ginnal: It's an honorable wound resulting from a stumble!
Yucia: Listen here...Ginnal. Under these circumstances, how about you quit being stubborn and let them help you?
Drumb: That's right, yah...
Annie:...This is only an emergency measure, but you should be able to walk for the time being.
Ginnal:...Very well, let's be on our way! Yucia, Drumb!
Ginnal: I will reciprocate this kind favor without fail!!
Tytree: If you say so, but we won't hold our breaths.
Ginnal:...Farewell...
Yucia: Ginnal, are you all right?
Drumb:...All right, yah?
Tytree: Oh brother...I hope those guys can reach the exit without killing themselves.
Veigue: Does it bother you?
Tytree: Yeah, for some reason...they don't seem like bad people or anything like that.
Mao: I know, right. I kind of like them too.
Annie: I have a feeling that we will meet again.
Veigue:...Let's go.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #261 [SKI261]  
-----

「予想してみない？」 Wanna Try And Predict?  
  
Mao: I wonder why the Dark Trio changes their name every time that we see them?  
Mao: Wanna try and predict what they're going to call themselves next time?  
Tytree: Okay...  
Tytree:.....  
Tytree:.....  
Tytree:...How about something like The Dark Wings? Pretty cool, don't you think?  
Mao: They were The Dark Wings before they were The Dark Fangs! Your taste in names is as shady as theirs!  
Tytree: Gah! H...how could I let that happen...

~~~~~  
<After Progressing Further Through The Cave>

Tytree: Whew, we've walked quite a ways, haven't we. Just how far do we have to go before we reach the city...
Annie: Judging by the distance that we've covered, I think that the exit is nearby.
Tytree: I see. It seems that we'll be able to pass through the Climbers' Cavern without incident.
Veigue: Mao, that Force that you felt earlier...was it just because of those guys?
Mao: Hmm, maybe. We might have been overthinking things with the enemy ambush deal.
Veigue: Saleh!! Tohma!!
Tytree: Saleh!! Tohma!!

Veigue: Damn bastards, why are you two here of all places...!?

Tytree: You slimeballs!! Give back Sis and Claire!!

Saleh & Tohma:.....

Mao: Huh? What's going on?

Saleh & Tohma:.....

Eugene:...Something isn't right!

All: Aaaahhh!!

???:...You doopid fools...how do you expect to make conversation with mud dolls...

Eugene: A Force that manipulates the earth!?

Mao: That's a new face.

Tytree: Who the heck are you!!

???: I am Donnell of The Royal Shield. By Lord Saleh's command, I shall utterly doostroy you!*

////////////////////////////////////

*Editor's Note: If you haven't noticed, Donnell has a rather unique accent. He randomly attaches the sound DO (pronounced dough) to the beginning of words. This is a pun of sorts since DO means earth or dirt in Japanese. I've done my best to replicate the joke in English, but if you're having problems figuring out what Donnell is saying, you may want to try reading his lines out loud.

////////////////////////////////////

Donnell: How did you like the taste of my Force of Earth? I bet that it was doolicious!

Donnell: You doolish idiots who stand against The Royal Shield!! Your petty attacks are dooseless against me!!

Donnell: Ack, the ground suddoonly froze over!!

Veigue:...How do you like that? (Veigue, sarcastic? Naaaah!)

Tytree: Ice needles, huh!?

Donnell: Scoundrool, how infuriating! Doofend yourselves!! To battle!!

Mao: I know that they're mud dolls, but having Saleh and Tohma there is a tad intimidating...

<In-Battle Dialogue With Donnell>

Donnell: Each and every one of dyoo shall meet your doomise!

Donnell: I do-do-do-doo not believe this!

<After The Fight>

Donnell: You cursed doogs...I have failed to complete my dooty. I will be redooced to dust by Lord Saleh...if that is the case, then I shall bring you down with me!

Donnell: Dooaugh!!

Donnell: I doo look forward to our reunion on the other side!!

Donnell: Dooiyahh...

Eugene: Everyone, stand back!!

Eugene: Is everybody safe?

Veigue: Yeah, somehow.

Mao: We're okay over here. Right!

Tytree: How could that dirtbag be so reckless...

Veigue:.....

Tytree: By the way...what are we going to do about these rocks?

Eugene: Leave them to me.

Veigue: Be careful.

Hilda: We'll let you off the hook if you make a mistake like you did in Karez though.

Eugene:...I will proceed with the utmost of care. Everyone, wait here for me.

Eugene: I'm finished...

Tytree: Yeesh...I was afraid that I'd be buried alive, you know...

Eugene:...It's all right now.

Veigue: Let's continue on ahead.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #262 [SKI262]  
-----

「言葉は正しく」 Speak Properly

Mao: Hey, Tytree, I'm doongry. Make me something doo eat!

Tytree: What's with you and the funky speech?

Mao: Huh? This? I'm imitating Donnell~!

Eugene: Cut it out, Mao...don't act eccentric like that. Speak properly.

Mao:...Man, and it was starting to grow on me too...

-----  
Skit #263 [SKI263]  
-----

「ハンパじゃないぜ」 No Joke

Tytree:...Good god, there's a hell of a lot of stairs in this place.

Eugene: These stairs were built to make the climb up to the city above easier.

Eugene: They had no choice but to increase the number of steps, which naturally made the stairs longer.

Tytree: Man, just forget it!! I'm sick and tired of staring at these stairs!

-----  
Skit #264 [SKI264]  
-----

「立ちはだかる能力者たち」 The Opposing Force Users

Mao: There's the Dark Trio, and now Donnell...it looks like the number of soldiers in The Royal Shield has grown over the past year.

Eugene: The increase in Force Users is likely due to the influence of The Dusk of Ladrass.

Eugene: It's possible that a wide variety of Force Users with unknown abilities will come after us from here on out.

Mao: Right, there have been plenty of weird ones lately, but overconfidence breeds carelessness, right!

Eugene: Yes, that's exactly right.

<After Going Through The Climbers' Cavern>

-----  
Skit #265 [SKI265]  
-----

「出口は近い」 The Exit Is Near

Eugene: After you leave the Climbers' Cavern, you'll be in Babilograd. The exit is just over there.

-----  
Skit #266 [SKI266]  
-----

「バビログラードはすぐそこ」 Babilograd Is Just Over There

Mao: Babilograd is only a little bit further. It'd be nice if we could catch up with The Royal Shield this time!

~~~~~

<After Entering Babilograd>

Tytree: Whew...we finally made it. But is Babilograd supposed to be in the middle of a mountain like this? I had heard that it was a port town...

Eugene: There is a drop in altitude between the town and the port. You can quickly travel from here to there using a device called a lift, but the lack of an alternative means of transportation is a bother.

Eugene: So once you miss the lift, you cannot go down to the harbor until it returns.

Veigue: I want to get on a ship bound for Balka as soon as possible. For now, let's go over to the place where we can board that so-called lift.

Hilda: Eavesdropping is not a very admirable pastime. Reveal yourself!

Mao: Can we help you?

Veigue: What's wrong? Why won't you respond!?

Eugene: No, wait...the young girl cannot reply. She is observing one of the commandments of the Blue Beast Faith that is passed down in this town.

Eugene: You mustn't exchange words with men and women who are outside of your family. It is forbidden for young girls to show their faces. Those are the absolute precepts of Babilograd's Blue Beast Faith.

?:.....

Annie: We're sorry...we had no idea that such tenets existed. It looks like we ended up frightening you by accident.

Veigue:...I apologize.

Hilda: Don't move.

Hilda: There's one more person.

Hilda: If you don't come out, then I'll cut this person with my cards.

Mao: Hold on a second, Hilda...you can't do something like that!

Eugene: Show yourself...

Tytree: I'd rank the level of suspiciousness at 3 stars...who are you?

?: My name is Ox. I am a resident of this town. I am not a suspicious person. Please believe me!

Veigue: Why were you hiding yourself?

Ox: It would be unpleasant if anyone saw me talking to her...to Dana, so...

Annie: Is it because you would be violating the teachings by conversing with someone outside of your family?

Dana: There is that as well. But...you can tell, right? I'm a Gajuma...and he's a Huma.

Hilda:.....

Tytree: Hilda...

Hilda: I do not approve of such talk...nor do I even want to understand it!

Ox: Someone is coming...

Veigue: Wait a moment. We'd like to ask you something.

Ox: I don't want to be seen by the townspeople. I'm sorry, but please direct your question to somebody else.

Tytree: H, hey...they're gone...honestly, what is going on here?

Eugene: There are some things that you are better off not knowing.

Veigue: Right now, we should look for the lift. Let's go.

NOTICE:

In order to talk to the people of Babilograd, it is necessary to switch between your male and female characters.

You can easily change your displayed character with the R2 and L2 buttons (PSP version: press the L button while holding down X). Talk to females with Annie or Hilda set as your displayed character. Depending on your displayed character, your conversations with Humas and Gajumas may differ (i.e. talking to male Gajuma w/ Veigue may produce different results than if you use Eugene).

~~~~~  
-----

-----  
「うたうマオ・3」 Singing Mao Part 3

Mao: The sky, the sky, the sky~!

Mao: How far does the vast sky go~

Mao: Those clouds look tasty, don't you know~

Mao: Later on, Tytree cooks them all~!

Annie: Tee hee!

Hilda: What song is that?

Annie: Mao really likes to sing. What about you, Hilda?

Hilda: Let's see...I do enjoy music. When I performed with my cello, it was pretty impressive if I do say so myself.

Mao: Really! You should play for us sometime.

Hilda: Sure, if the opportunity arises...

-----  
Skit #268 [SKI268]

-----  
「リフトに乗れ」 Ride The Lift

Mao: We have to ride the lift in order to go down to the port side, don't we.

Veigue: Let's go to the place where we can ride the lift.

-----  
Skit #269 [SKI269]

-----  
「蒼獣信仰の戒律」 Precepts Of The Blue Beast Faith

Tytree: A city where men and women aren't allowed to talk with each other... this place is totally weird.

Eugene: That is something which is quite natural in this city. Every region has its own unique customs.

Eugene: Don't you have something along those lines in Petnadjanka as well?

Tytree: Let's see, regional customs...if I were to pick one...I guess it would be the "83 Ingredient Marbled Tofu"...?

Tytree: Even though it's quite scrumptious, it doesn't get prepared very often for some reason.

Mao: That's just YOUR custom!! You better not serve something like that to us, you hear!

-----  
Skit #270 [SKI270]

-----  
「不便だよな？」 Isn't It Inconvenient?

Tytree: Hey Veigue, don't you think it's inconvenient that men and women cannot speak to each other.

Veigue: You think so?

Tytree: Yeah, I mean, what would you do if someone told you that you couldn't talk to Claire?

Veigue: Claire is family. I should be able to speak with members of the household.

Tytree: Oh, I get it! Claire is like a little sister to you.

Veigue:...A sister...huh...

-----  
Skit #271 [SKI271]

-----  
「ユージーンのみだしなみ・2」 Eugene's Appearance Part 2

Tytree: It's pretty obvious that Veigue and I have long hair, but your hair's pretty lengthy too, Eugene.

Eugene: Hmm...I started to grow my hair out 15 years ago when I became the commander of The Royal Shield.

Tytree: Dang, that's a long time! That was before Mao was even born...yeesh!

Eugene: Yeah...that's how things ended up anyway. It requires attention once every two months though.

Mao: That's right, I have to go snip-snip and trim it from time to time!

-----  
Skit #272 [SKI272]  
-----

「リフトで港へ」 To The Port Using The Lift

Eugene: You can go down to the port side if you ride the lift. There should be a boat leaving from there that is headed for Balka.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Lift Manager>

Lift Manager: Hmm? The lift? Sorry, but we just sent some parcels down.

Veigue: When will it be back?

Lift Manager: Hmm, not sure. It'll come back once they're done unloading the packages below, but...it's going to take a while.

Veigue: What should we do...?

Eugene: I know that we're in a hurry, but this can't be helped. Let's go look around the city. We may learn something about The Royal Shield.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #273 [SKI273]  
-----

「リフトを待つ間に. . .」 While We Wait For The Lift...

Mao: Why don't we try talking to the people of the city? We might be able to ask them about The Royal Shield, you know?

-----  
Skit #274 [SKI274]  
-----

「時間は有効に」 Available Time

Tytree: In any case, we can't go to the port until the lift returns, so let's take a look around the town for a bit.

~~~~~  
<In The Western Part Of The City>

Annie: It seems like we won't be able to ride the lift anytime soon.

Veigue: Will we really be able to infiltrate the capital city of Balka from Babilograd's harbor?

Eugene: I am fairly certain. If what we heard in Sunnyside is true, then all of the other ports are sealed off.

Eugene: This also includes the distribution of supplies. Seeing as Babilograd is the closest port to the capital, it makes sense that this would be the only place where boats are still running.

Mao: Then does this mean that the girls who were captured by The Royal Shield are also being sent to Balka from this harbor?

Hilda: But it doesn't look like they have any sizable buildings near the port that could accommodate a large group of people, and wouldn't it be too time-consuming to use the lift since that would require multiple trips?

Mao: Hmmm...

Veigue:.....!

Woman:...Excuse me.

Veigue: No harm done.

Priest:...Hurry...we must go...

Man:...Make haste.

Woman:...I'm sorry.

Mao: What was that just now...?

Eugene: Judging from the clothing, I'd say that he was a priest of the holy temple.

Tytree: It looks like they were headed towards the lift, so I wonder if it's available now?

Veigue: Let's go check it out.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #275 [SKI275]

-----

「戻って来たんじゃない？」 Didn't It Come Back?

Mao: Those people who passed by earlier went towards the lift. Wouldn't that mean that the lift has returned?

-----

Skit #276 [SKI276]

-----

「気のせいなのか...」 Was It Just My Imagination...

Veigue: Wasn't there something strange about those three people who walked by us earlier?

Tytree:...Now that you mention it, they were awfully tight-lipped, weren't they.

Hilda: They are probably just reserved, unlike you.

Veigue:...Was it just my imagination then...

-----

Skit #277 [SKI277]

-----

「もう一度、リフトへ」 To The Lift Once More

Eugene: It's about time for the lift to return. Let's go and look.

~~~~~

<Back At The Lift Manager's Hut>

Veigue: Can we ride the lift now?

Lift Manager:...No, you can't.

Mao: Man, we're in a hurry. Let us get on the lift, please?

Lift Manager: No, you can't...leave.

Tytree: Come on, we're asking you for a favor here...right!

Veigue: Tytree!

Tytree: Khh...who is this guy...he's pretty freakin' strong...a Force User!?

Mao, what about the Force?

Mao: But the Force Cube isn't reacting to him...

Veigue: Hm...? This reminds me of something...

Eugene: Yes, this is...

Tytree: What's the big deal, huh!
Eugene: Wait! Tytree! That man is being manipulated.
Mao: Wait, you don't mean...Waltu?
Eugene: Right, there's no mistake that he's under the influence of a suggestion given by the Force of Sound.
Hilda: The Royal Shield might be nearby.
Veigue:...Now that I think about it...!
Mao: Hmm...? What's wrong, Veigue?
Veigue: Earlier, that girl from this town apologized to me directly...but didn't that go against the teachings of the Blue Beast Faith?
Hilda: Then that girl from before was not a resident of this city.
Mao: But she was dressed like a townspeople!
Hilda: What if they did that in order to deceive us? And the only ones who would deem it necessary to go through such lengths would be...
Annie: The Royal Shield!! Those people were the women who were taken by The Royal Shield, weren't they!!
Veigue: Tch...we just missed them then...!
Mao: Veigue! What do you think you're doing!?
Veigue: I'm going to move the lift!
Eugene: Wait, Veigue! The lift is not something that an amateur should tamper with. More importantly, we should search for sound that will null his suggestion first.
Tytree: Hang on, you just completely lost me. I know that this guy's being controlled by that Waltu fellow, but what's this about a sound that will undo the suggestion?
Mao: Waltu's Force of Sound allows him to use a particular sound as a trigger to bring out certain behaviors in people.
Mao: In order to dispel this suggestion, you have to make him listen to the same sound that acted as the trigger in the first place.
Hilda: You mean we have to search for a sound? There are a myriad of things that produce noise, aren't there. You're asking for the impossible.
Eugene: Waltu has a distaste for needlessly manipulating people with his Force. It is always his custom to void the suggestion once it has served its purpose.
Eugene: At the same time, that also removes all traces of his actions.
Eugene: He normally arranges to have a collaborator for that purpose. That person is most likely somewhere in the city.
Tytree: I get it, if we find that guy, then we'll learn what triggered the suggestion in the lift manager, right?
Eugene: Exactly.
Tytree: Alright, we'll get that conspirator of his to tell us how to undo this guy's suggestion, and then we'll go rescue Sis and Claire! Right, Veigue.
Veigue:...Right.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #278 [SKI278]  
-----

「ワルトウの協力者」 Waltu's Collaborator

Eugene: Waltu's collaborator should be somewhere. Let's try talking to the townspeople.

-----  
Skit #279 [SKI279]  
-----

「暗示の力」 The Power Of Suggestion

Annie: To think that it allows him to manipulate other people at will...the

Force of Sound is a frightening thing.

Mao: Yeah, since the suggestion can affect any number of people as long as they are within range of the sound.

Eugene: The kidnapped girls are likely under the influence of the suggestion as well. Doing so would prevent them from making a scene.

-----  
Skit #280 [SKI280]  
-----

「前向きな男」 A Man Who Doesn't Look Back

Veigue:.....Claire.....

Tytree: Things will work out, Veigue! Let's do whatever we can!

Tytree: If we do that, then we'll definitely save Claire and Sis!

Veigue:...Yeah, you're right...

-----  
Skit #281 [SKI281]  
-----

「協力者を探せ！」 Find The Collaborator!

Mao: If we ask the people in the city, then we might learn something about Waltu's accomplice.

~~~~~  
<In The Residence Near The The Item/Weapon/Armor Shops>

Wife: For some time now, the people who have been assisting the priest have been acting strangely.

Wife: You see, my husband went to help him as well. Normally, my husband's quite the conversationalist, but now he is absent-minded and hardly makes a peep.

Wife: Lately, he's been dazed when he comes back here with the priest, but with a single phrase from him, my husband returns to his normal self.

Wife: I guess that the priest really does have a way with words, doesn't he.

Veigue: Eugene, this reminds me of...

Eugene: Right, this resembles the reaction that people have when they are being controlled by Waltu.

Mao: I wonder if the other townspeople are also being influenced by his suggestion?

Eugene: I can imagine that he used the suggestion in order to make them help with transporting the girls to the port.

Eugene: People who are affected by Waltu's suggestion don't remember anything during that time period. The ones who helped out have no memory of doing so, which means there's no evidence of the girls being moved.

Mao: For now, why don't we try talking to her husband?

Annie: Where might your husband be at the moment?

Wife: My husband? He's on the second floor. Do you need something from him?

Annie: No ma'am, we simply wish to ask him about the work that he did for the priest.

Wife: I asked him about it too, but he insisted that he "couldn't talk about it since he was doing sacred work."

Wife: I doubt that he will tell you anything no matter how many times you ask, but if you happen to hear something, please let me know in secret, okay.

Annie: Yes, we will.

<On The Second Floor>

Veigue: What did the priest ask you to help him with?

Husband: Is this about the work I did for him? I afraid that I can't tell you that.

Veigue: What you really mean is that you don't remember anything, isn't that right?

Husband: How did you know about that...

Eugene: Could you tell us about what happened just before you lost your memory? We promise that we won't reveal this to anyone else.

Husband: Well, the truth is...I only remember going to the Holy Blue Temple... I can't recall a single thing after that.

Husband: I don't remember helping him, nor do I know how I got back home.

Husband: People will think that I've gone crazy if word of this got out, so I ask that you please keep this to yourselves.

Veigue: Right, we'll tell your wife that we didn't learn anything if she asks.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #282 [SKI282]  
-----

「心のままに」 True To One's Heart

Tytree: Grr, I can't believe how stiff and formal this city is!!

Hilda: Indeed, the rules when speaking to members of the opposite sex are that way, but that is certainly not the only example around here where you "can't do this" or you "can't do that."

Tytree: In the end, it really is best when people live true to their hearts!

Annie: But there would be trouble if everyone lived as they pleased. Self-restraint is necessary as well.

Hilda: Well, it's all about living in moderation...even though that is one of the most difficult things to do in life.

~~~~~

<Outside The Residence>

Tytree: Good call on the fact that he didn't remember anything.

Veigue: That's because previously when the people under the influence of Waltu's suggestion returned to normal, they had no memory from when they were being controlled.

Hilda: It appears that a single phrase from the priest is what released this man from the suggestion.

Eugene: Then this means that the collaborator who Waltu used to null the suggestion given by his Force was the priest.

Annie: It looks like the key to dispelling the suggestion wasn't a sound but a word.

Mao: So let's go to where this priest is and ask him about the answer to the riddle that will get the lift moving!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #283 [SKI283]  
-----

「カギは聖殿に」 The Key Is At The Holy Temple

Hilda: The priest should be aware of the word that is key to offsetting the suggestion.

Mao: The priest is at the temple for sure! Let's hurry!

~~~~~

Skit #284 [SKI284]

「カギを握る人物」 The One Who Holds The Key

Eugene: Go see the priest and get him to tell us the words that will void the suggestion. He's probably in the temple unless he's stepped out somewhere.

~~~~~  
<Inside Of The Holy Temple>

Veigue: We'd like to have a word with you.

Priest:...Leave this place.

Mao: We can't do that. Because the way we see things, you're the one who's cooperating with Waltu.

Priest: Leave this place...

Tytree: We don't have all the time in the world here, pal! Cough up the word that will undo the lift manager's suggestion and be quick about it!!

Priest:...Leave this place.

Veigue: Don't tell me that even the priest is being manipulated?

Eugene: This priest is most likely under a suggestion which has a different triggering cue from the one used on the other men in the city.

Tytree: So if we look for that, then we can just undo the priest's suggestion, right?

Eugene: Well, no...he won't have any memory whatsoever from the time when he was given the suggestion. The man from earlier was like that as well, remember.

Eugene: When the priest regains his senses, he will no longer know which word was used to trigger the suggestion in the townsmen.

Hilda: Then are you saying that we won't be able to move the lift?

Tytree: Dammit all...so this means that we've been running all over the town searching for nothing!

Veigue: There has to be a solution to this. We should find it if we just search. It must be somewhere close by...

Annie:...Yes, that makes sense, doesn't it. After all, the suggestion couldn't be something that would be used in everyday conversation...

Annie: If the role of the priest who was being manipulated is to dispel the suggestion given to the townspeople, then I think the answer would be a word that would not sound odd coming from a man of the cloth.

Tytree:...Yeah, that has to be it! Let's search this place inside and out!

~~~~~  

Skit #285 [SKI285]

「キーワード」 Keyword

Veigue: The "key" to undoing the suggestion...isn't there some kind of a clue...

Skit #286 [SKI286]

「祭司とキーワードの関係」 The Connection Between The Priest And The Keyword

Veigue: Words that would not sound strange coming from the mouth of a priest...they should be somewhere in this temple...

~~~~~  
<After Examining The Book On The Altar>

Veigue: This is...!?

Veigue: I haven't seen letters like this before...

Hilda: It has Blue Beast Scriptures written on it in ancient Callegean.

Mao: You can read that?

Hilda: For the most part. The complex passages are impossible for me to decipher, but the simple ones are used in fortune-telling.

Hilda:...There's a bookmark inserted in this page though...

Hilda: "We the masses...the blue sea...the blue sky...in the city of blue...it will be born...beloved sea...beloved sky...over yonder...sea and sky... impart onto us your protection..."

Priest:...You mustn't read that.

Priest:...Be on your way.

Tytree: Hey now, is it okay for you to do that?

Eugene: All I did was knock him out. Since we're on the verge of finding the answer that we seek.

Veigue: Does it have something to do with the fact that the priest reacted to Hilda's words?

Eugene: The priest was trying to interrupt Hilda. The key to voiding the suggestion should be among the words that Hilda read.

Hilda: The lady from earlier said that it was "one phrase," didn't she. So in other words, that means that the answer lies somewhere in this one verse.

Tytree: Let's hurry to where the lift manager is!

Annie: Before that, let's speak with the family who helped the priest and ask them if he said anything in particular. They might just know the answer.

Veigue:...Got it. Let's go check and see if they heard what the priest said when the suggestion wore off.

Mao: Shouldn't we do something about the priest's suggestion?

Eugene: I mentioned this earlier, but Waltu erases all traces of his presence. The priest's suggestion will most likely take care of itself.

NOTICE:

You received the Blue Beast Scriptures.

~~~~~  

Skit #287 [SKI287]

「カギとなる言葉」 The Words That Became The Key

Eugene: The words to void the suggestion should be in this verse of the scriptures. The question is which words are the ones that we need though...

Mao: Let's try talking to the townspeople.

Skit #288 [SKI288]

「その言葉が聞きたい」 I Want To Hear Those Words

Hilda: It's pointless to read the Blue Beast Scriptures as-is. We need to find the specific words that were used for the suggestion!

Tytree: The people in the city might have heard him say those words. We have to get them to tell us!

Skit #289 [SKI289]

「教えて、街の人」 Please Tell Us, Townspeople

Mao: Let's go talk to the people in the town one more time.

~~~~~  
<Entering The Solution To The Word Puzzle>

NOTE: You have to talk to the townspeople before you can input the answer for the word puzzle. The answer is いとしきそら (ITOSHIKISORA). If you have no idea how to write in Japanese, then follow the instructions that I have listed below. If you make a mistake, you can erase by pressing the SQUARE button.

////////////////////////////////////  
From the starting position (the top left-hand corner):  
Move to the right 1 time and press Circle.  
Move down 3 times, then right 3 times and press Circle.  
Move left 3 times, then up 1 time and press Circle.  
Move up 1 time and press Circle.  
Move down 1 time, then right 3 times and press Circle.  
Move down 6 times, then left 4 times and press Circle.  
Finally, press the Triangle button.

////////////////////////////////////  
Lift Manager: You're the people who...  
Veigue: We want to go to the port using the lift. Could you operate it for us?  
Lift Manager: Oh, now that you mention it, it just came back a minute ago. I'll let you ride on it since we're finished with the parcels.  
Mao: We did it!  
Lift Manager: Well then, I'll go on ahead since I have to get the lift started.

~~~~~  

Skit #290 [SKI290]

「間に合せ！」 Make It In Time!

Tytree: Let's hurry up and take the lift to the port so that we can chase after
The Royal Shield!
Veigue: Right...!

Skit #291 [SKI291]

「リフトは動く」 The Lift Is Moving

Eugene: The lift manager's suggestion has been dispelled. The lift is already in motion. Let's go down to the harbor.

Skit #292 [SKI292]

「リフトについて」 About The Lift

Mao: This lift is amazing. I wonder what kind of mechanism it uses for movement?
Eugene: Steam power is transmitted to a gear which causes the wire to move. That in turn raises the lift.
Tytree: They really thought this through...to think that they'd end up hauling stuff from the seashore to a high place like this. Truly a 5 star achievement!

~~~~~

<Talking To The Lift Manager By The Lift>

Lift Manager: Want to ride the lift?

Ride the Lift?

Yes

No

Priest:...You mustn't operate that.

Priest: W, what on earth was I...

Mao: Huh? It looks like the suggestion cleared up.

Annie: The sound of the lift must be what released the priest from the suggestion.

Mao: I get it, if the priest frees the lift manager from his suggestion, then the lift will be running.

Eugene: The priest probably passes by at a specific time and he cancels the lift manager's suggestion after his own has been triggered.

Hilda: I see, that way, all of the evidence disappears...just what I'd expect from one of the Four Stars...

Tytree: Alright, let's book it then!! Before the captured girls are sent off to Balka!

<Down In The Port>

Eugene: We may not be able to avoid a direct confrontation with Waltu this time around. Steady yourselves and let's move on.

Tytree: Right, we'll save Sis and the others no matter what it takes!!

Veigue: I can only hope that I make it in time...Claire...

~~~~~  

Skit #293 [SKI293]

【娘たちは港に】 The Girls Are At The Port

Mao: Let's hurry to the port! I'm sure that the girls are still there!

Tytree: Sis...let me be on time...

Skit #294 [SKI294]

【舟が出る前に!】 Before The Boat Leaves!

Annie: Let's go to the harbor! If we don't hurry, the boat will leave without us!

~~~~~  
<On The Following Screen>

Tytree: Sis!!

Selena: Tytree!!

Royal Shield Soldier: Where the hell did you come from! The lift is supposed to be closed off, isn't it!?

Mao: We'll be taking those people back, thank you very much!!

Waltu: We can't very well have a disturbance in the presence of ladies, now can we?

Hilda: Militza!!

Waltu: I made every endeavor to have things planned out, but...for me to see

you in this city so soon...that was a miscalculation on my part.

Eugene: If we had arrived a little bit later, then we probably wouldn't have known that you were even around here.

Waltu: However, I shall complete the task that was given to me, Commander.

Eugene: I do not wish to feud with you. Stand down, Waltu!!

Waltu: Our mission is to safely escort the young ladies to where Her Majesty The Queen is. To renounce such a duty constitutes treason. Do you believe me to be a man who would betray his country?

Eugene: What is the purpose of doing something like this, Waltu! Are you saying that this is for the well-being of the country!?

Waltu: I myself would prefer not to utilize such boorish methods.

Waltu: Nevertheless, I can ill afford to be mindful of trivial matters given the urgency of my orders.

Tytree: If that's the case, then we'll just take them back by force!!

Tytree: Ooriyaahhh!!

Tytree: Sis, are you all right! Come over here, quickly!!

Selena: M, my body...won't move!!

Tytree: Bastards, what the hell did you do to Sis!?

Waltu: I only made a simple request of her. That I'd like her to remain still for the time being.

Tytree: What'd you say!?

Waltu: Seeing as I have pressing business to attend to, I'd like to keep the brawling to a minimum. Could you possibly leave us be?

Hilda:...Hnn!!

Waltu: Or perhaps...you would rather defeat us and rescue the young ladies? Although if we do fight here, I cannot account for their safety...they are immobilized, after all.

Tytree: You damn coward!!

Eugene:...I didn't expect that you'd resort to such methods.

Waltu: If it must be done in order to carry out my mission, then I cannot be selective about the means. I assure you that this is not a game.

Selena: Fight them, Tytree!!

Tytree: Sis!?

Selena: You mustn't give in to their demands. If you people are willing to risk your lives and fight, then I will wager my life as well!

Woman: I'm prepared too!!

Woman: Please fight! I beg you!

Tytree: But then...

Veigue: At this rate, we won't be able to save the girls either way...let's do it! Tytree!!

Waltu: I wanted to settle this peacefully, but it seems like that will not come to pass...very well then.

Waltu: However, I will be in quite a predicament should the young ladies actually come to harm. Militsa.

Militsa: I know.

<During The Battle Cut-In>

NOTE: You get to hear Hilda scream Militsa's name one more time if you have her in your active party.

Hilda: Stop this! Militsa!!

Militsa:.....

Waltu: It's about time for us to end our little chat. I presume that there will be no need for us to hold back.

Waltu: Within this space created by Militsa's Force, no matter how grand the struggle, the damage will not extend beyond this wall of light.

Waltu: In other words, we are free to battle to our heart's content, Commander. Have at you!!

Tytree: Just what I wanted!

Veigue: Here we go!!

<After The Fight>

Hilda: Militisa...why...even if you do something like this, you won't obtain the body of a "pure person"!!

Militisa: I told you before...that there is no place outside of The Royal Shield where I belong...

Militisa: Or are you implying that you...have you found a place that welcomes a Half with open arms?

Hilda: W, well, that's...

Eugene: Withdraw, Waltu!!

Waltu: Splendidly done, Commander...however, I will complete my mission without fail.

Veigue: Waltu...!!

Waltu: I'm going to...have you take leave of your senses for a while, if you don't mind.

Selena: Aah...my head is...

Tytree: Sis!!

??????: What is the meaning of this!

??????: You're causing quite an uproar, are you not. Waltu.

Waltu: General Milhaust...

Veigue: That guy is...

Mao: That's Milhaust Selkirk, the Commander-in-Chief of the Callegean National Forces.

Mao: He distinguished himself soon after enlisting in the army and became the general at a young age due to his skill and popularity. He's an elite among the elite.

Milhaust: If you are tending to such urgent matters here in Babilograd as you claim to be, then what do you think that you are doing by involving civilians in this disturbance? Explain yourself at once.

Waltu: With all due respect, we, The Royal Shield, are following orders issued directly by Her Ladyship. I cannot speak on the subject without Her Majesty's consent.

Milhaust:...You're absolutely right. Then, this is something that I shall address with Her Highness.

Milhaust: However, you will withdraw from this place. I will not allow citizens of this country to be harmed right before my eyes. Namely, the oath of loyalty that I swore to Callegea also applies to its people.

Waltu: But...

Milhaust: If you refuse to listen to reason, then I shall be your next opponent.

Waltu: If I were to go as far as to force your hand...very well, you have my compliance. Commander, until we next meet.

Eugene:.....

Hilda: Militisa!

Eugene: It's been a long time, hasn't it, Milhaust...

Milhaust:...You who once stood by my side as a defender of this country...one who now bears no allegiance...your words fall on deaf ears...

Eugene: I see...however, let me pass along one piece of advice as a former comrade.

Milhaust:.....

Eugene: Return to Her Majesty's side as soon as possible. Then I'd like you to see with your own eyes what is taking place.

Eugene: I trust that you will be able to determine the truth.

Eugene: My deepest wish is that the day where we must cross swords with you never comes.

Milhaust:.....

Tytree: Wait...! Mister Milhaust!!

Tytree: Thanks a bunch for saving everybody!!

Annie: Is everyone all right?

Selena: Yes, we're all safe.  
Tytree: Sis, these people were all kidnapped by those guys, right?  
Selena: That's right. They then kept us locked up in the holy temple on top of the mountain. There was a large number of girls in there besides us as well.  
Tytree: Say, wasn't there a girl named Claire in that group?  
Selena: Claire!?  
Tytree: You know her, don't you Sis?  
Selena: But how do you know that name?  
Tytree: This guy here...Veigue, he's her boyfr...sorry, my mistake, a friend of hers.  
Selena: I see...but Claire was carried off along with some other girls...  
Veigue: When did they take Claire away from here!?  
Selena: Just two or three days ago.  
Veigue: Tch!!  
Eugene: Didn't they say anything as to why they had abducted you?  
Selena: No, not a word...but there is one thing that has been bothering me...  
Eugene: Bothering you?  
Selena: When we were in the temple, I could hear them say this from the outside: "There's not much time left. The moon is waxing."  
Hilda: The moon is getting fuller...does this mean that something is going to happen on the next full moon?  
Selena: I'm sorry. That's all I heard...  
Annie: If I'm not mistaken, the upcoming full moon is on the eve of the Day of Goldba.  
Mao: The crowning ceremony is being held on the Day of Goldba!  
Eugene: So it seems that there is a connection between the movements of The Royal Shield and the ceremony after all.  
Veigue: Claire...  
Veigue: Let's hurry!!  
Tytree: Sis, I hate to do this, but...I can't go back home with you. I can't really celebrate until we rescue the other girls.  
Selena: Yes, I know. I would have scolded you if you had said that you were coming home with me.  
Tytree: Sis...I'm heading off.  
Selena: Take care of yourself. Everyone, please be careful as well. Please look after Tytree for me.

~~~~~

Skit #295 [SKI295]

【首都への船】 Boat Headed For The Capital

Mao: The boat headed for Balka's port is leaving, you know.
Tytree: Let's go to Balka! In order to save Claire!

Skit #296 [SKI296]

【人間き悪いぜ】 Bad Reputation

Annie: Mao, isn't Tytree always picking on you?
Tytree: Hey now, don't give me a bad reputation. Who do you think is bullying who? I'm the one who's getting pushed around by Mao!
Annie: But every time I look, you're always imposing on him...
Mao: That's because I'm cute, yessiree!
Tytree:.....

Skit #297 [SKI297]

「おれがアニキだ」 I'm Your Big Bro

Mao: Tytree, you really do have a soft spot for Selena!

Tytree: Mao, you sure are using Sis to push my buttons, aren't you. I get it, you want to have a sibling too, right?

Tytree: I guess that I'll just have to become your big Bro.

Tytree: You're going to have to deal with Annie being your big Sis.

Mao: Huh, what about Selena?

Tytree: Sis is my big Sis...

Skit #298 [SKI298]

「モテモテだ」 Popular

Mao: Militsa is the only woman among The Four Stars, isn't she?

Tytree: Ooh, then that means she's popular!

Mao: But the other three members are Saleh, Tohma, and Waltu, remember?

Tytree:...That has to suck...

Skit #299 [SKI299]

「ミルハウストの目的」 Milhaust's Objective

Veigue: Why was Milhaust in this city?

Hilda: A little while ago, I heard that he was dispatched to resolve a dispute that had taken place on the eastern continent...perhaps he was on his way back from that?

Veigue: The man who stands at the very top of the military personally went to the site of the conflict?

Hilda: Distinguished military personnel cannot leave crucial matters in the hands of others.

Hilda: And besides, simply having his presence there boosts the morale of the troops. Much to the chagrin of writers everywhere anyway.

Veigue: What does that mean?

Eugene: It means that there are few people who will shy away from a chance to prove their loyalty towards the country or even display their sense of justice.

Veigue: Milhaust, huh...

Skit #300 [SKI300]

「首都バルカへ」 To The Capital City Of Balka

Annie: The boat which is going to Balka is anchored at the harbor.

Eugene: If you have something that you want to purchase before getting on the boat, you should head to the store.

Skit #301 [SKI301]

「おいしいお酒・1」 Heavenly Sake Part 1

NOTE: You have to enter the Lift Manager's hut after the battle with Waltu and Militsa to trigger this Skit. Hilda will acquire the title "One Who Enjoys Sake" after viewing this.

Annie:...Hilda, didn't you have something to drink earlier?

Hilda:...It had a rich, mellow taste to it...aah, it was heavenly...

Annie: Was it sake, by any chance...?

Hilda: The manager treated me to bottle of Babilograd's famous specialty sake,
"Myth Gallow."

Annie: Ah...that's the sake that my father loved so much. He drank it quite
often. It sure brings back memories...

~~~~~  
<Back At The Port>

Sailor:

Would you like to ride on the ocean liner? The fare is  
an even 300 Gald.

Take the ocean liner?

Yes

No

Balka Harbor

Don't ride the ocean liner

~~~~~  
<Once You Land In Balka's Harbor>

Tytree:...Whew, somehow we were able land in Balka...

Veigue: Is the crowning ceremony something that demands this much security?

Eugene: In this day and age, there are no guarantees that some of the more
unsavory lots out there won't take advantage of the occasion. As
always, we should proceed with the utmost of care.

Hilda: I wonder if that is the only pretext for the strict surveillance...?

Annie:...I feel the same way. There's the affair involving Claire and the
others as well, but it feels as if some other important matter is also
taking place.

Mao: We have to be careful since someone might recognize Eugene.

Eugene: Right...but there aren't many days left until the ceremony. We need to
gather information swiftly and discreetly.

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #302 [SKI302]

-----  
「バルカ港から市街地へ」 From Balka Harbor To The Urban Areas

Annie: The city of Balka is slightly to the north of this port.

Veigue: Then that must be where Callegea Castle is too.

-----  
Skit #303 [SKI303]

-----  
「覚えてる？」 You Remember?

Mao: We've finally made it back to Balka, haven't we?

Eugene: Yes...it certainly is nostalgic to return after such a long time.

Mao: You remember? About what happened when you left Balka?

Mao: I had decided to go with you but you told me that I couldn't, right  
Eugene?

Eugene: Yes, but even so you didn't listen and said that you were going to follow me anyway.

Eugene: I ended up getting used your company during my travels before I even realized it.

Mao:.....

-----  
Skit #304 [SKI304]  
-----

「バルカ市街地」 The Urban Area Of Balka

Eugene: Callegea Castle is in the urban area of Balka. The palace is a magnificent building that is suitable for the royal family.

Mao: In any case, let's go to the capital! It's just a little ways to the north of this harbor.

~~~~~  
<As You Attempt To Exit The Harbor>

Old Lady:...You people over there...yes, you young 'uns...you...

Tytree: Hm, what's up, Grams?

Old Lady: Not you, young 'un. That young man over there with the hair of silver...

Veigue: You mean me...?

Old Lady: I see a foreboding shadow on the horizon. From this day forth, your heart may fall prey to a happenstance which will rend it asunder...

Tytree: What do you mean by that, Grams?

Old Lady: Such is foretold by the stars...

Old Lady:...Moreover, it appears that this shadow is coupled with an even greater shadow...

Hilda: Old lady, are you a fortune-teller?

Old Lady: Yes, that's right...young man, choose a card.

Veigue:.....

Mao: What'd you pick, Veigue?

Hilda:...The Moon Card. In the upright position, it suggests "fear" and "doubt". In the reverse position, it's an "indication of improvement", or perhaps a "realization of the truth"...

Annie: What exactly will take place?

Hilda:...Who knows?

Old Lady: Do not allow yourself to be consumed by the darkness. You must take care to become strong of heart...

Tytree: I seriously have no idea what Grams here is talking about.

Veigue: The moon...

Eugene: There's no use thinking about it. For now, we should go to the city and gather information.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #305 [SKI305]  
-----

「アニーの占い講座」 Annie's Course On Fortune-Telling

Veigue:.....

Annie: Veigue...are you thinking about the reading that the old lady did for you earlier?

Veigue:...Something that will tear my heart into pieces...a large shadow...

Annie: Veigue, the outcome of a reading isn't meant to be used as guide that influences how you live your life.

Annie: If you change yourself, then that means that you can change your future

as well.

Veigue:...Really...yes, you're right...

Annie:...Well, that's what someone once told me anyway...

-----  
Skit #306 [SKI306]  
-----

「占いは誰に？」 Who Taught You?

Annie: Hilda, who taught you how to read fortunes?

Hilda:...I learned it on my own...as a child though, all I did was gaze at the pictures...

Hilda: Just the simple act of holding these tarot cards made me forget about all of the horrible things that I went through.

Hilda: Eventually, I gained an interest in fortune-telling...and it grew little by little...

Annie: So that's what happened...

-----  
Skit #307 [SKI307]  
-----

「迷惑だった？」 Was I A Nuisance?

Mao: Hey Eugene...has it been a nuisance having to travel with me?

Eugene:...No, I'm glad that you were there for me.

Mao: For real? Is that what you really think?

Eugene: Yes, it's the truth. You are one of my irreplaceable companions...

Mao: Yay!!

Mao: We'll always be together then, right, Eugene!

Eugene: Right...

~~~~~  
<After Entering Balka>

Tytree: What a huge city...Petnadjanka doesn't even come close to this.

Mao: Tytree, is this your first time here?

Tytree: Yup, I am a country bumpkin and all. Veigue, what about you?

Veigue: This is my first time too....The city is impressive, but so is the fog.

Eugene: Indeed, this place is blanketed in mist throughout the year. One might think it would make policing difficult, but it can also be used to our advantage when we conduct operations.

Mao: Eugene and I are pretty familiar with this city, so leave the directions to us.

Veigue: Right...we're counting on you.

Veteran: What're you so afraid of?

Young Soldier: Is this city always so dark and gloomy? The enemy could be lurking about and we'd have no way of knowing it, would we...

Veteran: This is your first time in Balka, isn't it. Nothing's going to happen, so don't get all uptight like that. We have some excellent sake here in Balka, you know. Let's go get some drinks after our shift is over.

Young Soldier: Y, yessir!!

Tytree: I really don't want to have to fight those guys.

Eugene: One can only hope that it doesn't happen.

Veigue: So that's Callegea Castle...

Hilda: Yes...I don't exactly have many fond memories of the place though...

Veigue: Is it okay if we get a little bit closer to it...?

Eugene: I have no objections, but...I trust that you have no intention of barging in through the front gate, correct?

Veigue:...I would if I could. But...

Mao: Why don't we take a peek at the castle and see how the atmosphere is? The mood has probably changed a bit since the last time we were here.

Eugene: You have a point. I know that you've heard me say this many times, but the security is very tight. Do not forget that.

Veigue: I know...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #308 [SKI308]

-----  
「クレア囚われし城」 The Castle Where Claire Is Imprisoned

Veigue: I want to see Callegea Castle up close.

Eugene: I know. But the security is tight. Be sure to act accordingly.

-----  
Skit #309 [SKI309]

-----  
「蒸気機関車」 Steam-powered Locomotive

Tytree:...Man, this fog is depressing...

Annie: While it's true that the terrain encourages the formation of mist, I don't believe that is the only reason for this thick fog.

Annie: The steam-powered locomotive does produce an impressive amount of vapor as it moves, you know.

Tytree: A steam train! I've heard rumors about it! It's amazing, isn't it? I wonder if we'll get to ride on it?

Hilda: I imagine that we'll have to ride on it if we plan to explore the capital.

Tytree: Woohoo!

-----  
Skit #310 [SKI310]

-----  
「霧の都」 City Of Fog

Tytree: This city is so gloomy for some reason...

Annie: Balka is completely covered in fog for about 3 months out of the year.

Mao: Not to mention that there are lots of rainy days.

Tytree: Unh...i, it's no use...! This city just doesn't suit my personality!!

-----  
Skit #311 [SKI311]

-----  
「カレギア城へ」 To Callegea Castle

Tytree: Let's go check out Callegea Castle...Veigue!

Veigue: Yeah...

-----  
Skit #312 [SKI312]

-----  
「ユージーンの夢」 Eugene's Dream

NOTE: You need to stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Eugene: Last night, I had a dream about my childhood...

Mao: It's kind of difficult to picture you as a child, Eugene!

Eugene: You may say that, but I'll have you know that I had a reputation for being the cutest kid in the neighborhood.

Mao: That's even harder for me to imagine!

Tytree: Then how did things end up like this...

Tytree: Mao, sooner or later, you'll be saying stuff like this too.

Mao:.....

~~~~~  
NOTE: It's kind of a pain to get around in Balka, so I'm going to be giving some basic directions while you're in the city. There's a guy wearing blue at the top of the screen that you're on now; that's the train operator. To progress the story, talk to him and select the option that says カレギア城前. This will bring you in front of Callegea Castle.

<In Front Of Callegea Castle>

Annie: This is Callegea Castle, the place which has served as the foundation of our kingdom from ancient times up until the present.

Veigue:...So this is where Claire is being held...

Zapie: Kiki...

Annie: I wonder if Zapie understands that Claire is inside of this castle...

Veigue:...Claire...

Veigue Side-->Claire Side

<Inside Of Callegea Castle>

Imperial Guard: This day, the one honored to be chosen by Her Majesty is Claire Bennett. Step forward!

Claire: Y, yes...

Zilva: There is no need for you to be so nervous. I only ask that you spare us a moment in order to have a pleasant chat with Her Majesty The Queen.

Claire: That's fine.

Zilva: Then please follow me.

Agarte: I thank you for coming. And your name is...?

Claire: It's Claire. I am from the village of Sulz.

Agarte: I see...your face and also your hands and feet...they're simply exquisite...

Claire:...Eh? Ah...it is an honor to receive such praise from you, my Queen.

Agarte: With such beauty, you could have the hand of any suitor whom you desired, am I right...

Claire: Huh...?

Agarte: If only one could obtain allure such as yours...your angelic face... your silky skin...

Claire:...Um, if I may...is a person's appearance is really that important?

Agarte: What did you say just now?

Claire: Oh...I'm sorry...but I...I believe that once people have come to like each other, looks are not that big of a factor in the relationship.

Claire:...A long time ago, my parents apparently met for the first time when they got lost in a pitch dark cave.

Agarte:.....

Claire: In the darkness, the two of them encouraged one another as they continued to search for the exit.

Claire: When they finally came out of the cave the next morning and looked at each other for the first time, they both burst out into laughter.

Agarte:...For what reason?

Claire: What my father had thought was a cute, dainty young lady turned out to be a muddy village girl with frizzy hair. The strong, dependable gentleman that my mother had pictured ended up being a toothpick of a man with a shaggy beard.

Claire: The two of them couldn't help but laugh at how far off their imaginations had been, and they admitted that while they were in the cave, they mistook the other for a prince or a princess.

Agarte:.....

Claire: But even so, my parents said that they grew fond of each other before they left the cave.

Claire: That's why I think that it's not what's on the outside, but what's on the inside that matters the most to people.

Agarte:...Suppose that when they emerged from the cavern, one of them happened to be a Gajuma. Are you of the opinion that your parents would make the same claim in spite of that?

Claire:...I think that they would. Once you've fallen in love with someone, I feel that it is meaningless to consider things such as race.

Agarte: Meaningless? Surely you jest...?

Claire: No, I'm being serious.

Agarte: Such lies...speak what is truly on your mind...Gajumas are unsightly beings...that is how all Humas feel, is it not?

Claire:...Your Majesty...?

Agarte: I have never known darkness...!

Agarte: It is a matter of fact for me to have my every move monitored. I cannot freely depart from this place, nor am I permitted to simply meet with people as I please...

Claire:...Could it be that Your Majesty is...

Agarte:...Be silent!!

Agarte: You possess that which I desire above all else!!

Claire: Lady...Agarte...

Claire:.....

Zilva: Princess...how do you feel?

Agarte: The feeling was exceedingly pleasant...it was unlike anything I have ever experienced...this child will...Claire will be the one who shall redeem me...

Zilva: I ask that you be patient for just a moment's time. My Princess, you'd best conserve your strength until the day of the ceremony...

Agarte: You are right...at long last, everything shall come to an end with the close of the ritual...

Zilva: No, it will not be an ending. The ceremony will come to pass and Milady, as well as this country, shall be reborn. It shall be a glorious genesis, so to speak.

Agarte: If I am born anew...do you suppose that he will acknowledge my presence...

Agarte: Can you conceive of me living in the same world as him...

Zilva: There is nothing to fear. Once Milady is born again, the barrier which now separates the two of you shall surely vanish without a trace.

Agarte: I thank you...

Zilva: Who goes there!?

????: Oh crap...!

Zilva:...Guards! Where are the guards...!

Claire:...Veigue...

Claire Side-->Veigue Side

<Back In Front Of The Castle>

Veigue: Claire, wait for me. I will rescue you no matter what...

Tytree: I have no idea what these guys are up to, but I'm positive that it's gonna be a flop. They definitely have an ass-whopping headed their way.

Annie: Hilda, do you know of a way to gain entry into the castle?

Hilda: I'm afraid not, I normally entered through the front gate like everyone else...but, Eugene might...

Eugene: Can't say that I do...the fortification around Callegea Castle is solid.

I doubt that penetrating its defenses will be an easy task.

Eugene: But perhaps if we investigate further...

Guardsmen's Voice: Halt!! Halt, I say!!

Veigue: Hm?

Guardsmen's Voice: We won't allow you to escape!

Guardsmen: How on earth did that worm get in here...

Guardsmen: We cannot let someone who's sullied the name of Her Grace slip away!! Split up and search for him!!

Eugene: That man...

Mao: You know him?

Eugene: Yes...so he's still up to his old tricks...

Veigue: Old tricks?

Eugene: Hmm, I wonder...he might know of a way to infiltrate the castle...

Tytree: What do you mean?

Eugene: I'll explain later. Let's run after him.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #313 [SKI313]

-----  
「怪しいガジュマ」 The Suspicious Gajuma

Veigue: Eugene, is that Gajuma an acquaintance of yours?

Eugene: Yes, but let's save the details for later. We should go after him first.

-----  
Skit #314 [SKI314]

-----  
「どこかで...?」 Somewhere...?

Hilda: I have a feeling that I've seen that Gajuma before...somewhere...

Annie: For now, let's chase after him!

~~~~~  
NOTE: To progress the story, talk to the train operator and select 商店前. Enter the store and go all the way to the rear to trigger the following dialogue. While I'm babbling away, I might as well mention that the next new guy has a slight accent (my English not be that bad, really!).

????: Uh oh, so you found me, eh.

Eugene: Wait, Yottsua. Have you forgotten about me?

Yottsua:...Hm? Master Eugene! I haven't heard from you since that last time you helped me out.

Mao: Yottsua, you mean the guy who's known as the Callegean Dictionary?

Yottsua: Yup! I can tell you everything there is to know about this country, be it anything from national secrets to the neighborhood gossip.

Yottsua: The country's best source of information, the Callegean Dictionary Yottsua, that be me.

Hilda: Eugene, you actually know this guy?

Eugene: Previously, I had placed him under arrest for sneaking into the castle.

Yottsua: No no, you be the one who saved my life. Back then, I thought that I was going to be executed, but Master Eugene granted me a special pardon.

Eugene: Well, The Royal Shield is also indebted to you for all of those times that you provided us with information. But still, haven't you learned your lesson about slipping into the castle?

Yottsua: Eh heh heh...at any rate, I heard that you were driven out of the castle and had left Balka?

Eugene: A lot of things have happened, so I've come back for the moment.

Veigue:...Since you're an informant, I'd like you to tell us something.

Yottsua: Sure, go ahead. You're with the Master, so I'll let you have a

freebie, on the house. What be it?

Veigue: Are you aware that The Royal Shield is kidnapping Huma girls?

Yottsua: Ah, of course I am. They've scraped a whole bunch of them together inside of the castle. As I recall, one of them escaped the other day and caused quite a commotion.

Veigue:...You haven't heard the name Claire before, have you?

Yottsua: Claire...ah, I did hear it once. That be the name of the girl that was with the Queen's aide, Zilva.

Veigue: Claire, you say...!?

Yottsua: That probably be her judging from the way that the Queen be speaking. Said that this kid Claire will redeem her.

Veigue: Claire is going to save the Queen? What is that supposed to mean?

Yottsua:...Beats me. They be talking about weird stuff like being reborn and walls disappearing, so I didn't really understand what be going on...

Yottsua: After that, Zilva realized that I be there, so I ran out on the double. That be about all that I can tell you.

Veigue: Let me ask you one more thing. How is the security around the castle?

Yottsua: You can't tell from the outside, but the inside be a nightmare. You see, the place be crammed with Force Users day in and day out. It certainly seems like they be on the lookout for something...

Eugene: But how did you manage to sneak into the castle with that kind of security on the inside?

Yottsua: That be something that I cannot tell even Master Eugene.

Tytree: What do you mean by that? You owe Eugene your life, don't you?

Yottsua: Ah...you make me feel guilty when you put it that way...

Yottsua: Okay, I hear you. You should go to Jibel's place then; he lives across from the item shop.

Yottsua: This be something that I just cannot tell you. You'll have to ask Jibel about that.

Veigue:.....?

Yottsua: If you go to Jibel's house, say this: "I want to see the continuation of the dream that lies deep within the mist."

Eugene: A password, correct? Understood.

Yottsua: Well, I be on my way then...

Veigue: Across from the item store, huh...let's go.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #315 [SKI315]  
-----

「謎の人物・ジベール」 The Mysterious Figure, Jibel

Eugene: We have no choice but to meet with this man named Jibel.

Mao: He lives across the way from the item store, right? I wonder what kind of person he is...

-----  
Skit #316 [SKI316]  
-----

「霧の奥にある夢の続きが見たい」 I Want To See The Continuation Of The Dream  
That Lies Deep Within The Mist

Annie: "I want to see the continuation of the dream that lies deep within the mist"...what do you suppose it means?

Tytree: It's just a run-of-the-mill password. It's not supposed to have a deeper meaning to it or anything.

Hilda: A dream deep within the mist...it has a fairytale-like ring to it.

Tytree: I dunno, doesn't it sound dismal and long-winded to you?

Hilda: The man knows nothing about atmosphere...

-----  
Skit #317 [SKI317]  
-----

「ジベールの家は. . .」 Jibel's House Is...

Veigue: Let's go meet with Jibel. His residence is near the item store, isn't it.

~~~~~  
NOTE: To get to Jibel's house, talk to the train guy and pick 南門広場. This should bring you to the entrance of the city. From here, head to the northeast between the two buildings. On the next screen, enter the house on the right side and go down the stairs.

Veigue: Is Jibel here?

????: I am Jibel, but...what business do you have with me?

Veigue: "I want to see the continuation of the dream that lies deep within the mist."

Jibel: Hmm...so you've met with him, have you...

Veigue: Yes, we heard about you from Yottsua...

Jibel: For what reason do you intend to infiltrate the castle?

Jibel: Especially you, the former Commander...Eugene...

Eugene: There is something stirring within the kingdom at this time. We must enter the castle in order to uncover the truth.

Veigue:...Please, tell us how we can get in!

Jibel: Hmm...however, even with Yottsua's referral, I cannot simply let you through.

Tytree: Are you saying that you can't trust us!!

Jibel: Well, something like that. That's why I want you to prove yourselves. Show me that you people are not my enemies through an act of good faith, if you will.

Veigue: What do you want us to do?

Jibel: My subordinate, Hack, is currently conducting some archaeological research. However, he went to investigate the Mesechina Cavern located to the northeast of the city and has yet to return.

Jibel: Perhaps he was involved in some type of accident, or maybe he was captured by the enemy...

Mao: So you want us to go and search for that Hack person, right?

Jibel: Yes...that's right.

Veigue: The cavern to the northeast, right. Let's go.

Jibel: Just a minute.

Jibel: As things stand, there's no guarantee that you people won't run away and report me to the authorities. Anyone will do, but I want two of you to remain here.

Tytree: Old man, you just sat there and listened away, and now you have the nerve to exploit us!!

Jibel: Like it or not, that is simply the way I am when people ask me for a favor.

Tytree: What'd you say!!

Hilda: Let it go, Tytree! He has the upper hand.

Jibel: You seem to be familiar with the ways of the world, Miss...

Tytree:...Tch. Alright already. So who's staying behind?

Eugene: Veigue, you decide.

Veigue: I'm going. We'll need Mao too so that we can detect any hostile Force Users. That leaves...

Characters listed in yellow are in your battle party.

Characters listed in blue will be left behind.

Press the Circle button to switch people in or out of your party.

Veigue

Mao
Eugene
Annie
Tytree
Hilda
Finalize your battle party.

Veigue: Let's head out.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #318 [SKI318]  
-----

「ハックを助けに」 To Save Hack

Mao: The cave to the northeast...is that the Mesechina Cavern?

Veigue: The Mesechina Cavern...in any case, let's go look for Hack.

-----

Skit #319 [SKI319]  
-----

「ここだけの話」 Just Between Us

NOTE: This Skit only pops up if you have Tytree in your party but NOT Hilda.

Tytree: This is just between us, but doesn't Hilda come across as being a tad headstrong?

Mao: Ah, Tytree! I'm going to tell on you!

Tytree: W, what's the big idea, Mao! Don't pin all of the blame on me when you were thinking the exact same thing!

Tytree: Veigue...you think so too, don't you?

Veigue: No, not particularly...

-----

Skit #320 [SKI320]  
-----

「メセチナ洞窟へ」 To The Mesechina Cavern

Mao: Hack went to the cavern to the northeast, didn't he.

-----

Skit #321 [SKI321]  
-----

「マオの心配」 Mao's Concern

NOTE: This Skit only pops up if Annie and Eugene are NOT in your party.

Mao: I wonder if it was okay to leave Annie and Eugene behind...

Tytree: I'm telling you, there's nothing to worry about. If it comes down to it, maybe things will turn out for the better after a good catfight.

Hilda: Sometimes, I'm envious of that optimistic outlook of yours.

Mao:...I would like it if those two would only get along, but...

Veigue: Mao...

~~~~~

Skit #322 [SKI322]

「静かだネ」 It Sure Is Quiet

NOTE: This Skit only pops up if Tytree is NOT on your party.

Mao: I wonder if Tytree will behave himself while we're gone...?

Veigue: Hard to say...it would be nice if he didn't cause any trouble, but...

Mao: Instead of worrying, maybe it would have been better to have him come along?

Veigue: You might be right...

Skit #323 [SKI323]

「あれが**獣王山**」 That's Mount Sovereign

NOTE: You have to get within close proximity of Mount Sovereign (located to the north of Balka) to trigger this Skit.

Tytree: What the heck is that mountain...? It looks like it has two horns growing out of it...

Eugene: That is Mount Sovereign. They say that it was named after the first King of Callegea, Goldba.

Tytree: Really?...That thing's in pretty good shape then.

Eugene: There's also a legend which says that the mountain is protected by some type of mysterious power.

Eugene: You see, this is a sacred place for both the country and the royal family.

<After Entering The Mesechina Cavern>

Skit #324 [SKI324]

「ハックはここに？」 Hack's In Here?

Mao: I wonder if Hack is actually in a place like this?

Veigue: We'll just have to find out for ourselves. Let's go.

Skit #325 [SKI325]

「ここはメセチナ**洞窟**」 This Is The Mesechina Cavern

Veigue: What could Hack be investigating in this cavern?

Mao: ...If I remember correctly, the word Mesechina means "light of the moon."

Mao: Waltu told me that when we were in The Royal Shield. I forgot about the details though.

Veigue: Moonlight...now that you mention it, the inside of this cavern glows as if it were being lit by the moon...

Mao: Maybe he was looking into some secret involving that?

Skit #326 [SKI326]

「**洞窟**のどこかに」 Somewhere In The Cavern

Veigue: Let's search for Hack. If Jibel was right, then he should be somewhere in this cave.

~~~~~  
<In The Rear Of The Cavern>

???: H, help me!!

Mao:...Could that be Hack?

Veigue: Let's go...!!

<After The Fight>

Veigue: Are you alright?

???: T, thank you! You're a lifesaver...but...what are you guys doing here...

Veigue: We came here on Jibel's request. You're Hack, aren't you?

Hack: Jibel asked you to?

Veigue: Jibel was worried since you left a while ago but hadn't come back yet.  
What were you doing?

Hack: I'm sorry...I was so absorbed in my research that I lost track of the  
time. Thanks for saving me. I'm going to start heading back right about  
now.

Mao: We should be able to earn Jibel's trust with this!

Veigue: Right, let's hurry back.

~~~~~  

Skit #327 [SKI327]

[任務完了] Mission Complete

Mao: We rescued Hack and all, so now he should tell us how we can enter the
castle.

Veigue: Right. Let's go back to Jibel's place.

Skit #328 [SKI328]

[街へ戻ろう] Let's Return To The City

Veigue: Let's head back to Jibel's house.

Mao: The other two are waiting for us, after all. We should hurry.

~~~~~  
<Back At Jibel's House>

Jibel: Good work. Let me tell you how you may enter Callegea Castle.

Jibel: If you leave through the rear entrance of this place, you'll find an  
underground tunnel. You can enter the castle by going through there.

Hilda: You can't be serious! Does such a straightforward path actually exist?

Hack: It looks like it was originally built as an escape route for the royal  
family in the event that there was an emergency at the castle.

Hack: But it seems like they completely forgot about it since it wasn't being  
used.

Eugene:...The darkest spot is at the base of the lighthouse, huh...

Tytree: Alright, in any case, let's make our way over there!!

Hack: That charm you're holding...isn't that a Blue Moonstone?

Veigue: Blue Moonstone?

Hack: It's a very mysterious stone. It waxes and wanes just like the moon.

Veigue: Waxes and wanes?

Hack: Here, take a look. That stone that you have is already lit more than half  
the way.

Veigue: What did you say...?

Hack: The stone will be completely full before long.

Hack: Long ago, people who watched the moon wane and then wax believed that the  
celestial body was sacred and that it could revive itself after death.

Hack: That's why the people from ancient times worshipped the moon in hopes  
that even if they died, they would be reborn.

Hack: That explains why this stone which mimics the various phases of the moon

became a good luck charm.

Tytree: What's going to happen when this stone lights up all the way?

Hack: According to an old legend, it's said that the Divine King will rise again...but I, uh, still haven't figured out what that means.

Mao: Really...

Veigue: More importantly though...

Eugene: Right, let's go.

Veigue:...We appreciate your help, Jibel.

Jibel: Mm hmm...

~~~~~  

Skit #329 [SKI329]

[地下道の秘密] Secret Of The Underground Tunnel

Annie: To think that there would be an underground tunnel to the castle behind Jibel's house...

Mao: Yeah, what a surprise.

Veigue: Let's sneak into Callegea Castle!

Skit #330 [SKI330]

[地下道への扉] The Door That Goes To The Underground Tunnel

Eugene: If you've finished preparing, then let's enter the castle from the underground tunnel.

Eugene: To get to the entrance of the underground tunnel, leave through the rear exit of Jibel's house.

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Underground Tunnel>

Veigue:...I have a request.

Veigue: I've come this far in order to save Claire...the enemy is most likely waiting for us inside. I won't be able to handle them by myself.

Veigue: Please, lend me your strength...

Mao: What are you saying? Of course we will! We're your friends, you know!

Eugene: We would have done so even if you hadn't asked.

Annie: I will also do the best that I can.

Veigue:...Thanks. But that's not the only favor that I need to ask.

Tytree: Just name it and it's yours.

Veigue: In the event that I fall in battle...I'd like you to take care of Claire for me.

Veigue: It doesn't matter to me even if I die. It's okay as long as Claire is safe. So that's why...

Annie: Veigue...

Tytree: No way, nothin' doin'.

Veigue:.....?

Tytree: I can't let you go in there with a death wish, you know.

Veigue:.....

Tytree: It's not like YOU would have anything to worry about after you kicked the bucket. Talk about taking the easy way out.

Tytree: You're going to fight to the bitter end, so don't even think about dying.

Veigue: Tytree...

Tytree: Save Claire with your own two hands!! Life can be rough, but...there has to be something out there that makes it all worthwhile!!

Tytree: So don't talk about throwing your life away like it's no big deal. And if you happen to croak on me, I'm going to beat the life back into you. You got that?

Veigue:...Yeah, I hear you.

Veigue:...Let's go!!

<Inside The Tunnel>

Eugene: Who would have thought that there would be a passageway in a place like this...

Tytree: Whether you want to call this carelessness or a breach in security... apparently there's always a way to get to wherever you need to go.

Hilda: Do you honestly think that they're just going to let us waltz into the castle?

Eugene: Hmm, I would presume that they took measures to ward off intruders. Proceed with caution.

~~~~~

Skit #331 [SKI331]

【初めての地下道】 The First Underground Passageway

Veigue: If we go through this underground passageway, we'll be able to reach the inside of the castle, right...?

Tytree: Right. We're almost there, so hang on to your seats and let's go!

Skit #332 [SKI332]

【地下通路の用途】 Usefulness Of The Subterranean Tunnel

Mao: I wonder if this underground passage has even been used before...?

Hilda: I don't think there has ever been a disturbance during 'ssssssCal history which was great enough to warrant the evacuation of the royal family.

Eugene: You're probably right. Well, no, King Yaso's son might have used it when he went down to the city incognito.

Skit #333 [SKI333]

【地下通路について】 About The Underground Pathway

Veigue: Hack said that this underground path was an escape route for the royal family, but...you were in the service of the king and you didn't know about it?

Eugene: Right, it's a truly pathetic tale to tell, but...

Eugene: As you know, the country has been at peace for several hundred years and the royal family has never had to retreat from the castle.

Eugene: But it might be about time for the country to rethink its security measures and prepare a contingency plan in the event of an emergency.

Veigue: What makes you say that...?

Eugene:...Isn't the fact that we are standing here right now reason enough?

Skit #334 [SKI334]

【地下道の先に. . .】 Further Down The Underground Path...

Mao: We can reach the castle if we go down this underground path.

Eugene: This is my first time here as well, but I am certain that this passageway is headed in the direction of the palace.

~~~~~  
<After Making Some Progress Through The Tunnel>

Tytree: Yikes! The door just closed by itself!

Mao: Is it something to protect against intruders?

Eugene: Probably. However, if this place was intended to be an escapeway for the royal family, there must be a way to revert things back to how they were before.

Veigue: I guess that we'll just have to search around then.

NOTE: To solve the puzzle, examine the clock on the left 3 times.

<After Exiting The Tunnel>

Mao: We're finally inside of the castle...

Veigue: Where are we?

Eugene: A guest room. There are a great number of rooms just like this one within Callegea Castle.

Tytree: I wonder where Claire and the others are?

Annie: We were told that Her Highness is treating the girls who are brought here with the best of care, correct?

Annie: Then wouldn't that mean that they would be keeping them in guest rooms similar to this one?

Tytree: If we can't find them anywhere, then we should just head over to the Queen and ask her.

Hilda: If you can reach her, that is.

Veigue:.....?

Hilda: The Queen is surrounded by bodyguards. Powerful ones from The Royal Shield...

Eugene: Our objective is to rescue Claire and then discover what Her Majesty's true intentions are. If possible, I would like to avoid any confrontations.

Veigue:.....

Eugene:...I understand how you feel...Should that time come, I am prepared for the worst. Only then will we fight. Even if we must face...the Queen herself.

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #335 [SKI335]

「クレアを探して」 Look For Claire

Mao: The girls are being held in a room somewhere. Claire has to be in there too!

Skit #336 [SKI336]

「カレギア城について」 About Callegea Castle

Veigue: Is Claire really in this castle...?

Eugene:...There's no way to prove it.

Eugene: However, there is no mistake that Her Majesty gave an order to go

gather Huma girls.

Eugene: If we inquire with Her Majesty, I believe that we could obtain some reliable information as to Claire's whereabouts, but...

Veigue:...Agarte...you will give Claire back, make no mistake about that...

Skit #337 [SKI337]

「緊張するぜ」 Man, Am I Nervous

Tytree: Ooh...I'm kind of nervous...

Mao: What's wrong, Tytree?

Tytree: I mean, right now we're actually inside of the castle where the Queen lives, you know?

Mao: Whoa!! And here I thought that you didn't give a flip about the Queen!

Tytree: Well, that's true, but...doesn't coming to a place like this make you feel kind of awestruck?

Mao: Not really...I used to come in here all the time when I was in The Royal Shield.

Skit #338 [SKI338]

「クレアはどこに？」 Where Is Claire?

Veigue: Claire...where is Claire...!?

~~~~~  
<In The Hallway>

Eugene: It's dangerous to run through the main hall. Let's go around from the left side.

Saleh: Where do you think you're going, my little sewer rats?

Veigue: Saleh!! Where have you taken Claire!?

Saleh: That's a good question, where did I leave her...

Veigue: Cut the crap!!

Saleh: You're the ones who are playing around, are you not? I'll give you credit for sneaking into the castle...but only a fool would expect a loyal subject such as myself to reveal confidential information due to a mere threat, after all.

Eugene: There is something that I would like to speak of with Her Majesty. Move...

Saleh: Who exactly do you think I am? I am Saleh of The Four Stars. That being said, do you seriously believe that I am going to step aside like a good little boy?

Veigue: If that's how it is, then we'll just take you down.

Saleh: Those burning eyes...do I ever hate them. When I look at people like you, it makes me want to torment you even more.

Zilva: What have we here?

Agarte: You are...Eugene? For what reason would you be here...

Eugene: Your Majesty! I wish to ask about the true intent behind Your Highness' actions! Please, spare me but a moment of your time!

Zilva: They are intruders. Seize them!

Agarte: Wait, Zilva. Do allow me to have a word with Eugene.

Zilva: But, those people came here so that they may...

Agarte: I realize such matters. However, Eugene is not an individual who cannot be reasoned with. He shall surely come to understand.

Zilva: Your Majesty...

<In The Throne Room>

Eugene:...Nothing brings me more joy than to be able to appear before you this day, Your Highness.

Zilva: Eugene...you are one who hath slain another and been banished from the castle once before. Her Majesty's Grace knows no boundaries to grant an audience with one such as yourself...

Eugene: I am fully aware of that...

Veigue: We're...!

Eugene: I know. That's why I ask that you leave this in my hands...please.

Veigue:.....

Agarte: Eugene...you stated that you wished to hear of my true intentions, correct?

Eugene: Indeed, allow me to be frank. What does Your Majesty intend to do with the Huma girls that you have gathered?

Agarte:.....

Eugene:...Your Majesty...?

Agarte:...There exists a legend that goes as such.

Agarte: "In an ancient war, the Divine King fell into decline and an ebon moon was set loose upon this land. Be that as it may, when the refined moon is brimming with a light of red, the Lord shall appear before us once more."

Veigue: The Divine King...the light of the moon? Is there some type of connection with this charm...?

Agarte: Long ago...the Divine King and the Six Saints reigned over this world with the arcane power that they each possessed.

Agarte: Once, the King and the Six Saints came into conflict over opposing ideals. Soon thereafter, an epic battle ensued which would involve the entire world in its wake.

Agarte: Countries everywhere feared what was to come, so they quarrelled over how to fashion the model society. At that time, there was no such thing as vice or virtue.

Agarte: At the close of the battle that raged without end, the Six Saints prevailed over the Divine King and sealed him within the earth.

Agarte: I am conducting this ceremony to negate the seal so that I may call forth the Divine King.

Agarte: Now is the time, for this country and myself are in need of such power.

Agarte: Concurrently with the awakening of Force Users brought about by my father Ladrass was the havoc wrought by the rampant proliferation of Viruses...My country is steadily proceeding down the path to destruction.

Tytrees: Path to destruction!? You mean to say that things have really gotten that hairy!?

Agarte:...Therefore, it is imperative that I arrange for preemptive measures before such comes to pass.

Hilda: How do you plan to control the power of the Divine King once it has been restored?

Agarte: With my Force of Moon.

Agarte: The Force of Moon manifests itself solely within members of the royal family. Should it be fused with the power of the Divine King, then Callegea can surely know deliverance.

Agarte: Such is my belief.

Annie: Then the "ebony moon" refers to Her Majesty's Force?

Agarte:...People outside of the royal household are not privy to such knowledge.

Veigue: That's not what I wanted to ask you! Where are the Huma girls who were kidnapped by your orders!? Where is Claire right now!?

Agarte: Ah...so that's what this is about...Claire...I see...so you must be a friend of hers.

Veigue: That's right, her name's Claire. What does she have to do with the

ceremony?

Agarte:...Light...if only the world were devoid of light.

Agarte: This world is...far too lustrous. Darkness and its brethren are nowhere to be found.

Agarte: She is essential if we are to survive in such a dazzling brilliance.

Agarte: Claire shall be...my hope.

Veigue: What are you talking about?

Agarte: Worry not. After the ceremony is completed, she shall be returned to you at once.

Agarte: Regardless of what may come, she shall never change for she is able to close her eyes.

Veigue:...What do you mean!? What do you plan to do with Claire!!

Agarte:.....

Eugene: Your Majesty? Lady Agarte!?

Tytree: Isn't she acting kinda weird?

Agarte: Claire...she shall...be mine...

Mao: What is this!?

All: \*screams\*

Tytree: M, my strength is fading...!!

Veigue: A...Agarte!!

Zilva: Saleh!!

Zilva: Princess, are you all right!?

Zilva: Arrest them!! Do not defile the throne room with their blood!!

Royal Shield Soldier: Yes m'lady!!

Veigue: Here they come!!

<In-Battle Dialogue With Soldiers>

Veigue: Where is Claire!?

<After The Fight>

Veigue: Queen!! Where is Claire!!

Zilva: Such futile resistance...! Seize them!!

Veigue: What the!!

All: \*screams\*

Zilva: You impudent whelps!!

Veigue: Let go of me...let go...

<Flashback>

Marco: From now on, this boy is a part of our family. Be nice to him.

Claire: I'm Claire. Nice to meet you.

Claire:.....? What's your name?

Veigue: I, I'm Veigue...

Claire: Nice meeting you!

<Inside Of The Cell>

Veigue: Claire...!

Zapie: Kiki!!

Veigue: Zapie...this place is...?

Tytree: Let us out!! Let us out of here, you damn jerks!!

Veigue: Tytree!

Tytree: Is that you, Veigue? So you've come to, huh?

Veigue: Where are we? And what about everyone else?

Eugene: This is a prison that was designed to contain Force Users. Anyhow, it appears that we are all unharmed...

Veigue:...How much time has passed since then? Claire is...that's right, the ceremony...if we don't stop the ceremony...!

Eugene: Hack said that when the charm you have lights up, the Divine King will be resurrected.

Eugene: If this is the same Divine King that Her Majesty spoke of, then I would assume that the ceremony will be held when that stone is fully lit, but...

Veigue: It's almost completely full!! We need more time...!!

Tytree: Damn it! They confiscated our weapons and our Force doesn't do crap to these jail cells either!! What the hell are we supposed to do, huh!

Eugene: The doors are fitted with a device which renders our Force useless. We cannot escape from here unless we use a key!

Veigue:.....

Annie: Veigue, please calm yourself!! Veigue!

Hilda: Wait a second, hush. I hear something...

Ginnal: Hah ha ha ha ha ha...

Mao: This voice is...

Yucia:...Hey Ginnal! Think about where you are! Quit laughing so loudly.

Ginnal:.....

Tytree: You guys!

Ginnal: The Dark Key makes its debut!

Mao: The Dark Key!?

Drumb: That's right, yah.

Ginnal: Hn hn hn...feast your eyes upon this.

Annie: Those wouldn't be...for these jail cells...!?

Ginnal: Your fate is within my hands.

Tytree: Did you guys come here to mock us or something!

Ginnal: My little captive blue birds. Spread your wings and fly. Like us, The Dark Wings!!

Yucia: Ginnal, that's the name that we started out with.

Ginnal:.....It matters not! Henceforth, we shall forever go by the name The Dark Wings!

Yucia: I thought I told you to pipe down!

Veigue: This is...our...how come you're doing this?

Ginnal: I said this once before in the Climbers' Cavern. That I'd return the favor.

Veigue: You guys...

Ginnal: M, make no mistake. We are only freeing you. Strange as it may seem, we are members of The Royal Shield. We do have our loyalty to consider.

Ginnal: Whether or not everyone is able to escape rests on your shoulders.

Veigue: Yeah...got it.

Ginnal: The ceremony will begin before long...make haste.

Veigue: ! ! !

NOTICE:

You received the Prison Keys.

Ginnal: We have repaid our debt. We shall meet again somewhere if you make it through this.

Tytree: M...man, that was pretty damn cool.

Mao: I think that I'm really starting to like them!

Eugene: You can celebrate later. Hurry up and release the locks.

Veigue: What's this piece of paper...? It has "Oft-referenced Operation Memo" written on it.

NOTICE:

You received Ginnal's Memo.

Eugene:...I see, so that's it. For now, let me and Tytree out of here.

Veigue: Got it.

~~~~~

Skit #339 [SKI339]

「解放」 Liberation

Veigue: In any case, let's release Eugene and Tytree using this key.

Skit #340 [SKI340]

「まずは二人を. . .」 Start With Those Two...

Veigue: First of all, I need to let Eugene and Tytree out of their cells...

~~~~~  
<After Releasing Eugene And Tytree>

Eugene: That memo describes how to disarm the mechanism which nullifies our Force.

Veigue: It looks like the colors written on this memo match the colors of the spheres.

Tytree:...So you're saying that if we arrange the spheres according to this memo, then we can make that light disappear?

Veigue: Right...let's give it a try.

-----  
Skit #341 [SKI341]  
-----

「ギンナル・メモ」 Ginnal's Memo

Veigue: If we follow the memo, we should be able to deactivate the device...

-----  
Skit #342 [SKI342]  
-----

「仕掛を解け」 Disarm The Device

Veigue: We have to hurry and free Mao and the others by turning off the mechanism...

~~~~~  
Solution to the puzzle (from left to right):
blue, yellow, red, orange, grey

<After Solving The Puzzle>

Veigue: Now everyone's been released.

???: Commander!!

Eugene: If you're calling me Commander, then that means...are you a part of The Royal Shield?

???: Yes, I am Nattsu. I disobeyed my orders since I didn't agree with Lord Saleh and Lord Tohma's methods, so they threw me in here. I only did what I felt was right.

Nattsu: There are others who were also imprisoned on the pretext that they were resisting orders when The Royal Shield began to gather up Huma girls. Please, let us out...

???: Whew, I'm saved. Thanks a lot.

???: Thank goodness...I thought that I'd never be able to go home again. Thank

you.

Nattsu: Thank you so very much.

Veigue: Let's get back to Callegea Castle. Hurry!

NOTE: If you talk to these guys afterwards, you find out that the other two guys are Igol and Mauro. You bump into them again down the road, so I figured that you should at least know their names.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #343 [SKI343]  
-----

【残された時間】 The Time Left Remaining

Eugene: There's not much time left until the ceremony. Let's hurry back to Balka.

-----  
Skit #344 [SKI344]  
-----

【不審の儀式】 Ambiguous Ceremony

Veigue: The ceremony...what exactly is the Queen trying to accomplish...

Mao: If I remember correctly, the story is that this is a crowning ceremony...

Tytree: From the way the Queen was talking, it doesn't sound like that is the only reason though.

Tytree: Whatever the case, she's probably up to no good, right? We have to take Claire back before the ceremony begins!

Mao: Yeah, you're right!

Veigue: Claire...please be safe...

-----  
Skit #345 [SKI345]  
-----

【捕えられた人々】 The Captured People

Tytree: Boy, rescuing someone sure does give you a warm, fuzzy feeling inside.

Mao: Even so, it's sad that they were thrown in prison simply because they were opposed to the way that Saleh and Tohma did things.

Eugene: So that means that they couldn't speak freely...I wonder if that reflects Her Majesty's point of view...

Tytree: Well, at any rate, she's letting Saleh and Tohma get away with it. Talk about reckless...

-----  
Skit #346 [SKI346]  
-----

【急行! カレギア城】 Expedited Travel To Callegea Castle!

Eugene: We must save Claire before the ceremony begins...let's head towards Callegea Castle!

Tytree: Right. I don't know what the Queen is up to, but I just know that it's going to amount to nothing!

<Once You Re-Enter Callegea Castle>

-----  
Skit #347 [SKI347]  
-----

【クレアの居場所】 Claire's Whereabouts

Annie: We don't have much time until the ceremony. We must hurry and find out which room Claire is in...

-----  
Skit #348 [SKI348]  
-----

「探すんだ！」 Search!

Tytree: Let's search for Claire and the other girls.

~~~~~  
<In One Of The Hallways>

Guardsmen: Don't dawdle around.

Woman: Y, yes...

Guardsmen: W, what the, who are you people? How the hell did you get in here!!

Veigue: We came to retrieve the girls who were taken away by The Royal Shield!

Guardsmen: You cursed ruffians...!! I won't allow you to roam about the palace as you please!

<After The Fight>

Woman: You people are...

Annie: We have come for the people who were kidnapped by The Royal Shield. Where would everybody else be?

Woman: You came to save us, didn't you!? Oh...thank you so much...everyone is being kept in this room!

<Inside Of The Room>

Veigue: Is Claire here!?

Annie: Please relax. We're here to rescue all of you.

Mao: Hey everybody, do you happen to know anything about a person named Claire?

Veigue:...Where is she!

Woman: Um...I don't know Claire, but...I heard the guardsmen say that there were also some girls in the other rooms. She's sure to be on this floor somewhere...

Veigue: Let's go.

Eugene: You ladies get out of here while you have the chance.

<Back In The Hallway>

Nattsu: Please wait, it's me, Nattsu! I'm the person you saved back at the prison. I wanted to assist the Commander, so I came here.

Eugene:...Good, in that case, I would like you to guide the young girls in this room outside of the castle. There is a hidden stairwell in a guest room on the first floor. You can escape through an underground tunnel from there.

Eugene: There are soldiers on the lookout throughout the interior of the castle. Proceed with caution.

Nattsu: Affirmative!!

Tytree:...Hey Eugene. Did you actually commit a crime that would warrant being chased by the military?

Eugene:...Now is not the time to be discussing that.

Annie:.....

Hilda: This isn't the time to be idling, you know.

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #349 [SKI349]  
-----

「城内の見張り」 The Castle Watch

Veigue: The guards inside of the castle are keeping a closer watch than they were before...

Mao: We might know some of them too, so I'd prefer to skip a fight if we can...

Eugene: Let's try to search for hallways with as few soldiers as possible.

Tytree: What are you going to do when it's unavoidable?

Eugene: If that happens...then we have no choice but to take up arms...

~~~~~  

<In The Next Room>

Veigue: Where is Claire?

Hilda: It doesn't look like she's in here.

Mao: It's alright, Veigue. Claire has to be in another room. Hurry and let's go!

Natsu: Everyone, please come with us.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #350 [SKI350]  
-----

「クレアはどこかの部屋に」 Claire's In A Room Somewhere

Veigue: Somewhere...Claire's in a different guest room somewhere...!

Eugene: It is precisely in times like this that you should remain calm. Impatience will cause you to make a fatal error...!

~~~~~  

Skit #351 [SKI351]

「他の部屋だヨ！」 Another Room!

Mao: Claire's in one of these other rooms, I just know it!

~~~~~  
-----  
<In The Third Room>

Veigue: Claire...

Veigue: No...you're not Claire...

Woman: Are you Claire's friend!? She was taken away just now!! Please rescue her...!

Veigue: Where, where did they go!?

Woman: I don't know...Lady Zilva came with her attendants and said "Her Majesty is waiting. The ceremony is about to begin."

Veigue: The ceremony!? Where are we supposed to go!?

Eugene: There's a ritual dais located on the roof!! That is the only place where they could conduct a ceremony.

Natsu: Please leave the rest to me!

Veigue: Let's hurry!!

~~~~~  

Skit #352 [SKI352]

「城の最上階へ！」 To The Highest Level Of The Castle!

Eugene: To the dais on the roof! Every important function related to the royal family is held there!

Skit #353 [SKI353]

「屋上の祭儀場へ急げ」 Hurry To The Dais On The Roof

Annie: The ceremony will start if we don't do something quickly! Let's make haste to the ritual dais on the roof!

~~~~~  
<In The Final Hallway>

Eugene: The stairway up ahead leads to the roof. Let's sprint up to the top.

Saleh: Well now, I've heard that voice somewhere before, haven't I?

Saleh: Hello there, my dear miscreants. I wonder how you managed to break out of the prison?

Veigue: Saleh!! Tohma!!

Tohma: Oh ho! Hilda, so now you're with them, are you. You would join forces with traitors out of spite for The Royal Shield just because you were tossed aside?

Tohma: How fortunate for you that there are nutcases out there who would pick up a broken impurity such as yourself.

Hilda: Silence, Tohma!!

Veigue: We don't have time to deal with you two!!

Saleh: The modest dream of our Princess is on the verge of becoming a reality. I simply cannot let you interfere.

Veigue: To hell with her dreams!! Move away from there!!

Tohma: Do you expect us to move out of the way?

Veigue: Then get your asses over here!!

<In-Battle Dialogue With Saleh And Tohma>

Forever to be immortalized by the Dramatic Peach Pie DVD. ^^

Veigue: Saleh! Give Claire back!

Saleh:

Claire, Claire, Claire, Claire! You sound like an idiot!

Veigue: Damn you to hell!!

Saleh: Hee hee hee...what fun!

<After The Fight>

Tohma: Guh...how could someone like me...impossible...!

Eugene: This is the end of the line!! Saleh, Tohma!

Saleh:...So even ants like you can grow stronger with time...but I'm not finished with you yet...

Veigue: Move!! Don't get in our way!!

Saleh: That glare of yours is priceless, Veigue. Heh heh...makes me want to puke!

Veigue: Saleh!

Saleh: Ah yes, that's it...more...entertain me some more, Veigue. I want to see your face full of anguish next...

Veigue: You bastard...uoooooh!!

Saleh: The hell!?

Saleh & Tohma: Uwaaahh...

Saleh: Ugh, what kind of joke is this...? I was actually...by a pissant like him...

Tytree: Someone like you who takes pleasure in trampling on the hearts of others will never ever understand! The human heart...the feelings that people have are stronger than anything else!! Remember that!!

Veigue: Let's go.

Saleh: Ha...ah ha ha...the human heart, you say? You mean that I lost...to something so ridiculous...I won't have it...I won't have it, you hear!!

<At The Ritual Dais>

Agarte: O moon that illuminates the vast land of Callegea. O soul of the king who slumbers within the earth. That time is upon us.

Claire:.....!!

Agarte: I present my body for thine rebirth. May light befriend blood in the scarlet moon in which you dwell so that your power shall be known once more!!

~~~~~

Skit #354 [SKI354]

「トーマについて」 About Tohma

Veigue: Why is that Tohma guy always with Saleh?

Hilda: To be honest, I'm not really sure.

Hilda: I've heard that Tohma arbitrarily decided to keep Saleh under observation, but...

Mao: People also say that their Force is incredibly powerful when the two of them combine their strength.

Hilda: At the very least, one could say that he certainly enjoys Saleh's company.

Skit #355 [SKI355]

「サレについて」 About Saleh

Mao: I don't really understand what goes on in Saleh's mind...

Eugene:...For some reason, he's always been amused by the misfortune of others.

Mao:...I feel sorry for him in a way. He doesn't even realize that there are so many other ways to have fun.

Tytree: You'd better not be sympathizing with a creep like him! I absolutely hate people who've strayed off the beaten path like that!

~~~~~

<At The Ritual Dais>

Agarte:...If I should become one other than myself...then he shall pay me heed...

Agarte:...I shall be reborn...alongside the power of the Divine King...

<Back In The Staircase>

Tytree: What's that light!!

Veigue: Claire!!

Waltu: I won't allow you to proceed any further.

Militsa:.....

Mao: Waltu!!

Hilda: Militza!!  
Tytree: Now's your chance, Veigue!!  
Annie: Please, hurry and save Claire!!  
Veigue: Uoooooh!!

<And Back At The Ritual Dais Again>

Agarte:.....  
Zilva:...Princess!!  
Agarte:...Have no fear, Zilva.  
Agarte: How magnificent...the light is bathing my body and becoming one with my blood...this sensation feels as if I am being converted into light itself...  
Agarte: The energy is...enveloping my entire being...my moon is at its fullest...  
Agarte: The ceremony has come to fruition...the power of the Divine King has been awakened here this day...  
Agarte:...Claire, come this way.  
Veigue: Claire...Claire!!  
Zilva: Restrain that man!  
Veigue: Move!!  
Zilva: I won't allow you to intervene!! I cannot surrender that girl to you at this time!  
Veigue: Claire is...why does Claire have to suffer like this!!  
Veigue: Get away from Claire!!  
Agarte: Cease such actions. No advance can ever hope to faze me in my current state.  
Agarte: For you see, the power that I wield is...the power that I have acquired from the Divine King...  
Veigue: Stop it!!  
Veigue: Gwaaaah!!  
Zilva: You fool...you need only watch and remain silent!  
Eugene: Your Majesty...! What are you, what are you doing...  
Agarte: At long last, the time has come for my wish to be granted...at length, these feelings shall be...  
Veigue: Claire!!  
Agarte: Kyah...!! W, what art thou...what is happening...Zilva!!  
Zilva:...T, that is...!!  
Mao:...Her Force is going out of control!!  
Eugene: Your Majesty!! Lady Agarte!  
?????:...I am known as...the Sacred Beast King, Geyorkias.  
Veigue: The Sacred Beast King...Geyorkias!?

<After The CG Scene>

Zilva: This is...The Divine King...!  
Tytree: You mean he's not human!! No one said anything about that!!  
Geyorkias: My Second Advent shall be upon this place, so that the foul traces of the wicked may be effaced from this land.  
Veigue: What!?  
Hilda: Watch out!!  
Mao: That was too close for comfort!!  
Veigue: Claire!!  
Geyorkias: At present, I shall consummate my charge.  
Mao: Your mission!? What do you mean by that!?  
Geyorkias: My calling is to deliver peace unto the earth, namely through the eradication of Humas.  
Eugene: The extermination of Humas!? For what purpose!?  
Geyorkias: All is for the sake of this world. I shall not endure any interference. Now perish.

Mao & Tytree: Uwah!!

Veigue: I'm going to protect Claire!! I WILL protect her this time, no matter what happens!!

Tytree: I don't know what the heck a Sacred Beast King is, but like hell I'm gonna just stand around and let it waste me!!

Veigue: Here we go!!

<After The Fight>

Geyorkias: Gwaaaaah...

Agarte:...Aaaaaaahh...

Geyorkias: Gwaaaaahhh...!!

Mao:...Geyorkias' power and the Force of Moon are repelling each other...

Hilda: I knew it...is it even possible for a human to govern that type of power...?

Milhaust: Your Highness...!

Milhaust: What in heavens name...how did this...come to be...

Zilva: Why, why has it come to this...!?

Milhaust: Your Highness!!

Veigue: Claaaaaaaire!!

Party: Veigue!!

Mao: Veigue!!

Veigue:.....

Mao: Thank goodness...thank goodness she's safe, Veigue...

Veigue:...Yeah.

Eugene:.....

Eugene:...What about Her Majesty?

Milhaust:.....

Eugene: Gnh.....

Milhaust:.....

Veigue:.....

Zilva:...What should we do...from now on...I...

<In Sulz>

Claire: Uh unh...

Veigue:...Claire...? Are you awake?

Claire:...W, who's there...?

Veigue:...It's me, Veigue.

Claire:...Where...am I...?

Veigue: At home...we've come back to Sulz.

Claire: Home...? Sulz...?

Veigue: Do you remember? About the ceremony at Callegea Castle...

Veigue: The ceremony was a failure...it's all over. Eugene carried you here while you were sleeping.

Veigue: Everyone...my companions...they were all worried about you...

Veigue: What's wrong, Claire?

Zapie: Ki...

Veigue: Zapie...?

Veigue: Claire...! Are you all right? Don't push yourself, okay.

Marco: What's the matter, Veigue? Did you need something for Claire...

Marco:...Claire...!

Rakiya: Claire...you've finally come to, haven't you...

Marco: That's great...thank you, Veigue...

Veigue: It looks like she's still a little disoriented...

Rakiya: But thank goodness...I'm so relieved...

Marco: How do you feel? Claire...

Claire:.....

Marco:.....? What's the matter, Claire? Would you like something cold to drink?

Claire:.....

Veigue:...Uncle, I'll go fetch some water.

Marco: Oh...that'd be great.

<Upstairs>

Steve: Ah, Veigue...thank god you're home...could you come with me for a second?

Veigue: Did you need me for something...?

Steve: Aunt Popura really adores you, doesn't she? If you talk to her...

Steve: In any case, please come to the assembly hall! It's really urgent!

Veigue:...Aunt Popura...? What's going on...?

~~~~~

Skit #356 [SKI356]

「ポプラおばさん. . . ?」 Aunt Popura...?

Veigue: The assembly hall...? What's going on with Aunt Popura?

Skit #357 [SKI357]

「気になる. . . 」 Something's Bothering Me...

Veigue: Claire's finally come back and yet...Aunt Popura, huh...Zapie's strange behavior is bothering me too...

Skit #358 [SKI358]

「気になる集会所」 Assembly Hall On The Mind

NOTE: This is almost a carbon copy of Skit #6...the only difference is the ellipsis.

Veigue: Let's go check out the assembly hall...

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Assembly Hall>

Veigue: What happened!?

Steve: Aunt Popura is hanging out around the entrance and won't let anyone go inside!!

Popura: The assembly hall was originally constructed by us Gajumas!

Popura: Good-for-nothing Humas like you have no right to use it!!

Veigue: Aunt Popura!! Why are you bringing this up all of a sudden?

Popura: This isn't "all of a sudden"!! I've always felt this way. You Humas are making fools out of us Gajumas, aren't you!!

Popura: You people only take on the nice and easy jobs, and then make us do all of the hard, dirty work!!

Man:...She has a point...now that I think about it, she's exactly right. Don't you think that's somewhat unfair?

Popura: That's right! We Gajumas would be better off creating a village just for ourselves!

Woman: What'd you say? Do you seriously think that you can build a village without Humas when you can't even count money correctly?

Man: What was that? If we Gajumas weren't around, you people wouldn't even be able to repair one lousy house by yourselves!

Man: We can do manual labor or whatever even without having to rely on some Gajumas!

Man: Oh really! If that's the case, then why don't you go ahead and show me some of that so-called strength of yours!!

Veigue: Calm down!! Quit bickering!!

Veigue: Auntie...what exactly are you...

Veigue: Cut it out...please stop, Auntie...!

Popura: What a nuisance!! You Humas...we'd be better off without you!!

Steve: Veigue!

Man: Popura...don't you think you're overdoing things a bit...

Veigue: A, auntie...w, why...!?

Annie: Veigue...!!

Veigue:...Auntie...!

Zapie: Kiki!!

Veigue: Annie...!? What are you doing here...?

Annie:.....

<Back In Veigue's House>

Veigue:...You saved me back there. Thanks, Annie.

Annie:.....

Marco: But still...why would Aunt Popura do something like that...

Veigue: I do not know...

Annie:...This isn't the only town that is like this. I...witnessed a number of similar happenings on my way over here.

Annie:...Something is amiss with that Gajuma as well...

Veigue: That Gajuma? You mean that...even Eugene is acting like Aunt Popura?

Annie:...I am not sure. But I was told that he calls out for you and the others in an incoherent manner...

Veigue:...So he asks for Tytree and Hilda?

Annie: Yes...in any case, he does nothing but repeatedly request that everyone be gathered...

Veigue: Did you...come all the way out here for Eugene's sake...?

Annie: N, no, that's not it!! I'm doing this as a favor for Mao! Mao said that he wanted to stay near that person, so that's why I...

Veigue:.....

Annie: Veigue, would you please accompany me?

Veigue: But...I...

Annie:...It's Claire...isn't it...

Marco: How is Claire?

Rakiya: She fell asleep again.

Marco: I see...

Marco: There's no need to worry about Claire. Go with Annie. For the sake of the companion who fought by your side so that you could save Claire.

Rakiya: Go to him, Veigue. I don't fully understand the circumstances, but this is something that is very important to you, isn't it?

Rakiya: I'm certain that Claire would feel horrible if she found out that you turned down something like this because of her.

Veigue:...Auntie, Uncle...thank you...

Veigue:.....

Veigue: Let's go, Annie.

Annie: Yes!!

NOTICE:

Annie has joined your party.

~~~~~  

Skit #359 [SKI359]

【再出立】 In And Right Back Out

Annie: Veigue, have you finished making preparations before we head out?

Skit #360 [SKI360]

【どうなっているんだ】 What's Going On?

Veigue: Annie, you said that you saw some similar incidents while you were coming over here, right?

Annie: Yes...when I was trying to catch a boat, the Gajuma captain said that Huma customers were not allowed on the ship...

Annie: I somehow managed to get on a different boat, but...

Annie: On the boat, the Humas and Gajumas argued with each other every time the opportunity presented itself.

Veigue: What's going on between the Humas and the Gajumas...?

Skit #361 [SKI361]

【ユージーンは今...】 Right Now, Eugene Is...

Veigue: How is Eugene doing?

Annie: He seemed like he was in a lot of pain...

Annie: He would sometimes scream out loud as if he were having some sort of nightmare...

Veigue:...Why did Eugene call for myself and the others...

Annie:...It's not like I would know...what that person is thinking...

Veigue:.....

Skit #362 [SKI362]

【泥沼】 A Mess

Annie: Veigue, Sulz is quite a bit colder than I had expected.

Veigue: Is it...? Is this your first time coming to this area?

Annie: Yes. Living here must be rather uneventful seeing as there is not too much to do...

Veigue:...Uneventful...

Annie: Ah, I mean...I didn't mean to imply that this is a backwater village or anything like that...

Veigue: No, you're right...this place is definitely rural...

Skit #363 [SKI363]

【今度は二人で】 This Time, The Two Of Us

Annie: If you're ready, then let's depart. That person is...no, Mao is waiting for us.

~~~~~  
<As You Attempt To Leave The Village>

Veigue: Where is Eugene right now?

Annie: He's confined himself to the Mesechina Cavern, which is located on the outskirts of the capital city, Balka. He said that he didn't want to

cause any trouble for anyone should something happen.

Annie: Let's hurry, Veigue. It ended up taking longer than I had anticipated for me to get here, so it may be better if just the two of us go...

Veigue: No, we should...let's go get Tytree. We'll never hear the end of it if we don't. And besides...we can depend on him.

Annie: Yes.

~~~~~  

Skit #364 [SKI364]

「ペトナジャンカへ」 To Petnadjanka

Annie: We're going to Petnadjanka, correct? I wonder what Tytree is doing...

<On The World Map>

Skit #365 [SKI365]

「いつか通った道」 The Road Travelled Once Before

Annie: We can follow this road south all the way to Petnadjanka, right?

Veigue: Right. Before, we had to make a big detour since the bridge was destroyed, but now it's been fixed. We should be able to head straight over there.

~~~~~  
<At The Keketto Hostel>

Veigue: At any rate, what in the world is going on with Eugene's body?

Annie: I don't know. Only...I feel as if somehow the mood of the entire world is changing.

Veigue: So the incident with Aunt Popura would be an example of that, huh.

Veigue:...So Mao's with Eugene then.

Annie:...He was extremely worried.

Veigue: I bet that Eugene is like a father figure for someone like Mao who has lost his memory.

Annie: But, I...it's not that I dislike Mao, but...the fact that he is able to be friends with that person is just...

Veigue: Is that because Eugene killed your father?

Veigue: So that's how it is...however, I don't believe that Eugene would take the life of an innocent person.

Veigue: I think that Mao feels the same way. And deep down, you do too...

Annie: That's not true! I...

Veigue: Then why did you come all the way to get me on Eugene's account?

Annie: That's because Mao has a predicament on his hands...I...I simply cannot place my trust in some Gajuma.

Veigue: Not "Eugene," but a "Gajuma," huh...

Annie:...I...am I mistaken?

Veigue:...Hard to say.

Annie: But Veigue, I thought you shared the viewpoint that Humas and Gajumas were both people, don't you?

Veigue: Up until recently, I never really paid much attention to race.

Veigue: We encountered the issue of race a number of times while we were travelling together. But I didn't think that it was such a big deal.

Annie: Do you still feel that way even after witnessing the disturbance caused by that Gajuma woman just now?

Veigue:.....



Veigue: Tell me something, Annie. After you become a doctor, what are you going to do if a Gajuma patient comes to see you?

Annie: Well, that's...please don't answer my question with a question...

Veigue: That's Eugene's favorite phrase.

Annie:...Veigue, you jerk...

~~~~~  

Skit #366 [SKI366]

「きっと、あの人も」 Surely, That Person As Well

Veigue: I never thought that I'd see Aunt Popura act like that...

Annie: I'm sure that the Gajumas, they...they all feel that way...

Annie: That must have been how that person felt when he murdered my father...!

Veigue: Stop it, Annie...everyone has different sides to them, both good and bad...am I wrong?

Annie:.....

Skit #367 [SKI367]

「あいつを呼びに」 Picking Him Up

Annie: Our next destination is Petnadjanka, correct?

~~~~~  
<As You're Leaving The Hostel>

Zapie: Kiki!!

Veigue: Looks like somebody's coming.

Veigue: Claire!? Why are you here?

Claire: I, I was simply...

Veigue: Where are you going?

Carriage Driver: She asked me to take her to Balka, so I was taking her to Minal.

Veigue: Balka? Why?

Claire: T, that would be...

Annie: Could it be that you wanted to go with Veigue, and so you...?

Claire: You two are also on your way to Balka?

Annie: Yes. Weren't you headed towards Balka because you were aware of that?

Claire: Y, yes...of course...

Veigue: Claire...go back right now.

Claire: I, I cannot do that...

Veigue: Claire...

Annie: Claire has come this far so that she could be with you, Veigue. Please take her feelings into consideration.

Veigue: But...

Claire:...I will be fine. I assure you that I won't become a burden, so please take me with you.

Veigue:...Okay. But make sure that you don't leave my side.

Claire: Y, yes...

Zapie: Ki...kii...

Veigue: What's wrong, Zapie?

Zapie: Kiki!!

Annie: I wonder if something happened?

Veigue: Let's go straight to Petnadjanka.

NOTICE:

Claire will accompany your party as a guest.

~~~~~  

Skit #368 [SKI368]

「あんまり. . .」 Not Much To Talk About...

Annie: I wonder if Tytree is doing well?

Tytree: Who knows...

Annie:...Oh, this is our first time travelling with you, isn't it Claire?

Claire: Ah, y, yes, that's correct...

Annie:.....

Annie:...It's difficult to keep a conversation going...with just the three of us, isn't it...

Skit #369 [SKI369]

「ザピィはどうして. . . ?」 Why Is Zapie...?

Veigue: Claire...about Zapie...what do you think is bothering him?

Claire: Eh? Z, Zapie...you say?

Veigue: Even though he's attached to you the most, you see how he refuses to leave my side?

Claire:...T, that would be because we haven't seen each other for quite some time...wouldn't it...?

Veigue:...Maybe you're right. I guess I'll leave it at that for now...

Skit #370 [SKI370]

「三人で」 The Three Of Us

Veigue: Let's go pick up Tytree.

Annie: Yes, let's hurry to Petnadjanka.

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Factory>

Tytree: Veigue, Annie, and even Claire! What are the three of you doing here?

Tytree: Oh wait, I know...you had a craving for my wonderful cooking, didn't you!

Tytree: Zapie!! So you're here too!! Ha ha ha ha ha...how have you been?

Zapie: Kiki!

Selena: Claire...it's been a while, hasn't it. Are you feeling better already?

Selena: Oh my, is something the matter?

Claire:...N, not at all...it certainly has been a long time...

Selena: Yes, it has. The air about you seems to have changed a little.

Tytree: Well, a lot of things happened after the two of you were separated.

Tytree: But anyway, what's up? You didn't seriously come here to chow down on my cooking, did you?

Veigue: Eugene is calling for all of us. It seems that something has happened to his body. I'd like you to come with us.

Tytree: Alrighty then, let's head out!

Annie: Just a moment, Tytree, are you sure about coming to a decision so quickly?

Tytree: This isn't something to sneeze at, you know? When a friend is in need, there's no such thing as having second thoughts.

Tytree: Sis, I hate to do this, but...

Selena: I know, it's about the factory, right?

Selena: I'll inform the factory manager that you'll be taking another short leave of absence in your stead. Take care and have a safe trip.

Selena: Veigue, Annie...please look after my younger brother.

Selena: And Claire, do be careful...

Claire: T, thank you very much...

Tytree: So, are we off to get Hilda next?

Annie: No. We don't know where she is at the moment...

Tytree: I see...what should we do?

Veigue: For now, why don't the four of us head over to Balka where Eugene and Mao are.

NOTICE:

Tytree has joined your party.

~~~~~  

Skit #371 [SKI371]

「ユージーンのところへ」 Go To Where Eugene Is

Veigue: Eugene is in the Mesechina Cavern where we saved Hack before, right?

Annie: That's correct. In that cavern.

Skit #372 [SKI372]

「故郷は遠きにありて...」 Being Far Away From Home...

Tytree: Claire, how was it being back in Sulz after so long?

Claire: Eh? Huh? I, I...

Tytree: I went here and there on a previous journey but I'm telling you, nothing beats the place where you were born and raised!

Claire: Y, yes...h, how true...after all, one's hometown is...

Skit #373 [SKI373]

「行方不明の女王」 The Missing Queen

Tytree: Say, do you think that Queen Agarte is dead?

Veigue: During that explosion...the best that I could do was rescue Claire, but...

Veigue: There was a tremendous power welled up inside of that light...I somehow doubt that she made it through in one piece...

Annie: But the kingdom hasn't issued any sort of announcement regarding that ceremony or the Queen's disappearance...

Tytree: You have a point. No matter which town you look at, everybody is going about their daily lives without too much of a fuss.

Veigue:...Where do you suppose the Queen would be right now if she were still alive...

Claire:.....

Skit #374 [SKI374]

「許されざる者」 The Unforgiven

Tytree: Man, the nerve of that Queen...I just can't forgive her for kidnapping

you and the others!

Claire: T, there was simply no choice in that matter...Her Ladyship was concerned about the well-being of this country...

Tytree: What's with you, Claire? Why are you sticking up for the Queen and all?

Tytree: You're the one who has to live with all of those painful memories from when you were abducted, right?

Claire:...Yes, t, that is true, but...

Skit #375 [SKI375]

「漂泊のヒルダ」 Hilda The Wanderer

Tytree: What happened to Hilda?

Annie: She said that she was going to search for a way to obtain the body of a pure person and set off on a journey.

Veigue: I wonder where she is right about now...

Tytree:...Or better yet, is it even possible for someone to just switch bodies like that?

Veigue:...I'm not too sure about that.

Claire:.....

Skit #376 [SKI376]

「メセチナ洞窟へ急げ」 Hurry To Mesechina Cavern

Annie: Veigue, Tytree, let's hurry. Mao is waiting for us at Mesechina Cavern.

Tytree: You mean Eugene moreso than Mao, don't you?

Annie:.....

~~~~~  
<Inside Mesechina Cavern>

Zapie: Kiki!!

Mao: Zapie!!...Then that means...Veigue!! Tytree! And even Claire!

Mao: Ah...I'm so glad! You guys came to my rescue...Annie, thank you so much! But I'm already at my wit's end...

Tytree: What's going on with Eugene's body?

Mao: Anyway, come this way...I've tried everything but nothing seems to work...hurry...!

NOTICE:

Mao has joined your party.

~~~~~  

Skit #377 [SKI377]

「早く早く！」 Hurry Hurry!

Mao: Hurry Veigue! Eugene is in the back of the cavern!!

Veigue: Got it. Let's get moving.

Skit #378 [SKI378]

「洞窟の奥だヨ！」 The Back Of The Cavern!

Mao: Veigue, hurry up! Eugene is towards the rear of the cave!

~~~~~  
<In The Rear Of The Cavern>

Mao: Eugene!! Veigue and Tytree have come to see you!! Now please, come out!

Eugene: I can't!! Don't open it!!

Mao: Eugene...

Tytree: What's wrong? Why are you in a place like this...?

Eugene:...Veigue, Tytree...kill me this instant!

Mao: Hang on a second, Eugene! Is that the reason why you told me to go get Veigue and the others!?

Eugene: That's right...hurry, there's no time to waste...kill me...please... exact revenge for Annie...

Tytree: You gotta be kidding me!! As if I'd have any reason to take the life of a companion who once fought by my side!!

Eugene: My heart is being consumed by hatred...at this rate, I...I'll end up massacring you Humas...!!

Eugene: I'm at my limit...please put me out of my misery...if you don't act soon, then...I will...kill you...I will slaughter the lot of you!!

Veigue: Calm down, Eugene!!

Eugene: Hold your tongue, you feeble Huma!! Begone! Begone, every last one of you!! Uoooohh!!

Mao: Eugene!!

Annie: Everyone, let's temporarily withdraw!

Veigue: Mao, it's dangerous!

Mao: But...!

Veigue: We need to go outside for now and think about what we should do!

Mao:...I know that, but...

<At The Entrance Of The Cavern>

Mao: I can't bear to watch anymore...I...what am I supposed to do!

Annie: I tried to treat him as well, but nothing proved to be effective...

Tytree: Perhaps he's right...maybe it's like Eugene says...and we have no choice but to actually kill him, you know...?

Mao: No, you can't do that! Killing Eugene is completely out of the question!!

Annie:...I'm not certain about this, but...I've heard that there is a local medicine made in Razilda on the eastern continent which pacifies the heart.

Annie: It's only hearsay, so I don't know whether it's true or not...

Tytree: Then why don't we go search for that thing!? It's not like we have anything else to go on. Let's stick to our best bet!

Annie: If we're going to the eastern continent, then we'll be taking a boat from Balka Harbor.

Mao: I'm worried about Eugene, so...would it be okay for me to wait here with him?

Veigue: Yes, please stay by his side while we're gone...

Tytree: But is he okay with having you nearby?

Mao: For some reason, he doesn't seem to mind if it's me. I guess it's because we've spent a lot of time together...

Veigue:...Claire, I hate to bother you, but would you please stay here for me? I'd like you to watch over Mao so that he doesn't push himself too hard.

Claire: Eh...ah...y, yes...understood...!

Veigue: Mao, take care of Claire. That way, she won't have to worry about keeping up with us since we're in a rush. Don't let her get too close to where Eugene is...

Mao: Right.

~~~~~  

Skit #379 [SKI379]

「お薬はラジルダに」 The Medicine Is In Razilda

Annie: I was told that a medicine which calms the heart exists in Razilda,
but...as to whether that's true or not...

Tytree: We don't have any other leads, so we'll just have to go and see. We can
take a boat to Razilda from Balka Harbor. Let's book it!

Skit #380 [SKI380]

「ユージーンのために」 For Eugene's Sake

Tytree: At any rate, I still can't believe it...Eugene acting like that...

Annie:...Still...I...that person, he...Gajumas scare me...

Tytree:...Annie...

Veigue: That's not the real Eugene. In any case, let's bring back the
medicine...

Annie:.....

Skit #381 [SKI381]

「マオの不思議」 The Mystery Involving Mao

Veigue: Mao said that Eugene didn't mind when he was around because they were
always together.

Veigue: But Aunt Popura attacked me even though I've lived next to her ever
since I was a small child...

Tytree: Hmm...it was probably because you were away from the village for a
while since you left on a journey, right? That would explain things,
wouldn't it?

Annie: However, she assaulted the other villagers as well...

Tytree: Oh, I see...then that's not it...

Annie: This conversation feels somewhat awkward, doesn't it...

Skit #382 [SKI382]

「ラジルダに行くなら...」 If We're Going To Razilda...

Tytree: We're going to Razilda to pick up that medicine, right? Our first stop
is the port of Balka!

<At Razilda's Harbor>

Skit #383 [SKI383]

「ラジルダと港の関係」 Razilda's Location In Relation To The Harbor

Tytree: We heard this on the boat, but Razilda is apparently to the northeast
of the wharf.

Skit #384 [SKI384]

【港から北東だ】 Northeast From The Port

Annie: Razilda is located slightly inland from the harbor.

~~~~~  
<Back At The Cavern>

Mao: Are you all right, Eugene!? Just a little bit longer, okay!! Veigue and the others are going to bring back some medicine for you, so hang in there!!

Claire:.....

<Upon Entering Razilda>

Tytree: So this is Razilda, huh. The town's kinda low-key, isn't it.

Veigue: You haven't been here before?

Tytree: Nope, not me. What about you, Annie?

Annie: Neither have I...

Veigue: I see...then I guess we'll just have to search for somebody who knows about the medicine.

~~~~~  

Skit #385 [SKI385]

【秘薬はどこにある?】 Where Is The Medicine?

Veigue: Let's search for someone who knows about the medicine.

Skit #386 [SKI386]

【秘薬を知る者】 Someone Who Knows About The Medicine

Tytree: At least one person around here has to know about the medicine, right? Let's take a look.

~~~~~  
<Inside Iga's House (in the southwestern part of the village)>

???: I am Iga, the leader of the Humas of Razilda. What business might you have with me?

Annie: We are searching for a local remedy that is said to be in this area...

Iga: Are you referring to the Pill of Serenity which is made from Belde grass?

Annie: The Pill of Serenity?

Iga: It is a medicine which can soothe even a heart which surges as violently as the Razildan sea in mere moments.

Iga: The formula is something that is passed down only within this region, thus it is highly prized by other lands. From time to time, there are those such as yourselves who come seeking this medicine.

Iga: While I would gladly part with it were it for the sake of a fellow countryman...could you kindly inform me of the reason why you would journey this far to obtain it?

Veigue: We came so that we could quiet the spirit of our companion in Balka...

Iga:...I see, so you travelled all the way from Balka in order to save a dear friend, did you. What an admirable group of young folks you are.

Iga: And so? What kind of condition is your comrade in?

Annie: We are unsure of the cause, but the situation is dire; his hatred

towards others is growing and he acts in an extremely aggressive manner.  
Tytree: Things are getting pretty bad. If we don't have Eugene take this  
medicine soon, he'll start taking out Humas for real!  
Iga: Kill Humas?...Surely you don't mean that the one whom you are attempting  
to save is a Gajuma!?  
Tytree:...Uh...but, I mean...  
Iga: Leave at once!! I have no intention to aid any Gajuma!!  
Tytree: But wait, Eugene's...  
Iga: Need I repeat myself? I shall not hand over the medicine to the likes of  
you.  
Veigue:...Let's leave.

<Outside Iga's House>

Tytree: I'm sorry...if I hadn't blurted out all of that, then we'd...  
Veigue: At least we've confirmed that there is a medicine which can calm the  
heart. Now let's think of a way to acquire it.  
Annie: But how should we go about...

~~~~~  

Skit #387 [SKI387]

【鎮魂錠を求めて】 Look For The Pill Of Serenity

Tytree: The Pill of Serenity, huh...I wonder how we're going to obtain it.
Veigue: There has to be a way somehow. Let's think it over...

Skit #388 [SKI388]

【ローラー作戦】 Operation Door-To-Door

Tytree: Now that it's come to this, let's try hitting up the entire town until
we find a lead!

~~~~~  
<Inside The Inn>

Zapie: Kiikii!  
Veigue: Zapie, what is it?  
Veigue: Hilda!?  
Tytree:...So Hilda, you mean to say that you came here to dig up some stuff on  
Geyorkias then?  
Hilda: Geyorkias, who was called the Divine King...suppose if I were to use  
that power...then even this body of mine...  
Tytree:.....  
Annie:.....  
Veigue:...Find any clues?  
Hilda: I came to Razilda after hearing a rumor about a legend concerning a  
mysterious power, but...it's not like I can find anyone who knows about  
it. I'm ready to call it a day.  
Hilda: So what are you all going to do? You weren't able to obtain the medicine  
that you need to save Eugene, right?  
Tytree:...Wanna try asking him one more time?  
Hilda: You'd just be wasting your time. There is a deep sense of rivalry  
between the Humas and Gajumas in this town.  
Hilda: No Huma will lend a hand for the sake of a Gajuma and of course, vice  
versa.



Tytree: Annie, you wouldn't happen to know how to make this, would you?

Annie: Iga said that it was composed of Belde grass, but I'm not familiar with the formula and...

Hilda: If you're looking for Belde grass, it grows along the Azura Coast up ahead. How about if we just gather the ingredients for now?

Tytree: That sounds great, so let's go!! We'll figure out how to make the medicine right after we find the Belde grass.

Hilda: I'll accompany you since my investigation has come to a standstill. The change in scenery may help me see something in a new light.

Hilda: The Azura Coast is to the south of this village.

NOTICE:

Hilda has joined your party.

~~~~~

Skit #389 [SKI389]

「アズーラ海岸へ」 To The Azura Coast

Hilda: You want some Belde grass, don't you? Exit the town and head south to get to the Azura Coast.

Skit #390 [SKI390]

「対立の街」 The Town Of Conflict

Hilda: In Razilda, the Humas and the Gajumas have their own individual leaders and they are constantly at each other's throats.

Tytree: Really...even though this is a agricultural town?

Hilda: On the surface, at least...

Veigue: Did the conflict start recently?

Hilda: The village has been this way for a long time. It looks like there was some kind of bloody dispute in the past.

Tytree: Gajumas and Humas, huh...how idiotic. It sure would be nice if everyone could just get along.

Annie:.....

Skit #391 [SKI391]

「私が案内するわ」 I'll Guide You

Tytree: Um, which way are we supposed to go again?

Hilda: Azura Coast is to the south of the town. In any case, let's leave Razilda. I'll guide you from there.

~~~~~

<At Azura Coast>

Hilda: Belde grass is supposed to grow around here.

Tytree: Not to say that I don't believe you, but I don't see a single blade of grass in this area, do you?

Veigue: Let's try going down a little further that way.

Veigue: Is that...

Annie: What's the matter, Veigue?

Igol: Oh!? You people are...don't you remember me from the prison? It's me, Igol, one of the people that you let out of the jail. You really saved my

neck back then!

Igol: So what are you doing in a place like this?

Veigue: We came to collect some Belde grass since it is the main ingredient for a medicine, but...

Igol: So you're planning to make a Pill of Serenity, right? If that's the case, then you should go see an old man named Iga in Razilda. He'll gladly hand it over.

Annie:...We've already been to see him once.

Veigue: It seemed like he was going to give it to us before, but...once he learned that we were using it to save a Gajuma, he simply turned us down.

Igol:...I see, so that's what happened. What a real shame.

Igol: Would the Gajuma that you're trying to help happen to be that huge fella that was with you back at the prison, by any chance?

Veigue: Yeah, that's him...

Igol: I see...alright, this is my chance to give a helping hand. I'll see to it that you get the Pill of Serenity.

Tytree: Really?

Igol: Yes, I owe you guys one after all. Wait for me at Razilda's inn. I'll go bring you the Pill of Serenity.

Veigue: That would help us out, but...how do you intend to get it?

Igol: Don't worry about it. Iga's my old man.

Igol: See you later then.

Tytree: We did it!! Helping people sure pays off, doesn't it!!

Veigue: Let's go back to Razilda.

~~~~~

<Back In Razilda>

Skit #392 [SKI392]

「イゴルを待ちながら」 While We Wait For Igol

Tytree: Helping people in need certainly pays off. Let's return to the inn and wait for Igol.

Skit #393 [SKI393]

「宿屋で待とう」 Let's Wait At The Inn

Annie: With this, that person will...

Veigue:...Right. Let's wait for Igol at the inn.

~~~~~

<Inside The Inn>

Igol: Hey, sorry to keep you waiting. My old man is really on edge, so it took a bit longer than I thought.

NOTICE:

You received the Pill of Serenity.

Veigue: We appreciate it.

Igol: Let me ask you one thing. That fella didn't hate Humas before, did he?

Veigue: Right, Eugene is not that kind of man...

Igol: I see...I guess that makes sense seeing as he's a friend of yours...

Igol: It's just that I've heard similar stories from other villages.

Igol: There are stories of Humas and Gajumas who had gotten along fine up until now who have started to drift apart and openly show hostility towards each other.

Igol: With Force Users like you and the unusual incidence of Viruses...what's going on with this country...

Igol: Oh, sorry...I didn't mean to make it sound like Force Users are strange or anything like that. In any case, you guys better get going.

Igol: Well, see you sometime. Say hello to the big fella for me.

Veigue: We should leave as well.

-----  
Skit #394 [SKI394]  
-----

「叱られちまうぜ！」 We'll Get Chewed Out, You Know!

Tytree: Let's return to where Eugene is. We'll get chewed out by Mao if we fart around, you know!

-----  
Skit #395 [SKI395]  
-----

「似たものどうし・1」 Two Of A Kind Part 1

Hilda: Veigue, you're looking rather unsociable as usual...

Veigue: And you as well...

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #396 [SKI396]  
-----

「憎悪が満ちている」 The Animosity Is Growing

Veigue: Are people in other towns being driven by hatred like they are in Razilda?

Hilda: Yes...I was attacked by some Force Users who were like that. I took care of them though.

Annie: Same with me. A fight broke out on the ship and I had to put an end to it.

Tytree: Now that you mention it, lately things have gotten sort of unfriendly in Petnadjanka too.

Veigue:...And then, there's that disturbance in Sulz as well...huh...

-----  
Skit #397 [SKI397]  
-----

「義理と人情」 Social Obligation And Sympathy

Tytree: Igol's a nice guy...fulfilling his social obligation and everything...

Annie: If we hadn't met Igol, then we'd probably still be at a loss in regards to the medicine.

Tytree: There aren't too many people like him in a rough world like this where duty and kindness are almost a memory...

Annie: Tytree, it seems that you take a liking to that sort of thing.

Tytree: You got that right! People who lack social responsibility and sympathy don't deserve to be called people!

-----  
Skit #398 [SKI398]

-----  
「鎮魂錠について」 About The Pill Of Serenity

Veigue: A medicine which can soothe the heart, the Pill of Serenity, huh...  
Veigue: I wonder if this will calm Eugene down since it sounds like none of the other medicines had any effect...?  
Tytree: Well, this is quack medicine we're talking about here. Shouldn't it be able to cure the angriest of hearts?  
Tytree: If that's true, then that really is some amazing stuff. Right, Hilda?  
Hilda: Yes. How about if you have a little bit as well? That way, we'd have some peace and quiet.

-----  
Skit #399 [SKI399]  
-----

「薬を早く！」 The Medicine, Quickly!

Hilda: Eugene's in trouble, isn't he? Hurry up and let's go to Mesechina Cavern then.

~~~~~  
<In Front Of Callegea Castle>

Callegean Soldier: You there woman, halt.
Callegean Soldier: Hey! You! Stop right there!!
Claire: Are you referring to me? For what reason!?
Callegean Soldier: Why? Isn't it obvious? This area is off limits to unauthorized personnel. Now, be on your way.
Callegean Soldier: That's enough!! If you insist on making your way in, then I'll place you under custody!!
Claire: What insolence! Unhand me at once!!
Milhaust: What is happening here!
Claire: Milhaust...!
Claire: Please gaze upon me, I...
Milhaust: For what purpose have you come here!?!...Leave! Withdraw this instant!! And do not appear before this place ever again!
Claire: Y, you are mistaken!! I am A...
Milhaust: Silence!
Milhaust: The fault lies with Her Majesty concerning that matter...yet even so, I cannot bring myself...to grant the lot of you amnesty...
Milhaust: God be willing, I would personally lay each and every one of you to waste. However, I will not draw my blade for vengeance. This I swear upon my pride as a member of the Callegean army...
Claire:...B, but I am...
Milhaust: Leave this place at once.
Claire: Wait! Milhaust!!
Milhaust: At this time, chaos is spreading throughout the kingdom. Even the most trifling of matters have the potential to become grave. As ones who have been entrusted with the entrance of the castle, I ask that you remain ever vigilant in upholding our defenses.
Callegean Soldiers: Yes sir!
Claire:...Milhaust...

~~~~~  
<At Balka's Harbor>

-----  
Skit #400 [SKI400]

-----  
[待ってろよ、ユージーン] We're Coming, Eugene

Tytree: Alright, all that's left is to head straight for Mesechina Cavern.  
We're coming, Eugene!

-----  
Skit #401 [SKI401]

-----  
[メセチナ洞窟って...] Mesechina Cavern Is...

Hilda: Mesechina Cavern is the place that Hack couldn't escape from before,  
correct?

Annie: Yes. It's the cavern that's on the outskirts of Balka.

~~~~~  
<Inside Mesechina Cavern>

Mao: Veigue!! What took you so long!!

Veigue: Sorry for the wait, Mao.

Mao: Did you get the medicine?

Mao: Hurry, hurry!! Claire's waiting too, you know!

NOTICE:

Mao has joined your party.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #402 [SKI402]

-----  
[早く薬を!!] Hurry, The Medicine!!

Mao: Hurry, hurry! Please give Eugene the medicine! He's waiting in the back!

-----  
Skit #403 [SKI403]

-----  
[ボク、もう...] I Can't Take It Anymore...

Mao: Hurry and have him take the medicine!

Mao: I can't stand to see Eugene like that any longer!

~~~~~  
<In The Rear Of The Cavern>

Mao: Eugene!! Veigue and everybody brought back some medicine for you!! It's
safe to come out now...

Eugene:.....

Mao: Eugene...please...come on out...

Mao: Eugene!!

Eugene:.....

Tytree: Eugene!!

Veigue: Pull yourself together!!

Mao: Eugene, here...if you take this, you can go back to your normal self,
so...

Eugene:.....

Mao: Eugene?

Eugene:...Hate...hate...you Humas...must die!!

Veigue, Mao, & Tytree: Uwaahh!!

Annie: Mao!!

Eugene: Graaahhh!!

Mao: Eugene!!

Hilda: It's no use!! His mind is in disarray!! We have to stop him somehow!!

Veigue: We have no choice but to fight!!

Mao: No, anything but that!!

Hilda: As things stand, you know that we'll end up getting killed by Eugene,
don't you!?

Mao: But!!

Veigue: We just need to knock him out!! Fight, Mao!!

Mao:.....

Eugene: Graaahhh!!

<In-Battle Dialogue During The Fight With Eugene>

Mao: Eugene!! Don't do this anymore! Please, I'm begging you!

Mao: I'll save you...I'll save you, no matter what, so...! Eugene!!

<After The Fight>

Tytree:...That was worse than facing Geyorkias.

Annie: Mao, administer the medicine now while you have a chance.

Eugene: *coughs*

Mao: Eugene, take this...please...it's medicine...that Annie and the others
brought back for you...

Eugene:.....

Mao:...How is it?

Eugene:.....

Eugene:...It's bitter.

Mao: That's not what I meant, did it work?

Eugene:...Yes, probably...

Mao: I'm glad...I'm so glad...Waaahh!!

Eugene:...Mao?

Mao: I don't know what I would have done without you, so...!! That's why I...
I...!!

Eugene: Mao...

Eugene:...I see. So I wasn't the only one who underwent this change after
all...

Veigue: Did you have some idea about what was happening?

Eugene:...Up until now, I had never labeled or felt hatred towards another
based on race. However, my mind was constantly on edge after the
ceremony.

Eugene: I had suspected that it was due to the adrenaline rush from our life
and death struggle with Geyorkias...

Eugene: But...I was wrong...whenever I saw or spoke to a Huma, one sentiment
dominated my thoughts. Humas are detestable...slay them all!!

Eugene: No matter how much thought I gave it, I could not determine the cause
of this sudden change. However...

Mao: Do you remember when Geyorkias came back to life? He said that his mission
then was the eradication of Humas, didn't he?

Eugene: I do not know how that is related to the current hatred towards Humas.

Eugene: But I can say that I began to feel uneasy after the ceremony. There
might be some type of connection to Geyorkias.

Hilda:...Geyorkias indeed. I tried to investigate, but...I give up. There's
hardly any information about him.

Eugene: We also tried to gather intelligence on Geyorkias after that ceremony
since we couldn't get him off our minds.

Mao: We rescued a man named Hack who was studying archaeology in this cavern
earlier, right?

Mao: I remembered him telling us about The Divine King, so we tried giving him a visit.

Mao: Then, he told us that there's some sort of link between this cavern and The Divine King, or in other words, Geyorkias.

Eugene:...Just as we were about to begin our inquiry, I became as you saw before.

Eugene: I then isolated myself in this cavern. Before I ended up killing someone...so that I could wait for someone to come and end my life for me...

Eugene: Because of that, we've made little progress in terms of our investigation.

Hilda: Then let's resume the search without delay.

NOTICE:

Eugene has joined your party.

NOTICE:

Claire will accompany your party as a guest.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #404 [SKI404]  
-----

【聖なる王の洞窟】 The Cavern Of The Divine King

Eugene: There should be some clues somewhere regarding the Divine King. Comb through the interior of the cavern.

-----  
Skit #405 [SKI405]  
-----

「ありがとう」 Thank You

Mao: Eugene, are you really okay?

Eugene: Yes...I'm fine. I had you worried, didn't I, Mao.

Mao: You sure did! Honestly...!

Mao: But since Annie went to get Veigue and the others for me...

Mao: Not to mention that she's the one who told us about the Pill of Serenity too!

Eugene: Annie...thank you...

Annie: I, it was nothing...I didn't do it for your sake, so...

Eugene:.....

-----  
Skit #406 [SKI406]  
-----

【メセチナ洞窟にういて】 About The Mesechina Cavern

Hilda: What was the original purpose of this cavern anyway?

Mao: It's said that Goldba, the king from ancient times, held a ceremony here to declare the founding of this country.

Hilda: Mao, you're surprisingly knowledgeable on the subject, aren't you.

Mao: Ahem!

Eugene: I would imagine so since we heard about that from Hack.

Mao: Now why'd you have to go and say that? You're mean, Eugene!

-----  
Skit #407 [SKI407]  
-----

「アガーテはどこへ」 Where Did Agarte Go

Tytree: At that ceremony...what happened to the Queen?  
Eugene: No remains were found...I would like to think that...she is safely in hiding somewhere, but...  
Tytree: But with that kind of explosion...  
Eugene: Well...even Claire was able to survive unscathed. Surely somewhere...  
Claire:.....

-----  
Skit #408 [SKI408]  
-----

「クレアの外出」 Claire's Outing

Mao: By the way, did you go someplace earlier, Claire?  
Claire: Eh...? Oh, m, me...? Um...  
Veigue: Were you going somewhere?  
Claire: Ah, I, I went outside of the cavern so that I could wait for you and the others to return.  
Veigue:...Claire...it's dangerous, so it'd be better if you didn't wander around by yourself too much.  
Claire:...Y, yes...

-----  
Skit #409 [SKI409]  
-----

「ちゃんとやろうよ!」 Let's Do It Right This Time!

Mao: Let's check this place out more thoroughly, okay? There has to be some hints about Geyorkias somewhere!

~~~~~  
<On The Next Screen>

Mao: Does anyone else hear a rustling sound?
Veigue: Yeah, you're right...
Eugene: There's a draft coming from somewhere. This cavern may lead to another area. Let's look around.

<After You Investigate The Nearby Wall>

Mao: It looks like this is the source of our noise.
Mao: The sound echoes. Maybe there's something in the back? I wonder if it's okay to break down this wall?

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #410 [SKI410]  
-----

「空気を読め」 Read The Air

Eugene: We felt a breeze passing through here earlier, didn't we. Perhaps there is something in that direction...  
Hilda: Let's investigate further.

-----  
Skit #411 [SKI411]  
-----

「スーシュー」 Whoosh



Mao: The wall is making a whooshing sound, right? Wouldn't there be something on the other side then?

<After Knocking Down The Wall>

-----  
Skit #412 [SKI412]  
-----

〔洞窟の中に潜む謎〕 The Mystery Lurking Inside Of The Cavern

Eugene: Let's examine the interior of the cavern more closely. We don't have any other leads.

~~~~~

<In The Hidden Room>

Veigue: This is...!?

Annie: It looks like some sort of battle is depicted on the stone monuments...

Tytree: Mao, is this what you two were searching for?

Mao: Hrm...what do you think, Eugene?

Eugene: Hmm...I had heard that it was a tablet from ancient times, but as to whether this is it or not...Hilda, can you read what is written here?

Hilda:..."The Divine King"...

Hilda: The letters are somewhat illegible, but I'm certain that it has The Divine King written on it...

Eugene: The Divine King...it doesn't go into more detail?

Hilda: Give me a minute.

Hilda: "The Divine King and...of the Saints...conflict...The Divine King...was overcome...the wrath of the King heightened...enmity...strife..."

Hilda: This is the best that I can manage. It's so fragmented that it's rather difficult to understand...

Veigue:...Doesn't it sound like the story that Agarte was telling us about?

Annie:...You have a point, but doesn't it also bring our current situation to mind?

Eugene:...In other words, something to this effect?

Eugene: Once, a holy war took place and The Divine King was bested by the Six Saints. However, only the King's fury remained and it manifested itself within the populace. People came to despise one another and fought amongst themselves.

Eugene: And now, we have defeated Geyorkias who was revived at the ceremony; because of that, his anger is causing people to hate each other.

Tytree: So what are you getting at? Are you saying that we weren't supposed to beat Geyorkias?

Eugene: Settle down, Tytree. At that time, we had no other option but to fight.

Mao: That's right. Even if we knew that conflict would break out, it's much better than being destroyed, right?

Tytree: Yeah, but...

Veigue:...Doesn't the fact that this country still exists mean that at one point, Geyorkias' rage and the people's hostility disappeared for whatever reason?

Hilda: "The power of the Saints...fading impression...the crisis...was no more."

Veigue: The power of the Saints...does the impression refer to Geyorkias' wrath and the hatred of the people?

Hilda: There has to be a great power out there which rivals that of Geyorkias'. If we made use of that power, then shouldn't we be able to get rid of the impression?

Annie: But those Saints that you mentioned...?

Eugene: There may be a clue on the stone tablets. Let's look them over one more

time.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #413 [SKI413]  
-----

「石碑に隠された手がかり」 Clue Hidden In The Stone Tablet

Eugene: Let's investigate the stone monuments more thoroughly. It doesn't matter how unimportant it seems. Right now, we need to collect as much information as we can.

-----  
Skit #414 [SKI414]  
-----

「ラドラスの落日って. . .」 The Dusk Of Ladrass...

Tytrees: Geyorkias' impression, huh...to think that it could possess people...he sure is one vindictive little devil...!

Hilda: Perhaps on The Dusk, King Ladrass was attempting to resurrect Geyorkias, and...

Tytrees:...Wait, what are you getting at! Are you saying that the King was trying to wipe out the Humas!

Hilda:...Is that why Queen Agarte also...?

Eugene: That can't be....They are not the type of people who have those sort of thoughts. That I can say without a doubt...

Tytrees:.....

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #415 [SKI415]  
-----

「気になる石碑」 Monuments On The Mind

Hilda:...Those monuments...I can't stop thinking about them for some reason...

~~~~~  
<After Examining The Stone Tablet On The Right>

Veigue: The crest of Callegea...are those ancient Callegean letters carved around it...?

Hilda: "Two bodies...one heart...banner of fraternity and union...battle side by side...betterment...tranquility..." It looks like that is what is inscribed here.

Veigue: It's talking about Humas and Gajumas, huh.

<After Examining The Stone Tablet On The Left>

DIRECTIONS:

Circle: Check that area

X: End the investigation

L1: Zoom out

R1: Zoom in

Square: Explanation of controls

NOTE: You can investigate anywhere on the tablet, but if you want to progress the storyline, click on the circular design that is slightly to the left of the center.

Veigue: What kind of design...is this...?

Hilda: This mark...where have I...

Veigue: Mark...?

Hilda: A mark very similar to this one...I have a feeling that I've seen it on an emblem or something like that...yes...in Razilda.

Annie: As I recall, you heard a story about a mysterious power and that's why you went to Razilda, right Hilda?

Eugene: There might be some type of clue in Razilda then.

Veigue: Let's go and try to check things out.

Claire:.....

Mao: Huh, aren't you coming with us, Claire?

Claire: Eh? M, me...? Is it...okay for me...to go with you?

Mao: What are you saying, of course it is! I mean, you've been a part of the group all this time. Right, everyone?

Claire:...Part of the group...

Veigue: Claire...let's go together. I can't very well ask you to go home now, right?

Claire:...Y, yes...

Veigue:...Let's head towards Razilda.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #416 [SKI416]

-----

「ラジルダへ行こうぜ」 Let's Go To Razilda

Tytree: Let's go to Razilda on the double!

-----

Skit #417 [SKI417]

-----

「行けばわかると思う」 I Think I'll Know When We Get There

Mao: Hey Hilda. Where in Razilda did you see the emblem that was on the stone tablet?

Hilda: I'm sorry. I can't seem to remember where I saw it...I think that I'll know if we go to that location though...

<On The World Map>

-----

Skit #418 [SKI418]

-----

「失意のクレア」 Despondent Claire

Claire: Even though at long last, I share the same body as him...yet despite this...that person...

Claire: He failed to realize who I am...for what then...has my suffering amounted to...

Veigue: Claire...is there something that is troubling you...?

Claire: Eh? What makes you say that...?

Veigue: Well, it's just that you don't look well...

Claire:...N, no...I'm fine...it's nothing, really...

Veigue: I see...

-----

Skit #419 [SKI419]

-----

「ヒルダさんっていいにおい . . . 1」 Hilda's Pleasant Smell Part 1

Annie: U, um...Hilda...

Hilda: What is it?

Annie: Hilda, you...you always smell so nice...

Hilda:...I enjoy collecting perfume...lately, I've taken a liking to the rose scent.

Annie: I, I certainly would like to try wearing some one day...

Hilda:...Well next time, I'll look for a perfume that I think will suit you then.

Annie: Really? Thank you very much...

<Upon Entering Razilda>

-----  
Skit #420 [SKI420]  
-----

「思い出した？」 Do You Remember Now?

Hilda: Where did I see it again...hmm...

Eugene: Let's try walking around the village. You may remember something.

-----  
Skit #421 [SKI421]  
-----

「紋章はラジルダのどこに？」 Where In Razilda Is The Emblem?

Annie: Hilda, where did you look around after you came to Razilda?

Hilda: Where, you say...it's a small town, so...the inn, the item shop, the weapons shop...maybe it was one of those places.

Annie: Oh...

~~~~~  
<After Going Into The Inn>

Hilda: This is the place...I feel like I saw that mark in this inn.

Veigue: Okay then, let's take a look around.

Skit #422 [SKI422]

「宿屋のどこかに紋章が？」 Where In The Inn Is The Emblem?

Hilda: I saw the emblem on the stone tablet somewhere in the inn.

Tytree: Alright, then let's check out every nook and cranny of the inn!

~~~~~  
<After Examining The Flag On The Second Floor>

Hilda: This is it...this is the flag that I saw...

Hilda: Wait, something's not right...this isn't it...

Hilda: I know that this is where I saw that emblem. But this flag...it's different from the one that I looked at before...I think that it bears a resemblance though...

Veigue: It certainly does look similar to the mark on the stone tablet. Let's try asking about it downstairs.

<Talking To The Innkeeper Lady>

Inn Landlady: The flag that was hanging in the hallway? Ah, it's different from the one before.

Inn Landlady: The flag on the display now is the Huma Flag and the previous one was the Razildan Flag.

Veigue: The Huma Flag and the Razildan Flag?

Innkeeper: That's right. The Razildan Flag which represented the entire town was disposed of.

Hilda: Disposed...what do you mean?

Inn Landlady: You know, a short while back, things started to go sour between the Humas and the Gajumas...

Inn Landlady: I was having a bad feeling about something, and then I received an official notice from Chief Iga. It stated that we are to use the Huma Flag from now on.

Inn Landlady: But this is a business, right? If I have that kind of flag out, then my Gajuma customers won't come here anymore.

Inn Landlady: That's the reason why I secretly placed it in the corridor like that.

Hilda: So you don't have the Razildan Flag that was hanging in the hallway anymore?

Inn Landlady: I heard that all of the flags in town were burnt.

Veigue: What was the Razildan Flag like?

Inn Landlady: That flag was something that has been passed down in Razilda for ages.

Hilda: If I remember correctly, there was some sort of emblem depicted in the center of the flag...does it hold some type of special meaning?

Inn Landlady: That emblem...I don't really know if this is what you mean, but it seems that people long ago used to sing like this when they flew the Razildan Flag.

Inn Landlady: "With the passage of time, we raise our voice as one. Therein, the path unfolds"...like that.

Inn Landlady: Those people from back then would probably turn in their graves if they knew that the flags were burned.

Annie: To think that our only clue was set ablaze...

Eugene: Hmm...she says that they were all burned, but there may be one that is still around somewhere. Let's try searching around.

~~~~~  

Skit #423 [SKI423]

「ラジルダの旗のいわれ」 The Oral Tradition Of The Razildan Flag

Tytree: "With the passage of time, we raise our voice as one. Therein, the path unfolds." The people from long ago used to sing like that when they raised the flag, right?

Tytree: I'm sure that everyone wanted to build a town that was free from conflict...

Skit #424 [SKI424]

「ラジルダの旗を探そう」 Let's Search For The Razildan Flag

Mao: I wonder if there is actually a flag left that hasn't been burned yet?

Eugene: We have little choice but to search. Let's try asking the townspeople.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Gajuma Woman In The Nearby House>

Old Lady:...The Razildan Flag, you say...there used to be one in this house,  
but Chief Fogma's messenger came and took it with him.

Veigue: So there aren't any left after all...

Old Lady: Might I ask what you intended to do with the Razildan Flag?

Hilda: We are investigating the emblem that is depicted on it, but we cannot  
find the actual flag itself...

Old Lady: So that's it...if you would like, I could talk about the folklore  
surrounding that emblem...

Eugene: By all means, please tell us.

Old Lady: Very well then, I will begin my story. According to an ancient  
legend, it is said that the emblem represents the Power of  
Darkness...

Veigue: The Power of Darkness?

Old Lady: Long ago in this region...it seems that there was something known as  
the Power of Darkness which was capable of granting any wish.

Old Lady: The Gajumas feared it as something abominable while the Humas revered  
it as something holy. The difference in opinion persisted and the  
disputes were without end...

Old Lady: Before long, the people realized that the Power of Darkness was the  
source of all the conflicts. The two tribes joined forces and  
submerged the Power of Darkness in a spring somewhere.

Veigue: A spring...

Old Lady: As a reminder of our folly, the two races prayed that they would one  
day live hand in hand...so they placed that mark which symbolizes the  
Power of Darkness in the center of the town's flag.

Mao: "With the passage of time, we raise our voice as one. Therein, the path  
unfolds"...so that tells us that the two races teamed up to build Razilda,  
right?

Old Lady: That is what I believe...

Hilda: Where is the spring that the Power of Darkness was submerged in?

Old Lady: I don't know...even if it truly exists, I am not sure whether the  
Power of Darkness is something that should be touched...

Eugene: The Power of Darkness, huh...it appears that it has some sort of  
connection to the Power of the Saints.

Tytree: On one hand, it's something holy; on the other hand, it's something  
abominable. I wonder what the deal is?

Hilda: It sounds like we're going to have to ask the leaders of each group  
about that.

~~~~~

Skit #425 [SKI425]

「タイトレイの昔話・1」 Tytree's Folklore Part 1

Tytree: Folklore concerning the Power of Darkness, huh...

Tytree: A long time ago, I heard a ton of old stories from my grandma and
grandpa too.

Mao: Wow, what kind of stories were they? I would love to hear some of them!

Tytree: Alrighty then! Listen closely!

Tytree: But there's a whole bunch of them, you know?

Tytree: I'll tell you later when the timing's better. Look forward to it, okay?

Mao: Can't wait...can't wait...!

Skit #426 [SKI426]

「ふたつの顔を持つ力」 The Power With Two Faces

Mao: I wonder if the Power of Darkness is the Power of the Saints?

Annie: The Humas worship it as something holy while the Gajumas fear it as something abominable, right?

Annie: If the Power of Darkness turns out to be the Power of the Saints...then what manner of being are the Saints?

Skit #427 [SKI427]

「族長たちの話を聞こう」 Let's Listen To The Two Leaders

Eugene: I would like to gather more information about the Power of Darkness. Let's try asking the respective leaders for the Humas and the Gajumas about it.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Gajuma On The North Side Of Town>

Doorman: Do you have some type of business with Chief Fogma?

Eugene: I would like to ask Chief Fogma about the history of Razilda. I wish to meet with him, if at all possible.

Doorman:...You may pass. Only you though. Is that clear?

Eugene: Understood.

Eugene: Everyone, please wait for me out here.

<Inside Fogma's House>

Fogma:...So you're looking into the Power of Darkness, are you? Are you asking me to tell you about the Power of Darkness even though you know what it means to us Gajumas?

Eugene: Yes. I've heard from the people of this town that it is an abominable thing. And that the people from ancient times submerged it in a spring somewhere...

Fogma: And so, you would like to know where that spring is, am I right?

Fogma:...I cannot tell you that. Even if I knew about it...

Eugene: Even if you knew?

Fogma:...It is said that with the cooperation of the Humas, our forefathers created a "map" detailing the location of the spring that contains the Power of Darkness...and that it was left behind somewhere in this land.

Fogma: However, nothing of that nature has been passed down in my family. My ancestors may have feared that the map would bring misfortune and burned it...

Eugene: A map of the spring...

Fogma: It would be best if it never fell into the hands of a Huma...

Fogma: That is something which was never meant to be touched. Disturbing it will only bring disaster. Listen well, do not come in contact with it.

~~~~~  

Skit #428 [SKI428]

「詳しい話を聞け！」 Tell Me The Details!

Eugene: I wanted to ask him to go into more detail, but given the subject at hand...perhaps there is something in this room...

~~~~~  
<Upon Examining The Flag>

Eugene:...What is this?

Fogma: Ah, that emblem shown there is my family crest and at the same time, it also represents the Gajumas of Razilda.

Eugene: Is there some type of oral tradition behind it?

Fogma:"Amidst the darkness, we acquire courage. Amidst the darkness, we come to know love."

Fogma: Once, our ancestors feared the abominable Power of Darkness and fought bitterly with the Humas. That was an old poem that they sang to lift their spirits.

Eugene: I see...it appears that there are two flowers arranged on the emblem... do these have some sort of meaning?

Fogma: The sunflower represents "courage" and the daffodil represents "love" in the language of flowers.

Fogma: If you want, you may take one of those flags with you.

Eugene: Thank you very much.

NOTICE:

You received the Gajuma Flag.

<Back Outside>

Eugene:...And that's what he told me. It sounds like there's a map somewhere that reveals where the spring is.

Veigue: It seems like we need to try asking the leader of the Humas about this too.

~~~~~

Skit #429 [SKI429]

「ガジュマの紋章」 The Gajuma Emblem

Viegue: "Amidst the darkness, we acquire courage. Amidst the darkness, we come to know love."

Veigue: The "poem" that goes along with the Gajuma emblem, huh...

Hilda: The sunflower that is depicted on the emblem appears to represent courage and the daffodil love, but...

Hilda: A "poem" without an interpretation isn't terribly helpful, is it.

Skit #430 [SKI430]

「闇の力を示す地図」 The Map That Shows Where The Power Of Darkness Is

Mao: The map that shows the location of the Power of Darkness was created as a joint effort between the two races, right?

Mao: If that's the case, then shouldn't one of them have the map?

Eugene: Hmm...they could both have it, they could have agreed to place it in safekeeping, or perhaps they entrusted it entirely to a third party...

Mao: Surprisingly, everyone knew about it and all. Makes you wonder if they're playing dumb about how to get to the spring.

Eugene: Hmm...

Skit #431 [SKI431]

「夢だろ...!？」 It Was Only A Dream...!?

NOTE: You have to stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Mao:.....

Tytree: For crying out loud, fix that mood of yours already, Mao! It was only a dream...!?

Mao: But the thing is! Just a little bit more and I would have been able to enjoy this amazing feast!

Mao: It's all because you had to go and wake me up, Tytree! Food grudges are scary, you know!!

Eugene: He's in a bad mood since his stomach is empty. Tytree, make him something to eat.

Tytree: Good grief...this little kid sure is high maintenance...

Skit #432 [SKI432]

「アニーの日記・3」 Annie's Diary Part 3

NOTE: You have to stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Tytree: It looks like you're writing in your diary as usual, Annie.

Annie: Huh...how would you know about that?

Tytree: Ah...well, uh, that would be...

Annie: The bookmark I was using had fallen out...I didn't want to believe it, but...Tytree...!

Tytree: Y, you've got it all wrong! It wasn't me, it was Veigue...!

Annie: Veigue wouldn't do such a thing!

Tytree: Um, I meant to say Mao...!

Annie: Tytree!!

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Huma Guy On The South Side Of Town>

Doorman: Do you have some business with Chief Iga?

Hilda: We'd like to speak with Chief Iga about the history of Razilda.

Doorman: I see, very well then. However, that Gajuma is not allowed to go inside, understand?

Eugene: Understood. I'll wait here then.

Veigue:...Annie, Tytree, we should stay out here too.

Mao: Why?

Veigue: A lot happened when we came to pick up the medicine.

Eugene: I see. In light of that, Mao, can you go by yourself?

Mao: Why do I get the feeling that I'm being treated like a kid?

Hilda: Because you're a child, aren't you? I'll go with you.

Annie: You're going, Hilda?

Hilda: Don't I look like a Huma?

Annie: N, no, that's not...I'm sorry.

Hilda:...Let's go, Mao.

Mao: Hey Claire, why don't you come too? I don't want to go with just Hilda, you know?

Hilda: Getting upset about being treated like a child simply makes you sound even more like one.

Mao: Hmph! Well, I'm just a kid anyway, so nyah! Let's go, Claire.

Claire: Y, yes...then I'll go as well...

Hilda: Well then, we'll be back soon.

Veigue: We'll remain here. Mao, you go with those two for us.

Mao: OK!

<Inside Iga's House>

Iga: A new show of faces, I see. And the young lady in particular...I have never seen such an elegant miss like yourself in this town before.

Mao: We're...

Iga: Can you not see that I am speaking with the young lady! Now, how may I be of service?

Claire:...Please pardon the sudden intrusion. We are conducting a research study on Callegea's ancient history.

Claire: We have come before you, Lord Iga, for there is something that we simply must ask of you.

Iga: Hmm, you exhibit great poise despite your youth. I would expect as much from a Huma...There are none such as yourself among those barbaric Gajumas. You have won my favor; request anything of me.

Claire:...Thank you very much. 'Tis forthright of us, but we would like to inquire about the Power of Darkness.

Iga: The Power of Darkness...you are familiar with what it means to us Humas, I presume?

Claire: It is highly respected as a sacred power...and it is said to have been submerged in an unknown spring by the people of ancient times...

Claire: Lord Iga, we came here with the belief that surely you would have knowledge about that spring.

Iga:...I see...I would not waste a moment imparting information to a young woman such as yourself, but I too lack the knowledge which you seek.

Iga: My understanding lies with a sole clue, the key.

Claire:...The key...?

Iga: It appears that my forefathers sealed the Power of Darkness within a spring using a key and then split it into two parts. Each tribe was then allotted a piece to protect.

Iga: However, no key or any such item has been handed down in my family... perhaps it was appropriated by the Gajumas over the many years...

Iga: They view the Power of Darkness as an abomination. They may have concealed the key...

Claire: There are...two keys...

Iga: If I had the key in my possession, I would like to believe that I too could obtain the Power of Darkness and grant my heart's desire. However, I know nothing.

~~~~~  

Skit #433 [SKI433]

【詳しい話を聞きだそうヨ】 Let's Ask Him About The Details

Mao: Hey, don't you want to ask him to go into a little more detail?

Hilda: There's nothing for him to go into more detail about, so I guess we'll have to take a look around.

~~~~~  
<Upon Examining The Flag>

Claire: This is...?

Iga: The emblem depicted here serves as my family's coat of arms and attests to the excellence of the Humas of Razilda.

Claire: The excellence of the Humas? It would appear that the flowers which adorn the emblem are the rose and the lily.

Iga: Truer words have ne'er been spoken...

Iga: Ah, you must excuse me. For some mysterious reason, I feel compelled to speak courteously when we exchange words. Ha ha ha...

Iga: It is exactly as you say. The rose which embodies "truth" and the lily which embodies "hope" are detailed on this banner.

Claire: Is there any folklore concerning this flag?

Iga: "Amidst the darkness, we arrive at the truth. Amidst the darkness, we shall seek out hope."

Iga: It is an ancient poem that was sung when the Huma were able to acquire the Power of Darkness.

Iga: There is simply no telling as to the weight that this poem bears, don't you agree?

Claire: Yes, there is certainly no question that the Power of Darkness is something of great importance.

Iga: Yes, indeed...if you so wish, feel free to take this banner with you. It will surely prove useful in your studies.

Claire:...Thank you very much.

NOTICE:

You received the Huma Flag.

<Back Outside>

Mao:...So that's that since Claire got him to spill the beans for us.

Veigue: Claire did?

Hilda: It seems that Iga was pleased with her extremely graceful manner.

Mao: Yeah, it was amazing! With the Queen-like way that she spoke, she almost sounded like the real thing.

Veigue: She did?

Mao: Yep, she's a far cry from Hilda, that's for sure!

Claire: N, not at all...I was only minding my manners...

Eugene: So in the end, we didn't find the "map" or the "key"...

Mao: It feels like we should just throw in the towel already.

Hilda: It appears that we should to go back to the inn and think things through one more time.

~~~~~

Skit #434 [SKI434]

「カギはふたつ」 There Are Two Keys

Eugene: So there are two keys that are needed to uncover the spring...

Hilda: I wonder if it is a countermeasure to prevent one side from gaining the upper hand?

Eugene: Hmm...at any rate, let's try giving this some thought in a quiet place.

Skit #435 [SKI435]

「ヒューマの紋章」 The Huma Emblem

Hilda: "Amidst the darkness, we arrive at the truth. Amidst the darkness, we shall seek out hope."

Hilda: Doesn't the folklore surrounding the Huma emblem seem somewhat out of place?

Tytree: The rose stands for truth and the lily stands for hope, right?

Tytree: There's nothing wrong with it in terms of the so-called language of the flowers though...

Hilda:...Arrive...seek out...I have a feeling that the sequence of the verbs is reversed, but...

Tytree: Sequence? Was there even an order to things to begin with?

Skit #436 [SKI436]

「いつの間に？」 Since When?

Veigue: Since when have you known how to speak like that, Claire?

Claire: Um...while I was in the company...ah, while I was with the Queen...

Veigue:...You learned it from Agarte...?

Claire: Y, yes, that is...correct...

Veigue:.....

Claire:.....

Skit #437 [SKI437]

「宿屋へ戻って考えよう」 Let's Return To The Inn And Think About It

Veigue: Right now, it looks like we should try putting together everything that we know so far...

Tytree: You're right. Let's return to the inn and think things over.

Skit #438 [SKI438]

「へんなコト？」 Something Weird?

NOTE: You have to stay at the inn in order to view this Skit.

Annie: Mao, I can't help but laugh since you all of a sudden started talking in your sleep like that...*giggles*...

Mao: Eh, did I say something weird?

Tytree: Something weird? Man, was it ever...

Tytree: Bwa...wah ha ha ha ha ha ha!!

Mao: What? What is it, Tytree!! What'd I say that was so funny!!

Tytree: It's just that...uwah hya hya hya hya hya!!

Mao:.....

~~~~~  
<Inside One Of The Rooms At The Inn>

Veigue:...Is the Power of Darkness nothing more than a myth after all?

Tytree: Not to mention that there's a discrepancy between the story given by the Humas and the Gajumas.

Hilda: Something holy and something abominable. A spring...a map created by both races which was left behind...a key that was split into two parts...

Mao: It's hard to say whether the stories are inconsistent or if they're just in bits and pieces right now...But at this rate, the story about the Power of Darkness is going to end up in the same condition as this town.

Eugene: What's wrong, Tytree?

Tytree: This is getting on my nerves.

Tytree: Around here, it's nothing but "Huma this" and "Gajuma that." Doesn't anyone else think that kind of talk is just plain stupid?

Veigue:...I think I understand how you feel...

Veigue: But doesn't this have something to do with Geyorkias? If we take care of that...

Tytree: Yeah, I know something like that was written on the stone tablets, but...is it really just that?

Tytree: This isn't something that we can ignore anymore...it's...starting to bother me too...I start thinking and one thing ends up leading to another...about the difference in race...

Tytree: How are we different...what is the difference anyway...

Claire:.....

Claire: U, um...

Claire:...This relates to the Power of Darkness, but there's something that

caught my attention...It feels as if there are a good number of things that exist in pairs in this village...

Claire:...The key that was used to seal the spring was separated into two parts, correct?

Claire: Therefore, if we attempt to make two into one, then wouldn't we be able to find the key...um...that is all.

Eugene: Now that you mention it, there are indeed many things that are grouped in twos in Razilda.

Annie: The two races...the different perceptions of the Power of Darkness...the two tribal leaders...

Hilda: I wonder exactly which group of two we should combine...

Veigue: Something which acts as a key...that would be...

NOTE: There are actually two possible answers for this word puzzle. The one I used is はた (HATA), but you can also input もんしょう (MONSHOU). If you have no idea how to write in Japanese, then follow the instructions that I have listed below. If you make a mistake, you can erase by pressing the SQUARE button.

////////////////////////////////////  
From the starting position (the top left-hand corner):

Move down 5 times and press CIRCLE.

Move up 2 times and press CIRCLE. Finally, press TRIANGLE to finish.

////////////////////////////////////

Claire: Things in this village that come in groups of two...something which both races possess would be...

Veigue: Each race has a flag...it's the emblem that is depicted on those flags.

Eugene: The emblems of each race? How do we put those together?

Veigue: Well, that's...

Veigue: How about if we have them alternate? If we flip one of them upside down...

Hilda: This is it! This is the emblem that I saw on the flag at the inn!

Annie: Huh!? Then the Razildan Flag was simply...something that was created by combining the flags of both races!?

Eugene: If we do that, then the "map" which was made with the cooperation of the two races might be this emblem.

Tytree: Wait a minute, um...then are you saying that the poem which is associated with the emblem of each race is the key, and that the Razildan emblem is the map?

Annie: If you think of it that way, it also explains what the innkeeper told us.

Mao: As I recall...it was, "With the passage of time, we raise our voice as one. Therein, the path unfolds," wasn't it?

Annie:...In other words, if you combine the poems which serve as the key and sing them aloud at the spring indicated on this map...then you can obtain the Power of Darkness. Doesn't that make sense to you...?

Veigue: Yeah, if that's the case, then all of the stories become one.

Tytree: Okay, but where is this spring?

Eugene: Let's all think about it. If the Huma and Gajuma emblems are the map, then it must hold some sort of clue.

Tytree: I got it!! The flowers!! The flowers which are depicted on the emblems indicate the location of the spring!!

Hilda: And where would that be?

Tytree: How am I supposed to know that? But you know, for some reason it just occurred to me that I've seen a spot where all four flowers are in bloom.

Hilda: It was no doubt a lovely little flower bed, am I right?...I was a fool for getting my hopes up. For starters...do these four flowers even grow in the same area?

Tytree: Hrm...but you know, I have a feeling that I just saw that type of landscape around here somewhere. It was the real thing, not a picture.

Annie: Where did you see it? If a place like that actually exists, then that may be where the spring is located.

Tytree:...It's no use, I have no idea!

Veigue: Why don't we try going outside? You might remember something.

~~~~~  

Skit #439 [SKI439]

「お花畑をどこを見た？」 Where Did You See The Flower Bed?

Tytree: Hmm...now where did I see that flower bed again...

Hilda: How about if you try to remember where you've been as of late?

~~~~~  
<After Examining The Nearby Flower Cart>

Tytree: This is it, this shop!

Veigue: Really?

Tytree: Yeah, take a look. The four flowers that are shown on the emblems are all laid out at this shop, right?

Veigue: Yeah, it seems that way.

Tytree: I just remembered this, but I felt like something was a bit off when we passed by here earlier.

Veigue: A bit off? It doesn't seem like there's anything in particular that's out of the ordinary...

Tytree: Yeah, I know. But even so, I've got a funny feeling about something...

Veigue:...Something strange, huh...

NOTE: This word puzzle is absent in the PSP version, so the dialogue just continues on as normal. In the event that you're using this guide and you're playing the PS2 version though, one of the three possible answers is きせつ (KISETSU); the other two solutions are さくきせつ (SAKUKISETSU) and さくじき (SAKUJIKI). If you have no idea how to write in Japanese, then follow the instructions that I have listed below. If you make a mistake, you can erase by pressing the SQUARE button.

////////////////////////////////////  
From the starting position (the top left-hand corner):  
Move to the right 1 time and down 1 time, and press CIRCLE.  
Move to the right 2 times and then down 1 time, and press CIRCLE.  
Move to the left 1 time and then down 1 time, and press CIRCLE.  
Finally, press TRIANGLE to finish.

////////////////////////////////////  
Veigue: I'm not too sure about this, but...these flowers don't all bloom during the same season, do they?

Tytree: That's it!!

Tytree: The sunflower, the daffodil, the lily...and the rose.

Tytree: Each of these flowers blooms at a different time of the year!! And yet, this shop has all four of them.

Veigue: Are...all of these flowers real?

Tytree: Yeah, I'm positive. All of these were picked fresh from the Mother Earth herself!

Veigue: Which means that...

Tytree: Right, that means that there's a place close to Razilda where all four of these flowers bloom at the same time!!

Veigue: And that's where we'll find the spring that we're looking for!!

Tytree: Yeah, that has to be it!! Where did the shopkeeper run off to? Let's look for her and ask her about it!!

~~~~~  

Skit #440 [SKI440]

「花屋はどこだ？」 Where Is The Florist?

Mao: I wonder where the florist could have gone?

Annie: Perhaps she went to get some flowers, or maybe she is making a
delivery...she couldn't have gone far since her shop is still open,
right?

~~~~~  
<Inside Of The Old Gajuma Woman's House>

Florist: Whatcha big people want?

Tytree: Those flowers that you're selling...where'd you get them from?

Florist: It's a secret!!

Florist: Because if I tell you, you're going to go pick them, aren't you? I  
won't be able to sell my flowers then.

Tytree: Oh, come on, don't be like that. I really like flowers, you know. See,  
looky here!!

Florist: Wow!! I've never seen a flower like this before!!

Tytree: This here is the Teetoray Flower which only blooms on the western  
continent. I don't mind giving it to you, but first...

Florist: I'll tell you, I'll tell you!! So please let me have that flower!

Tytree: Then we have a deal.

Florist: Thanks!!

Florist: Um, let's see...you know my flowers? I get them from a spring that's  
about halfway between here and the city of Pipista.

Florist: I always go to pick a buncha different flowers for the old lady.

Florist: You know the old lady's son? He can't go outside, so he can't see the  
flowers either, right?

Florist: The old lady and her son told me that they feel better when they look  
at the flowers...

Tytree: That's sweet of you. You keep being nice to the old lady from now on,  
okay?

Florist: Right!!

Tytree:...There you have it.

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #441 [SKI441]

「嬉しそうだな？」 Do I Look Happy?

Veigue: Tytree, you look like you're happy about something.

Tytree: Yeah...even though that flower girl is a Huma, she's concerned about
the old Gajuma lady, right?

Tytree: I think something like that is only natural, but when I look at that
kid, I feel like I can rest easier for some reason...how about you?

Veigue: Yeah...I feel the same way.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #442 [SKI442]  
-----

「タイトレイの昔話・2」 Tytree's Folklore Part 2

Tytree: Gather round! Big Brother Tytree's tale of times long past is about to

begin...!!

Tytree: Long, long ago in a place far, far away, there lived an old couple.

Tytree: On the surface, the two of them appeared to be content, but would you believe that the old man was actually a horrible monster!

Tytree: And that monster's true form was...

Tytree:...Hm? Annie, what's wrong?

Annie:.....

Mao: Aah!! Annie's fainted and her eyes are still open!

Tytree: What for? I haven't even gotten to the juicy part yet...

Mao: I had completely forgotten that Annie's a real scaredy cat.

-----  
Skit #443 [SKI443]  
-----

「四季の花咲く泉を目指せ」 Aim For The Spring Where The Four Flowers Bloom

Eugene: Let's head towards the spring where these four flowers are said to bloom. The spring should be somewhere to the south of this town in the stretch of marsh.

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering The Spring>

Tytree: Whoa, check it out. The flowers from all four seasons are in bloom!
This is the first time that I've seen anything like it!

Veigue: The shape of the spring...the flowers from each season...this has to be the place.

Hilda: The Power of Darkness is said to sleep here...

Annie: If that poem serves as the key to open the spring, then when we read it out loud, surely...

Tytree: Right, but, uh, what order do we read them in?

////////////////////////////////////
Either the order of the sentences is random, or they changed it for the PSP version. Anyway, looks like I'll have to type out the Japanese after all. I have them listed in the order that you need to CHOOSE them, NOT how they appear on the screen:

闇において、我は希望を求める (Hope)
闇において、我は勇気を得る (Courage)
闇において、我は真実に至る (Truth)
闇において、我は愛を知る (Love)
ラジルダの旗を見る (Look at the Razildan Flag)
詩を詠みなおす (Reread the poem)

////////////////////////////////////
Veigue:
Amidst the darkness, we shall seek out hope.
Amidst the darkness, we acquire courage.
Amidst the darkness, we arrive at the truth.
Amidst the darkness, we come to know love.

<After The CG Sequence>

Veigue: To think that something like this was hidden at the bottom of the spring...

Eugene: The Power of Darkness is said to be up ahead, is it...!?

Mao: There wouldn't be something like this if there wasn't anything here, right?

?????:...Those who would seek the Power of Darkness...

Veigue: That voice just now...!?

?????: What dost thou wish to gain should ye obtain the Power of Darkness?
Eugene: To the one who speaks, in order to purge the world of the negative impression which now consumes it and to end the disputes of the people, we deem it necessary to acquire the Power of the Saints.
Eugene: Would you be that Saint?
?????: Is the dissension among the people beget by the impression? Were humans without quarrel prior to the impression?
Veigue:.....
?????: At present, the people are reprising the errors of antiquity. Or perhaps this is but a continuation of the animosity between the two races.
?????: Should the interrelation prove to be incongruent, the hostility has cause to continue until either knows extinction. Thus the source of the conflict would vanish.
Annie: That is simply...too cruel...
?????: Huma girl, dost thou truly feel as such? Dost thou not despise Gajumas?
Annie:.....
Tytree:...Are you one of Geyorkias' minions.
Tytree: I'm asking if you're one of Geyorkias' flunkies, you stupid dumbass!!
Tytree: It has nothing to do with Humas, Gajumas, or even race!! We're all people just the same, and we've been doing fine up until now!
Tytree: Geyorkias is...trying to screw everything up with that damn impression of his!
?????: Dost thou sincerely believe Humas and Gajumas to be one and the same?
Tytree: WE'RE THE SAME!!
Tytree: If you're one of the Saints and the Power of Darkness is the Power of the Saints, then you'll know soon enough after we get rid of Geyorkias' impression with your power!
?????: Then ye may come before me. And unveil to me. What thine convictions are.
Tytree: Why don't I do just that then!! Guys, let's go!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #444 [SKI444]  
-----

「闇の力をこの手に！」 Get The Power Of Darkness With My Own Two Hands!

Tytree: I don't know about the Power of Darkness or some Saint, but let's get it ASAP and put an end to this impression!

-----  
Skit #445 [SKI445]  
-----

「闇の力があれば...」 If We Had The Power Of Darkness...

Annie: Let's continue on ahead. If we obtain the Power of Darkness, we might be able to erase the impression.

~~~~~  
<On The Following Screen>

Tytree: Huh, this is...? Petnadjanka...isn't it?
Tytree: Veigue? Hilda?
Tytree: How the heck did I...what is going on here...?
Tytree: Hey, where is everyone!
Selena: Tytree, what do you think you're doing?
Tytree: Sis...? What are you doing in a place like this...?
Selena: Why am I here...what a strange thing to say. It's time for the patrol, so I came to get you.

Tytree: Patrol?

Tytree: H, hang on a sec, Sis.

Skit #446 [SKI446]

「姉貴...?」 Sis...?

Tytree: What'd she mean by patrol...? Sis...! Where did she go?

Skit #447 [SKI447]

「そっか!？」 Wait, I Get It!?

Tytree: No matter how you slice it, this is definitely Petnadjanka...wait, I get it, this is a dream!

Tytree: No, wait, up until a minute ago, I was in those ruins and I wasn't sleepy either...

Tytree: Wait, wait, back up, maybe this is reality and the dream was about the ruins...it's no good, I don't have the foggiest!

Skit #448 [SKI448]

「巡回の時間？」 Time For The Patrol?

Tytree: Patrol? What's going on...? For now, I guess I don't have much choice but to go after Sis, do I...

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Factory>

Tytree: Sis...what's wrong with everyone? They're all just standing around like there's no work to be done at the factory and everything.

Selena: What are you talking about? We have our own task at hand, don't we? Let us go.

Tytree:...???

Foreman: Good work on the patrol.

Selena: We appreciate your hard work. I trust that there hasn't been any trouble?

Foreman: No, the operation is proceeding smoothly.

Selena: Please continue your surveillance, Foreman.

Factory Manager: Hey now! Who gave you permission to take a break! Get back to work!!

Man: Hyi...!!

Tytree: What do you think you're doing, Boss!?

Factory Manager: Ah, Tytree. As you can see, I was just punishing this lazy Gajuma.

Tytree: That's not what I meant! You think it's okay to make a person work by whipping him!

Factory Manager: What's gotten into you all of a sudden? We're giving the Gajumas a place to put their muscles to use, aren't we?

Tytree: ???

Factory Manager: Their bodies are the only thing that's well-developed anyway.

Factory Manager: These mentally deficient Gajumas must make a contribution to society by working hard for the sake of us Humas.

Selena: He speaks the truth. Humas use their heads and Gajumas use their

bodies. That is only natural, isn't it.

Tytree: Are you being serious, Sis!! Isn't this discrimination!!

Selena: This isn't discrimination, it's differentiation. Just as we separate animals from people, it is necessary to distinguish between Humas and Gajumas.

Tytree: Please stop it, Sis!! Since when have things ended up this way!!

Tytree: Humas and Gajumas...we're both people, aren't we!!

Selena: Can you really say that? Are we truly the same...?

Tytree:.....

<Back In The Ruins>

Veigue: What's wrong?

Tytree: Eh...? Ah, w, where am I...?

Mao: What are you talking about? We're inside of the ruins at the bottom of the spring!?

Tytree: Y, yeah...that's right...that has to be the case, but you know...just now, I was definitely...in Petnadjanka...

Hilda: Petnadjanka? You mean to tell us that you had a dream while you were walking?

Tytree: No, that's just not...it didn't feel like it was some sort of a dream...

Eugene: In any case, it's alright with you if we move on ahead, yes?

Tytree:...Yeah...

Eugene: Let's go.

~~~~~

Skit #449 [SKI449]

「ティトレイの試練」 Tytree's Trial

Tytree: What was THAT all about...honestly...

Veigue:...What's the matter? You okay?

Tytree: Yeah...I've come this far...there's no way I'm turning back now...

Skit #450 [SKI450]

「気分わりいぜ!」 Crappy Mood!

Tytree: Man, am I ever in a crappy mood! Damn Saint...I'm going to get you for this!

~~~~~

<Back In The Factory>

Tytree: Once again, I'm...

Tytree:...Boss! Please stop it!

Man: Why are you doing this!! We only proposed a way to increase efficiency because we had the best interests of this factory in mind, didn't we!!

Factory Manager: Gajumas shouldn't bother doing the unnecessary. A Gajuma couldn't possibly come up with a better idea than one of us Humas.

Man: We Gajumas are just as capable as you Humas in terms of thinking and creating things!!

Factory Manager: You waste your breath. Those words mean nothing. Now shut up and get back to work!

Selena: Or perhaps you no longer understand the words that are coming out of our mouths? If that's the case, then we have no choice but to beat the

meaning into you, now do we? Do it!

Tytree: Stop it!!

Selena: What are you doing, Tytree!!

Tytree: Sis, you and the boss are both out of line!! Aren't we all friends who live in the same town. Then how can you do such a horrible thing!!

Selena: Even you should know why: Humas and Gajumas are not the same. You are merely refusing to acknowledge that. Don't try to sweeten the bitter truth!!

Tytree: I'm not sugarcoating anything!! That's how I really feel!! This way of doing things...I'm going to pound this discrimination into the ground!!

Tytree: Uuooooohh!!

Factory Manager: Tytree...do you realize what you're doing...?

Tytree: SHUT UP!!

Man: We're saved...

Tytree: You guys are free now. Hurry up and get away from here.

Man:...Yeah, we'll do just that. Thanks, man...

Man: Manager...you're exactly right! Gajumas and Humas are different! I'll show you what the real difference is!! You better look forward to it!!

Tytree: Hey...wait a minute! What are you...what does that mean!?

Tytree: Wait!

<And Back Again In The Ruins>

Veigue: What is it? Did you see something again?

Tytree:...What the heck is this!! Why am I seeing these things!!

Hilda:...Perhaps that voice is giving Tytree some sort of test?

Eugene: You may be right. At any rate, calm down and keep moving, Tytree.

Tytree:...I know that already...I'll keep going until we reach the end...

<Further Into The Ruins>

NOTICE:

Use Tytree's Force to send out ivy and make your way across the platforms while you head for the exit. By pressing the Force Button (SQUARE button) where indicated by the Force Cube Balloon, you can extend ivy above, below, or out to the side. The lever act as a switch that will shift the platforms. If you move the lever, the platforms will change positions. Even if you can't directly touch the levers, you can move them from a distance by using Tytree's Force.

<And Back In Petnadjanka, Once Again>

Tytree:...Not again...

Tytree: Hey you! What the hell are you trying to make me do! Give it a rest already, will ya!!

Tytree: Answer me! Answer me, dammit!!

Man: This is bad!! Those Gajumas are raising a riot! They are attacking every Huma in sight!

Man: Those guys are swinging around weapons that were made at the iron factory!

Tytree: What'd you say!? Sis...where's Sis?

Man: Selena went back home just now! I'm going to go tell the others in the factory about this!

Tytree:...This is so stupid...isn't this just some kind of illusion...some sort of something...

Woman's Voice: Aaaahh!

Tytree: Dammit! What the hell is going on here!!

~~~~~  

Skit #451 [SKI451]

「セレーナに危険が？」 Is Selena In Danger?

Tytree:...Sis...! Is Sis at the house...!?

Skit #452 [SKI452]

「セレーナを守れ」 Protect Selena

Tytree: I WILL protect Sis...Sis...!

~~~~~  
<Inside Tytree's House>

Factory Manager: I was too late...

Tytree: SIS!!

Tytree:...Who was it!! Who would do such a thing!!

Factory Manager: She was killed by Gajumas...they did this to Selena just because she was a Huma...

Tytree:.....

Factory Manager: It's your fault!! It's because you went and saved some Gajuma!!

Tytree:...I...I...Uwaaaaahhh...!!

Annie: You hate them, don't you? You cannot forgive them, can you? Do you finally understand how I feel?

Tytree: Annie?

Annie: Eugene...that man stole my father's life. That's why I cannot forgive his fellow Gajumas either...

Tytree:...But the other Gajumas didn't do anything, right?

Annie: But Tytree, didn't you feel an enormous hatred towards Gajumas just now? Why is that?

Tytree: W, well that's...

Selena: The one who killed me was a Gajuma. Aren't you going to exact my revenge? Do you not...detest Gajumas?

Tytree: I know, but Sis...if the culprit had been a Huma, what would I have done then?

Selena: You would hate that transgressor alone. Criminals are wayward beings. They are different from you and me.

Tytree: They're different despite the fact that we're all Humas. Gajumas are all the same even though they do different things...

Tytree: Humas and Gajumas...what exactly is the difference between the two... why do they have to be different...

Tytree:...If something like race didn't exist...if everyone was of the same race, then...

Selena: You're right, Tytree. And that's why...

Selena: Take hold of this light. If you do, then you can change Gajumas into Humas. This world will then be devoid of Gajumas and become a place where there are only Humas.

Selena: If race were to vanish, then conflict and discrimination would soon follow. For the sake of a peaceful and impartial world...grab the light!!

Tytree:.....

Selena:.....

Tytree:.....

Tytree: You can keep it!!

Selena: What are you doing!? Disputes occur because differences exist!! If everyone were the same, then the world would become a just place without war or prejudice, right?

Tytree: That's not true...that's not true at all!

Tytree: Sure, there are differences between Humas and Gajumas. But the differences between people aren't only limited to race, are they?

Tytree: There is no one else like me in this entire world, and every person is a unique individual. We all have different faces, bodies, and ways of thinking.

Tytree: Even if one race were to die out, the fighting would not disappear. The very idea of race itself is the one thing we cannot lose.

Tytree: That's why...it would be meaningless even if we all had the same appearance or lineage!

Selena: If that's the case, then what did you mean when you said that you're "the same"?

Tytree: I meant our feelings.

Selena: Your feelings...?

Tytree:...Happiness and sadness, hardship and kindness...these feelings are the same for everyone, right?

Tytree: That's what I mean when I say that we're all the same!!

<And Switch Back To The Ruins For The Last Time>

Veigue: Tytree, are you alright?

Tytree:...Yeah...let's go, Veigue!

Tytree: So this is the end of the line, huh...

Annie: Sele...na?

Tytree: That's not Sis! Give it up already and show yourself!

?????: I am the Sacred Beast, Eephon. I am the one who governs the "darkness" of this world.

Veigue: Sacred Beast!? There were other Sacred Beasts besides Geyorkias!?

Eephon: At times, I am called the Power of Darkness, and at other times, I am called a Saint.

Tytree: The ones known as Saints are...you're Geyorkias' underlings, aren't you? Then the Power of Darkness is the Power of the Saints, right?

Eephon: Tytree, I hath given heed to thine thoughts. Are those words without deceit? Are those words without hesitation?

Tytree: Yeah, that was the honest truth and I have no doubts about what I said either. People are all the same. In terms of their feelings, anyway!

Tytree: That's why I ask that you lend me your power!

Eephon: Very well...prior to that, however, allow me to test whether ye are worthy to wield mine power. Engage me in combat and demonstrate thine strength.

Tytree: So basically, I just have to win against you, right? That's fine by me! Bring it on!!

<After The Fight>

Eephon:...A splendid showing, Tytree...

Tytree: You promised...the Power of Darkness...

Eephon: Mine power as a Sacred Beast and the Force are of the same origin. Should thine heart waver, so shall thine power and soon thereafter, thy very self shall be consumed.

Eephon: Are ye prepared?

Tytree: Yeah, I never had any doubts from the very beginning!

Eephon: Then so be it. Reveal to me your Force...

Eephon: Mine power...you may partake of it.

Tytree: Whoa...so this is the Power of a Sacred Beast, huh...

Hilda:...How does it feel?

Tytree: This thing's pretty dangerous. It feels like I'll completely lose control if I relax even in the slightest.

Mao: Ooh, that sounds kinda scary, doesn't it?

Eephon: Such power is necessary given the opponents that ye shall face.

Tytree: Tell us, Sacred Beast Eephon. The hate that Gajumas have towards Humas

and the fighting that is taking place...is it really all due to that impression thing?

Eephon: That is correct...the influence that ye people refer to as the impression is attempting to encompass this entire sphere.

Eephon: If the impression is not purified, then grave misfortune shall surely come to pass.

Tytree: Purify the impression? How can we purify it? Should we use the Power of Darkness?

Eephon: If ye succeed in obtaining the Power of every Sacred Beast, then ye shall understand.

Veigue: Every Sacred Beast...where can we find them?

Eephon: "Awaken the sleeping wings in the torrid wasteland."

Mao: Torrid wasteland? Sleeping wings? What's that supposed to mean?

Eephon: I shall leave the rest for ye to consider. I trust that ye shall discover the answer for thyselves.

Hilda: Just a minute...isn't Geyorkias your enemy as well? If we have a common adversary, then why do this in such a roundabout way...

Eephon: We hath merely commenced the undertaking ordained to us by the heavens.

Hilda: Eh...?

Eephon: Tytree...'tis mine wish. That regardless of what may project itself onto thine eyes, thy gaze shall maintain its forward course.

Eephon: Do not merely speak of the ideal. Instead, become the very embodiment of those ideals.

Tytree: Yeah, I'll give it a shot.

Eephon: Fare thee well.

NOTICE:

You received the Emerald of Darkness.

NOTICE:

Tytree can now learn the Ougi "Souha Tsuirensen."

~~~~~  

Skit #453 [SKI453]

「なんでもないんだ...」 Nothing At All...

Eugene:...*breathing heavily*...

Mao: Eugene...? What's the matter...? You don't look too good for some reason...

Eugene: N, no...it's nothing...nothing at all...

Mao:...Really...? But if you're feeling sick, be sure to let us know right away, okay?

Eugene: Yes...I know...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #454 [SKI454]  
-----

「次の聖獣に向かって」 Head Towards The Next Sacred Beast

Annie: Let's go outside for now.

~~~~~  
<Outside The Ruins>

Tytree: Well then, where should we go for the next Sacred Beast?

Eugene:...A heated wasteland, huh...places that come to mind are the Kurodadaku Desert...or perhaps the Tsurubena Wastelands...

Tytree: What's wrong, Hilda?

Hilda:...Why...was it you...? Why...wasn't it me? Even though I'm the one in need of the Sacred Beasts' Power...

Tytree: What are you getting so grumpy about? That's not like you at all, Hilda.

Hilda:...You people wouldn't understand...

Hilda:.....

Hilda: About our next destination...if the Tsurubena Wastelands are a possibility, then how about going to Pipista?

Veigue: Pipista?

Hilda: Yes, it's a village that is close to the Tsurubena Wastelands. Pipista means "the bird's nest" in ancient Callegean. Sounds like it's related to our sleeping wings, doesn't it?

Eugene: Hmm, it seems like it is worth investigating. Let's head towards Pipista for the time being.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #455 [SKI455]

-----

「眠れる翼を知らないか？」 Wouldn't They Know About The Sleeping Wings?

Veigue: Let's talk to the residents of Pipista.

-----

Skit #456 [SKI456]

-----

「ユージーンのみだしなみ・3」 Eugene's Appearance Part 3

Hilda: Say, Eugene, you do an excellent job of braiding your hair.

Eugene: Ah, you mean this...a certain person taught me how to do it when I decided to grow my hair out.

Eugene: I couldn't very well have unkempt hair at formal functions. Not to mention that it would have been rather inconvenient during battle.

Eugene: Braiding is certainly time-consuming, but...well, that's simply a part of keeping up your appearance.

-----

Skit #457 [SKI457]

-----

「似たものどうし・2」 Two Of A Kind Part 2

Tytree: Mao, you really are a shy, naive, and quiet young lad, you know that?

Mao: And you Tytree, you're delicate, taciturn, and handsome...a true man among men.

Tytree:.....

Mao:.....

Tytree:...Uwah ha ha ha ha ha...!

Mao:...Wah ha ha ha ha ha...!

Tytree: There's just no way!!

-----

Skit #458 [SKI458]

-----

「聖獣の力があれば」 If I Had The Power Of The Saints

Eugene: Hilda...you won't necessarily be able to obtain a pure body even after you acquire the Power of the Saints, you know.

Hilda: But that power was something that could contain Geyorkias...surely it would be enough to...



Eugene: Are you certain that you really want to change your body in such a manner?

Eugene: I don't think that it would be a bad idea to try considering why you were born the way you were...

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #459 [SKI459]  
-----

【聖獣が見せた幻】 The Illusion That The Sacred Beast Showed Me

Tytree: Dang...I know it was a trial and all, but I sure saw some horrible things...

Hilda: What were you shown?

Tytree: A Petnadjanka that's the complete opposite of the one I know, one full of racial discrimination and prejudice.

Tytree:...I even saw Sis get killed by a Gajuma...

Hilda:...And you were able to say those things even after seeing all of that...?

Tytree: Yeah...the thought had crossed my mind that maybe the fighting would stop if everyone was the same race, but...

Tytree:...When I thought about what was important, the answer just sort of came to me...you know?

Hilda:.....

-----  
Skit #460 [SKI460]  
-----

【眠れる翼の情報を集めよう】 Let's Gather Info On The Sleeping Wings

Mao: Let's gather information from the people of Pipista...it can be anything as long as it's connected to the "sleeping wings."

-----  
Skit #461 [SKI461]  
-----

【不思議な寝言】 Mysterious Sleeptalk

NOTE: You must rest at the inn in order to trigger this Skit.

Eugene: Mao, you said some odd things again in your sleep last night.

Mao: What did I say that was so odd?

Eugene: Ambiguous phrases such as "I was born" and "I want to learn about this vast world."

Mao: I wonder if I was having a dream about the time I was born?

Eugene: A dream about your childhood, huh? Has your memory returned, by any chance?

Mao: Nuh uh, not at all. Heck, I don't even remember the dream itself.

Eugene: I see...

~~~~~  
<After Entering Pipista>

Mao: What...is that? I see something in the middle of the rocks...I wonder if those are houses...?

Annie: That would be my guess...they've hollowed out the rocks and are constructing homes. I've heard about the process before, but to think that it was being done on such a large scale...

Hilda: Take a look. This is a bird, isn't it?

Eugene: Hmm, there may be some sort of connection to the Sleeping Wings. Let's

try talking to the townspeople.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #462 [SKI462]  
-----

「ピピスタはどんな街？」 What Kind Of Town Is Pipista?

Tytree: Why aren't there any Humas in Pipista?

Eugene: Hmm, it appears that this place has always been inhabited only by Gajumas.

Eugene: The environment around this area can be a bit harsh on Humas...

Eugene: There is no opposition or conflict since everyone shares the same appearance, so that explains how the village ended up like this.

Tytree: I get it...so that means that the differences between the races are not always such a bad thing.

-----  
Skit #463 [SKI463]  
-----

「ヒルダさんっていいにおい... 2」 Hilda's Pleasant Smell Part 2

Hilda: Annie, do you have a minute?

Annie: Y, yes...what is it?

Hilda: Here...

Annie: Oh, perfume...

Hilda: I promised you earlier, remember?

Hilda: I found one that seemed to be a good match for you, so...it smells like citrus...

Annie:...Oh my, what a nice scent...

Hilda:...Well, do you like it?

Annie: Yes, thank you very much. Hee hee...it feels like I have an older sister now...

Hilda:...A younger sister, huh...

Hilda: That may not be such a bad thing, I suppose...

-----  
Skit #464 [SKI464]  
-----

「ガジュマにはガジュマ？」 Gajuma To Gajuma?

Hilda: These people might as well be saying "Stay away from me, Humas" with the looks they're giving us.

Hilda: It might be better to have Eugene speak with them.

-----  
Skit #465 [SKI465]  
-----

「ガジュマには俺だな」 I Should Talk To The Gajumas

Eugene: It would seem that the people of this village have no intention of speaking to anyone besides a Gajuma...I had better talk to them.

~~~~~  
<On The Eastern Portion Of Town>

Veigue: Did something happen?

Man: What do you want?

Hack: Ah, y, you guys are...! H, help me!

Veigue: Is that you, Hack...? What exactly is going on?

Man: Are you people friends with this guy!?

Eugene: He is an acquaintance. Has this man done something?

Man: He was prowling around a place that is considered to be holy by our tribe.

Hack: And haven't I been telling you that this is all a misunderstanding? I wasn't doing anything wrong...

Man: In any case, you're coming with us! Chieftain Dobal is furious. He will decide what to do with you.

Eugene: Wait just a moment...!

Man: If you have any objections, then take it up with the Chieftain.

Tytree: Hey, what's going on here?

Veigue: I don't know. There's the matter regarding the Sleeping Wings, but we can't just leave Hack like that either. Let's go and see the Chieftain.

Mao: And if we're lucky, the Chieftain might know something about the Sleeping Wings!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #466 [SKI466]  
-----

「ハックのために」 For Hack's Sake

Veigue: Let's hurry and go to the Chieftain's house.

-----

Skit #467 [SKI467]  
-----

「大丈夫かな？」 I Wonder If He's Alright?

Annie: I do hope that nothing terrible happens to Hack...

-----

Skit #468 [SKI468]  
-----

「酋長に会おう」 Let's Meet With The Chieftain

Tytree: I'm worried about Hack too, so let's meet with the Chieftain as soon as possible.

~~~~~

<Inside The Chieftain's House>

???: I am the Chieftain, Dobal. What business do you have with me that would require you to bring these ill-mannered Humas in tow?

Tytree: Are you saying that we don't have any manners!?

Eugene: Wait, Tytree...

Eugene: My name is Eugene Gallardo. We came here so that we could discuss something with you.

Dobal: Eugene...? Are you, by some chance, the commander of The Royal Shield?

Eugene: Yes, though there's a "former" attached to it now.

Dobal:...Is that so. Your reputation precedes you. We Gajumas consider you to be the mightiest of warriors.

Dobal: I'm not inclined to speaking with the insolent, much less ones who are Huma, but I will listen to what you have to say since they are with you.

Eugene: They meant no offense; they are simply unfamiliar with the customs of this land. I ask for your understanding in that regard.

Dobal:...Humas will be Humas, after all. So what is it that you want to talk to me about?

Eugene: Yes, would you mind telling us about the young man who was captured a

short while ago? Hack is an acquaintance of ours.

Dobal: That sacrilegious Huma who was trespassing on our sanctuary is another associate of yours!?

Eugene: Yes. Could you tell us more about that sanctuary?

Dobal:...There is something that is referred to as the Sacred Altar in the back of this room which my tribe has carefully maintained for many centuries.

Dobal: That Huma somehow snuck into that room, unleashed a flame, and attempted to bring harm to the Sacred Altar.

Eugene: Damage the Sacred Altar? Hack is an archaeologist. This must be some sort of misunderstanding. Could you possibly listen to what he has to say?

Dobal: Absolutely not! The mere thought of speaking to a Huma makes my hair stand on end. Normally, just the sight of them is unpleasant enough.

Eugene: In that case, could you grant permission for me to speak with him?

Eugene: Allow me to determine whether or not Hack was truly intent on desecrating the Sacred Altar.

Dobal:...Why would a Gajuma like yourself go through such lengths for the sake of a Huma?

Eugene: I just want to help a friend out.

Dobal:...Very well then. However, should the Sacred Altar be harmed a second time, even a decorated soldier like yourself will not be able to avoid the consequences.

Eugene: I am aware of that...thank you very much.

Eugene: Let's go to where Hack is being held.

~~~~~  
-----

Skit #469 [SKI469]

-----  
「ハックの話を聞こう」 Let's Hear Hack's Story

Mao: Let's go see Hack and hear what he has to say.

-----  
Skit #470 [SKI470]

-----  
「ピピスタは特殊な町」 Pipista Is A Special Town

Mao: Chieftain isn't a term that you hear often these days, is it.

Eugene: It means "the head of a tribe." In this village, the words of the Chieftain are absolute.

Eugene: The custom of Chieftain worship has a long history in this village.

Mao: Wow...so the Chieftain is basically like a king then.

Eugene: Hmm, you could probably say that to the people who live here, he stands next to the country's King in terms of authority.

-----  
Skit #471 [SKI471]

-----  
「ハックに会わないと」 If We Don't Meet With Hack

Hilda: In any case, nothing will get accomplished if we don't meet with Hack and learn about the circumstances.

~~~~~

<Talking To The Gajuma Inside The Residence On The Western Side Of Town>

Watchman: What was that? You received permission from the Chieftain? Hrm...if that's the case...then I have no choice...

Watchman: However, we will never forgive you people if you betray our Chieftain's trust.

Eugene: Yes, I understand.

Hack:...You guys! You came to get me, didn't you! What a relief...

Veigue: Unfortunately, you can't leave from here just yet.

Hack: Huh...?

Mao: We have to prove that you weren't trying to hurt the Sacred Altar or defile it in any way first.

Hack: How could they think that...! I would never damage the altar! If I'm lying, then I'll swim all the way back to Balka!

Tytree: Okay, then why did you sneak into the room with the Sacred Altar and all that?

Hack:...There was no way around it. I had received permission to examine the Sacred Altar after writing countless letters to Chieftain Dobal and yet...

Hack: When I finally came down here to see him, it's like the Chieftain became a completely different person. He wouldn't even listen to what I had to say just because I'm a Huma...so that's why...

Mao: I wonder if it's due to the influence of the impression?

Veigue: Most likely...

Annie:...What is it that you were investigating that was worth going through all this trouble for, Hack?

Hack:...I was trying to revive the Holy Bird...

Eugene: Holy Bird...!

Hack: If you read the old reference books relating to the Mesechina Caverns, there is stuff written in there about Pipista.

Hack: According to those texts, if you light a fire on the Sacred Altar, then the Holy Bird will be reborn...

Hilda:...It sounds like coming to Pipista was the right thing to do.

Mao: Yep! It seems that there is some type of connection to what Eephon told us!

Hack: Huh, are you guys investigating the Holy Bird too?

Veigue: Yeah...something like that.

Annie: So did the Holy Bird come back to life after you lit a flame on the Sacred Altar?

Hack: Well, the thing is...nothing happened...but those texts have great historic value due to their age, so surely there is something to what is written in them...

Veigue: If the Holy Bird is resurrected, then something will take place...if that's related to the Sacred Beasts, then we'll just have to dig up a little more information about the Holy Bird.

Hilda: For our sake as well as Hack's.

Mao: Let's try asking the people of the village.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #472 [SKI472]  
-----

「おまじない」 A Spell

Mao: What's the matter, Annie? You don't look like you're feeling too well.

Annie: It's just that there's no one besides Gajumas...in this town, and so... I suppose you could say that it's as if I'm suffocating or that I feel uneasy...

Mao: Hmm, at times like this...you need a spell! Chichinpuipui! If you say that, then you'll feel better!

Annie: Chichin...puipui...Chichinpuipui...

Mao: Well? Do you feel a little bit better now?

Annie:...Y, yeah...

Veigue: Mao, isn't that the spell that you use when you light something on fi...

Mao: Shh! That's a secret, so don't tell...!

-----  
Skit #473 [SKI473]  
-----

【聖壇から聖獣?】 Sacred Beast From The Sacred Altar?

Mao: The "Holy Bird", huh...if it's a Sacred Beast, then we'll sure have a lot to celebrate, won't we...

Tytree: But do you really think a Sacred Beast could come out from such a tiny "Sacred Altar"?

Hilda: Sacred Beasts do not necessarily have to be large, you know.

Tytree: Oh yeah, that's right. You have a point there...

~~~~~  
<After Inspecting The Ostrich On The Eastern Part Of Town>

Tytree: Ooh, check it out, this ostrich is laying an egg!

Take the egg with you?

Yes

No

NOTICE:

You received an Ostrich Egg.

<Talking To The Man In The Nearby Residence>

Old Man: Stories pertaining to the Holy Bird, you say...if you're speaking of the legend, then yes, I know about it.

Eugene: Is that true? By all means, if you would be so kind as to tell us about it...

Old Man: ...Many centuries ago, the Saint fought against the Lord of Evil in order to protect this world. It is said that the Saint continues to slumber in this land so that it may recover from wounds sustained during that battle.

Old Man: Our tribe has vigilantly guarded the Sacred Altar in anticipation of the day when that Saint is reborn.

Eugene: And that refers to the Holy Bird?

Old Man: "When the Orb of Life radiates a blaze of red upon the Sacred Altar, the Holy Bird shall spread its wings."...Thus goes the legend.

Eugene: And the Orb of Life would be?

Old Man: That's as much as I know, so I'm not sure...

Eugene: I see...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #474 [SKI474]  
-----

【命の珠探索】 Quest For The Orb Of Life

Veigue: The "Orb of Life"...huh...he mentioned a "blaze of red," didn't he...

Veigue: In any case, let's try checking around the village.

-----  
Skit #475 [SKI475]  
-----

【赤く燃ゆる命の珠. . .】 The Orb Of Life With A Blaze Of Red...

Veigue: "The Orb of Life with a blaze of red," huh...what could it be...?

~~~~~  
<Speaking With The Grocer:

Grocery "Egg Egg": Yo, welcome back!!

食材を買う (Buy Food)

世間話をする (Chat with the grocer) <--Choose this option.

やめる (Leave)

Pipista's Grocer: The Orb of Life? What is that supposed to be?

Eugene: It appears to be an offering for the Sacred Altar, but we haven't the slightest idea of what it could be. However, we believe that it is something precious...

Pipista's Grocer:...An offering indeed. Generally speaking, offerings in the past have included things such as food or beautiful women...

Pipista's Grocer: Well, since we're on the subject of precious items, everyone values the food from this store!

Pipista's Grocer: That's because there's nothing but rocks around here, not to mention the heat. There are hardly any plants or animals to speak of either. Thanks to that, the village has a hard time of things since we must bring in food from far away.

Eugene: A precious food item, huh...there may be some sort of a clue in this store. Should we try looking around?

<After Examining The Nearby Goods>

Tytree:...Wow, this place has a pretty solid selection of vegetables considering that we're out in the boonies.

Pipista's Grocer: Hey Huma!! Don't take me for a fool! I take great pride in my work as a grocer and I personally choose the merchandise that I keep in stock!

Tytree: Ah, my bad...I didn't mean it like that!

Pipista's Grocer: Hmph...I don't sell just vegetables either. I even carry stuff like this.

Tytree: Owwie owwie owwie!! Hey, isn't this a cactus!?

Pipista's Grocer: Cactus is a delicacy in this village! It serves as both a meal and as a source of water. The Spiny Red Cactus is the finest of foods!

Veigue: Spiny Red Cactus? It looks green to me...

Pipista's Grocer: Try roasting it!

Veigue: Mao...

Mao: O Force of Flame, set that cactus ablaze!

Tytree: What the hell's this!?

Pipista's Grocer: Gah ha ha ha ha...I wasn't expecting you to fall for it so easily. Are you stupid or something!

Mao: Hey look, the cactus turned red!

Eugene: Powder...so when you burn it, a red powder comes out...

Tytree: Hey, you old fart! What's the big idea! Handing me something like that...!

Pipista's Grocer: Guess what, I have one more. Ya want it? Gah ha ha...!

Tytree: What the heck is your problem...geez...!

Mao: Well, we went through all that trouble so we might as well take it with us.

NOTICE:

You received the Spiny Red Cactus.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #476 [SKI476]  
-----

「オトナの味」 Adult Taste

Mao: Ah Tytree, what're you eating?

Tytree: Oh, the Spiny Red Cactus that you burned earlier.

Tytree: It's juicy and has a good texture to it...pretty tasty if you ask me!

Mao: Ah, I want to try it! Let me have some! Gulp...

Mao: Ick, it's bitter!! What is this! It's way too bitter and doesn't taste good at all!

Tytree: Shaking off a rite of passage like that means you have a long ways to go till adulthood, kiddo. That bitterness appeals to the adult taste, you know!

Tytree: From now on, I guess I'll have to make a separate meal just for you, Mao...a "kiddie lunch," that is.

Mao: Grr! Tytree, you jerk!

~~~~~  
<Talking To Dobal>

Dobal: What is it? Did that man Hack conceive of a means to save himself?

Veigue:

聖壇を見せてもらう (Allow us to see the Sacred Altar)

聖なる鳥を復活させる (Resurrect the Holy Bird) <--Choose this option.

聖壇への捧げ物の話を聞く (Ask about the offering for the Sacred Altar)

なんでもない (It's nothing)

Dobal: Resurrect the Holy Bird?

Eugene: Yes, allow me to prove Hack's innocence.

SELECT:

アカトゲサボテン (Spiny Red Cactus) <--Choose this option.

ダチヨウの卵 (Ostrich Egg)

Eugene: This is the offering. Mao...if you would.

Mao: OK! Just leave it to me! Chichinpuipui!

Dobal: You people!! What do you think you are doing!!

Dobal: T, the Holy Bird...!! Ooh...so this is our...Holy Bird, is it...how magnificent...

Eugene: Chieftain Dobal, would you kindly free Hack as promised?

Dobal:...Hrm...a promise is a promise...very well then...I shall release him.

Eugene: If at all possible, would you allow Hack to conduct a closer inspection of the Sacred Altar?

Dobal:...Well, that's...

Eugene: Hack is a Huma, but he is a knowledgeable and civil young man. His reason for sneaking in here was none other than to discover the true form of the Sacred Altar.

Eugene: Were it not for Hack's respect and understanding of the Sacred Altar, then it is likely that we wouldn't have been able to revive the Holy Bird...

Dobal:...Understood...I shall let him examine the altar out of consideration for the Holy Bird and your efforts. Pass along that information for me.

Eugene: Thank you very much.
~~~~~  
-----



Skit #477 [SKI477]

-----  
「ハックを助けよう」 Let's Go Rescue Hack

Eugene: Now then, let's go to where Hack is.

-----  
Skit #478 [SKI478]

-----  
「ハックもひと安心」 Relief For Hack

Mao: Let's hurry up and free Hack! We have to tell him about the "Holy Bird" too!

~~~~~  
<Back In The House Where Hack Is>

Mao: Hack, we came to get you!

Hack: Y, you mean I can leave? Then did the Holy Bird come back to life!?

Hack: No~, I wanted to see it too!

Eugene: Chieftain Dobal has given you permission to examine the Sacred Altar.
You may investigate it as you see fit.

Hack: R, really!? I can't believe it! Everyone, thanks so much!

Hack: Then I'm going to head straight over to the Sacred Altar!

Veigue: We should get going as well.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #479 [SKI479]

-----  
「聖壇に隠されたもの」 Hidden In The Sacred Altar

Veigue: Hack went over to investigate the Sacred Altar, didn't he...he might have learned something. Let's go ask.

-----  
Skit #480 [SKI480]

-----  
「ハックなら...」 If It's Hack...

Tytree: Hack may be able to unravel the mystery of the Sacred Beast that is hidden in that altar.

Eugene: Right. Hack went ahead to the Sacred Altar. Let's go and see.

~~~~~  
<In The Altar Room>

Veigue: Have you learned anything about the Sacred Altar?

Hack: This picture is the same as the massive geoglyph that is drawn on the vast Tsurubena Wasteland near Pipista.

Hack: Also, this is written in ancient Callegean letters..."A strong heart possesses strong wings."

Tytree: What does that mean?

Hack: I'm not sure, but if I had a little more time to look into things...

Veigue: In that case, we'll just have to go and check out that drawing on the ground.

Eugene: Right, let's go.

Hack: I'm going to continue my investigation of this place. I did finally

receive permission from Chieftain Dobal and everything.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #481 [SKI481]  
-----

「ツルベナ荒野へ」 To The Tsurebena Wasteland

Veigue: Let's check out the ground drawing on the Tsurubena Wasteland.

Eugene: The Tsurubena Wasteland is to the west of Pipista.

-----  
Skit #482 [SKI482]  
-----

「地上絵の荒野」 The Geoglyph Of The Wasteland

Eugene: Let's go take a look at the geoglyph on the Tsurubena Wasteland. It is right outside of Pipista.

<On The World Map>

-----  
Skit #483 [SKI483]  
-----

「美しきお守り石」 Beautiful Good Luck Charm

Claire:...That stone...it's quite pretty...

Veigue: What are you referring to...?

Claire: The one...that you keep...around your waist...

Veigue:...Are you talking about the Blue Moonstone? Weren't you the one who gave it to me?

Claire: Eh...? A, ah, yes, you're right...yes.

Veigue: Claire...?

<As You Approach The Geoglyph>

-----  
Skit #484 [SKI484]  
-----

「本当に聖獣が...?」 Is The Sacred Beast Actually...?

Hilda: This geoglyph...I wonder if there's actually a connection between it and the Sacred Beast...

Eugene: Hmm..."the torrid wasteland" and the "Sleeping Wings"...and then there's the Sacred Altar in Pipista...

Eugene: I doubt that this is some sort of a coincidence, but...at any rate, we'll just have to see for ourselves.

-----  
Skit #485 [SKI485]  
-----

「私に力を...」 I Need Power...

Hilda: Say...do you remember doing anything in particular when you were chosen by Eephon?

Tytree: No, not really...I gave him some lip since I was pissed off, but...what about it?

Hilda:...Oh, I was just thinking about what I should do in order to get chosen by a Sacred Beast...

Tytree: Hilda...

-----  
Skit #486 [SKI486]  
-----

【地上絵の謎】 The Mystery Of The Geoglyph

Tytree: I wonder who in the world drew this huge picture anyway.  
Mao: You didn't know? Giants did, or should I say the ancient Callegeans.  
Tytree: Giants? Ancient Callegeans? Huh???  
Mao: The ancient Callegeans were much bigger than present day people like us.  
Mao: They say that they could go over a mountain in one step, so they could scribble something like this in a jiffy!  
Tytree: Huh? Really? Wow, I had no idea...  
Mao: It's true, it's true! I'm supposed to be knowledgeable, right? Hee hee hee hee hee...!

-----  
Skit #487 [SKI487]  
-----

【巨人の伝説】 Legend Of The Giants

Tytree: Hey Annie, did you know that this ground drawing was done by giants?  
Annie:...What are you talking about? There's no such thing as giants, you know.  
Tytree: Oh ho, so you didn't know, did ya? The ancient Callegeans were super huge...  
Annie: Tytree, you don't mean that you actually believed that story...? Don't you know that you were deceived?  
Tytree: Eh...!? Really...was I duped...?  
Tytree:...Mao!!

-----  
Skit #488 [SKI488]  
-----

【地上絵の描き方】 How The Geoglyph Was Drawn

Tytree: So how was this ground drawing made again?  
Mao: The giants...  
Tytree: Mao, keep your mouth shut.  
Annie: I don't think it would be too difficult to do if you composed a proper blueprint, took measurements, and drew the picture according to those blueprints.  
Tytree: Wow, really...  
Annie: However, it would require a lot of time in addition to a corresponding amount of knowledge and manpower.  
Mao: In other words, it would be impossible for Tytree to do even though he's not a giant!  
Tytree: Mao!!

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering One Of The Flame-holders>

Veigue: This looks like the place.
Mao: I wonder what this platform is for?

Skit #489 [SKI489]

【聖火台だけに】 Seeing As These Are Flame-holders

Annie: There might be some type of connection between the Flame-holder and the "Sleeping Wings." Should we try lighting it?

Skit #490 [SKI490]

【目覚めよ!翼】 O Wings, Awaken!

Hilda: Something is supposed to happen when the Flame-holders are lit...I wonder which Flame-holders though...?

~~~~~  
<After Lighting A Flame-holder>

Eugene: It appears to be a Flame-holder. The people of ancient times may have held some sort of ceremony here.

Mao: If that's the case, then we might learn something if we perform the same ceremony.

Veigue: Right...but how do we do that...

Annie: "A strong heart possesses strong wings" was written on the Sacred Altar. Don't you think that there's something to those words?

Veigue: A strong heart and strong wings, huh...

<After Lighting The Third And Final Flame-holder>

Mao: Whoa! Look, the flame is...!

~~~~~  
<After The CG Sequence>

Skit #491 [SKI491]

【聖獣の塔へ】 To The Tower Of The Sacred Beast

Mao: That tower has to be the "Sleeping Wings" that Eephon was talking about! Let's head towards the tower!

Skit #492 [SKI492]

【行けばわかる】 We'll Find Out When We Get There

Tytree: It sure would be nice if that tower was the right place.

Veigue: We'll find out when we get there. Let's hurry.

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering The Tower>

Hilda: So that was the true Holy Bird...to think that such a large tower was being concealed in that geoglyph...

Tytree: It's kinda hard to believe...I'm guessing that this isn't an illusion. Is this tower really here right now?

????: Those who hath unbound the seal of yore and called forth the bird from its slumber. This Burning Tower is a Labyrinth of Wisdom...

Hilda: Labyrinth of Wisdom?

????: Those lacking wisdom tremble before mine power. Furthermore, the world of such people falls into disarray and they shall be led to ruin before long.

????: Reveal to me thine wisdom.

Mao: ...Wisdom, huh. That sounds kinda hard...

????: ...Indeed...how good of you to come this far...

Mao: Huh...? For some reason, this place...not to mention...this voice...it all feels so familiar...

Eugene: What do you mean? Mao...

Tytree: Hey now! What do you mean by "familiar"? These are ancient ruins we're talking about here.

Mao: That's true...but...

Veigue: In any case, we have to enter this tower. Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #493 [SKI493]

「大変そうなんですけど？」 Sounds Kinda Hard, Doesn't It?

Mao: Show our wisdom, huh...Oh boy...sounds kinda hard...

Tytree: Well, nothing's going to get accomplished if we don't go inside.

Skit #494 [SKI494]

「いざ塔の内部へ」 Now, To The Interior Of The Tower

Tytree: Nothing ventured, nothing gained! Brace yourselves and let's go!

~~~~~

<On The Following Screen>

Mao's Voice: ...Came into this world...I...came into this world...

Mao's Voice: Light...darkness...water...earth...wind...I am fire...

Mao's Voice: who...am I?

Mao: Hey, who am I anyway?

Eugene: From now on, you'll be known as Mao.

Mao: ...Mao?

Eugene: It means "nothingness" in ancient Callegan.

Mao: Mao...nothingness...

Eugene: In a sense, you are the same as a newborn child, someone with a pure heart and limitless potential. A "nothingness" which represents a new beginning.

Mao: The beginning of...Mao...

Eugene: You don't like it?

Mao: ...It's not that. It kinda has a nice ring to it.

Eugene: A nice ring to it...huh?

Mao: Yeah! A really nice ring to it!! From now on, I am Mao!! I'm Mao...

????: Is that the truth?

Mao: Eh?

????: Are you truly Mao?

Mao: I'm Mao, my name is Mao.

????: Who are you?

Mao: What do you mean?

????: Are you yourself...

Mao: ...I'm...

Veigue: What's wrong, Mao?

Mao: Hm? Oh, it's nothing. Let's keep moving ahead!!

~~~~~  

Skit #495 [SKI495]

「もっと高く、もっと上に」 Higher And Higher

Mao: Let's climb, climb, and climb away!

Skit #496 [SKI496]

「高いところが好き？」 A Fondness For High Places?

Veigue: Where in this tower is the Sacred Beast...?

Annie: Hmm, wouldn't she be on the highest floor?

Annie: I was under the impression that important people like to look down from high places, so...

Skit #497 [SKI497]

「聖獣の待つ場所へ」 To The Place Where The Sacred Beast Waits

Eugene: At any rate, let's try going to the highest level of the tower.

~~~~~  
<In The Next Area>

Eugene: This is...!?

Callegean Soldier:...A, an intruder...he shook off...the guards at the gate and came in from the main entrance...

Callegean Soldier: He refused...to obey our commands...so we attempted to restrain him, but then he...s, suddenly attacked...

Waltu: All hands, attend to the wounded.

Saleh: I wonder where our little culprit went?

Saleh: There's no use trying to escape, so come on out~!

Mao: Who...am I...

Saleh: So our culprit has amnesia, does he. I almost feel sorry for the poor little runt. Perhaps it would be kinder of me to go ahead and send him to the other side.

Eugene: Wait, Saleh!

Saleh: Huh? I'm afraid that it's too late for that, Commander...

Eugene: !!!

Eugene: Gwaaahh!!

Waltu: Commander!!

Saleh: Oh my, our berserker has settled down. Then I guess everything's A-OK, as they say.

Waltu: Saleh, why you!!

Eugene:...Stop it, Waltu. The rampage has come to an end...

Waltu: Commander...

Mao:...Who...am I...

Saleh: This wouldn't have happened had His Majesty not passed away...what a pity for both us and this runt...

Eugene: Saleh, do not speak so heedlessly. There is no conclusive evidence that these rampages are due to the influence of His Majesty's Force.

Saleh: Then what exactly was that immense light which was emitted from this castle when His Majesty collapsed?

Mao:...Who...am I...

Veigue: Mao, could it be...

<Further Into The Tower>

????: Awaken.

????: Open your eyes. The vast world lies before you.

????: You are of us, yet we are not you.

????: You came from us, yet you are not one of us...therefore, you are you, and none other than yourself.

????: There is nothing for you to think about. You need only feel. Your eyes are our eyes. Your ears are our ears.

????: We shall view and experience this world as you do. However, your heart shall remain yours. Walk to your heart's content...

Mao:...Walk...with my own two legs...

????: That's right, experience this world as you walk. If you are able to take in everything that is around you, then the path which lies before you shall naturally open. Go along now.

Mao:...Right.

Mao: So this is...the world...it's very...very large...

Mao: Hey Veigue, who I am?

Veigue: Why do you ask all of a sudden?

Mao: Come on, just tell me, who do you think I am?

Veigue:...Mao, has your memory...?

Mao: Nah, that's not why I asked. Eh, oh well. Let's keep moving forward!!

<In The Room With The Flames>

Mao:...This room is awfully hot. I've barely moved an inch yet I'm sweating like crazy.

Annie: We shouldn't spend more time than necessary in this room since the heat will end up draining our strength.

Mao: Yeah, you're right.

<On The Next Screen>

?????: A long time has passed...and people are once again trying to repeat the same mistakes.

?????: Perhaps we should not have spared the Humas back then. Ultimately, our Lord's judgment may have been correct...

?????: Should the existence of the two races prove to be the source of the conflict, then perhaps the fighting shall never cease until one side perishes.

?????: Dost thou intend to destroy the Humas? Dost thou believe that we wield such authority?

?????: We have a duty to protect this world. If Humas become a hindrance to that end, then have we any choice but to eliminate them?

?????: But as far as we can tell from the current situation, aren't both sides to blame?

?????: What does it mean to protect the world anyway? To prevent the earth from falling into ruin because of humanity?

?????: I don't really see how destroying Humas, who are a part of this world, is protecting the world, you know?

?????: Your argument certainly bears a ring of truth to it. However, the ancient war must not recur at any cost...the ancient war...that devastation was far too great...

?????: Should we not acknowledge that through their efforts, people have continued to walk the path of coexistence from the time of the ancient war up to the present day?

?????: Should we consider matters from a person's point of view, we may unearth a solution. My belief is such that extinction should be our final

recourse.

??????: In that case, how do you intend to share the same outlook as a human?

?????: We shall conceive of one with the mind and sight of a person and deliver him unto the human world.

??????:...I see, an ingenious plan indeed. Anyone opposed to the idea?

?????: I trust that there are no objections? Then may the heart and eyes be... formed from my body...

??????: Hmm...let us gather our strength so that we may bring forth a new life...

Mao: I'm...I'm...so that...was my purpose?

Veigue: Mao...so you were the one who was chosen after all, weren't you?

Mao:...Let's hurry on ahead, Veigue.

<At The Top Of The Tower>

?????: You've done well to have reached this place. Now, open the final door. With your flame...

Mao:...Everyone, stand back for a sec. Here I go!!

?????: Welcome...no, welcome back...I am the Sacred Beast of Fire, Fenia.

Veigue: Welcome back? What do you mean...?

Fenia: It has been a long time, hasn't it, Orselg...

Mao:...Orselg?

Fenia: Your true name. It means "Untainted Eye" in ancient Callegean.

Mao: Untainted eye...Orselg...those don't really ring a bell...would you mind ...calling me Mao?

Fenia:...Mao...right now, I am speaking only with you.

Mao:...Only with me?

Fenia: Do you remember?

Mao: Y, yeah...I remember, or should I say that I didn't have a memory to begin with...

Fenia: That's right...you are an existence which was born from the collective power of us Sacred Beasts so that we could observe the people of this world.

Mao: So I'm not really a person, but I'm not a Sacred Beast either...then what exactly am I?

Fenia: That's why I posed this question...who are you.

Mao: Are you asking me to define my own existence?...I can't do that.

Fenia: Why is it that you cannot do it?

Mao: It's understandable, right? I thought that I was a human up until now!?

Mao: I just can't all of a sudden think of myself as being anything different...

Fenia: Why can you not think that way?

Mao: Hrm...even if you ask, I don't know why...I've never thought about that sort of thing since it was so obvious and all...

Mao: And I don't really know how to explain it, but...even if the nature of my existence changes, I'll always think of myself as being me...

Mao: Hm...I wonder if perhaps the answer lies somewhere along those lines?

Fenia: Mao...you certainly are a smart little boy.

Mao: Um, about that question you asked earlier...do I have to come up with an answer right away?

Fenia:...Not at all. The answer is not something that you decide upon; it is something which will make itself known naturally. I will wait for as long as it takes.

Mao: But if I do that, then you won't lend me your power as a Sacred Beast or something like that, isn't that right?

Fenia: If you need it, then I will gladly lend you my power.

Fenia: However, if you use this power while you harbor doubts in your heart, then the Power of Fire will likely reduce you to ashes.

Fenia: Knowing this, do you still want my power?

Mao: Yeah. There's something that I have to do, plus I promised everyone that



I'd help them get rid of the impression...so that's why...

Mao: I...ask for your power, Sacred Beast Fenia!!

Fenia:...Then show me your Force.

Fenia: Now, go ahead and take it. The Power of Fire.

Mao: What's this...wow, this power is amazing...it feels like I'll get burned to a crisp if I relax even a little bit.

Mao: I need to be strong of heart if I don't want to lose to this power, don't I...that just goes to show how difficult it is to purify the impression, doesn't it.

Mao: Mao's powered up!!...by a whole lot!!

Mao: I got it from the Sacred Beast Fenia! And boy is it a fiery power!!!

Tytree: Say...what in the world were you guys talking about just now?

Mao: Well, uh, you know...this and that...

Eugene: Did you regain your memory, by any chance?

Mao: Y, yeah...

Tytree: Huh!? Then you know your real name and about your family now, right?

Mao: Yeah...but I can't talk about it right now. I've decided to stick with being Mao for a little while.

Tytree: Whatcha mean?

Mao:...Just what I said, doncha get it!!

Hilda: Sacred Beast Fenia, give me power as well!

Fenia: I cannot grant you my power.

Hilda: Why? Why am I not good enough!? Even though I'm the one who needs power...

Fenia: I shall show you the path to the next Sacred Beast.

Fenia: "Seek the tower of antiquity which ascends into a sea of clouds."

Veigue: An ancient tower which rises up into the clouds...

Fenia: Gaze upon reality and truth without turning a blind eye. Therein, you shall likely find the course down which you are to progress.

Fenia: All of you...I ask that you please guide this child.

Tytree: That almost sounds like something a parent would say, doesn't it?

Mao: Well, yeah. I mean, Fenia is my mother and all!!

Tytree: Whaaa~!?

Mao:...Or something like that!! Anyway, let's head out!!

Fenia: Orselg...no, Mao. I will always be watching over you.

Mao:...Right, well, I'm off then...

NOTICE:

You received the Ruby of Fire.  
Mao can now learn the Ougi "Blazing Hearts."  
Mao acquired the title "One Who Was Created."  
HP Recovery +2  
Mao acquired the title "Child of Fire."  
Slash Defense Power +4  
Mao lost the title "The Boy With Amnesia."  
Since a title has been lost, Mao's title has been set to "Magic User." Please go to the Status Menu if you wish to make any changes.

~~~~~  

Skit #498 [SKI498]

【次なる聖獣】 The Next Sacred Beast

Hilda: "A tower of antiquity which ascends into the a sea of clouds"...that is where the next Sacred Beast is...next time for sure, I'll...
Eugene:...Hack might know something. For now, let's return to Pipista.

Skit #499 [SKI499]

「聖獣の手がかり」 Clue About The Sacred Beast

Annie: Hack is in Pipista, correct? Knowing him, he might know something.

~~~~~  
<As You're Leaving The Tower>

Veigue: Where should we look for the next "tower"?

Eugene: For now, why don't we try going back to Pipista and consulting with Hack?

Veigue: Yeah, that sounds like a good idea.

~~~~~  

Skit #500 [SKI500]

「お母さん. . .」 Mother...

Tytree: Mao, did you know that you were saying "mother" in your sleep last night?

Mao: Mother...? Mother...huh....

Tytree: So you're yearning for your mom now that you've gotten your memory back, eh?

Mao: Unlike you, Tytree, I don't have that kind of issue!

Tytree: What're you trying to say about me!? Grr...!!

Mao:...That tranquil feeling that I had when I woke up was...Fenia...I wonder if it was because I saw a dream about...my mother...

Skit #501 [SKI501]

「ボクの悩み」 My Troubles

Mao:...I'm not a person seeing as I was created by the Sacred Beasts...but I have the same appearance as everyone else...

Mao: Fenia told me that I didn't have to be anyone but myself, but...what does that make me then...

Tytree: What's wrong, Mao? You look down in the dumps.

Mao: T, that's not true at all. I'm exploding with energy, boom, bang!!

Tytree: Okey dokey, if you say so!

Tytree: If you're troubled, then be sure to discuss it with me, your trustworthy Big Bro!

Mao: I hear ya loud and clear, Bro!

Skit #502 [SKI502]

「三人目は誰だ?」 Who Will Be The Third Person?

Veigue: So this makes two of us who've obtained the Power of the Sacred Beasts, huh...I wonder who's next...

Tytree: Oh my, what's this I hear? Could it be that you're scared?

Eugene: If one were to possess the Power of the Sacred Beasts in addition to the Force, one couldn't be certain as to what would happen to them...

Eugene: I can understand why Veigue is uneasy.

Tytree: Hey, am I hearing things now? Not you too, Eugene!

Tytree: I'm able to use it with ease, aren't I? I'm telling you, there's nothing to worry about.

Veigue:...You're right...I was a fool for getting concerned like that...

Tytree: Yep, exactly...

Tytree: Hm?...I somehow get the feeling that it should have taken more to convince y...oh well, whatever...

Skit #503 [SKI503]

「保証しないわよ」 I Make No Guarantees, You Know

Mao: Hilda, predict my future, will ya?

Hilda:...I make no guarantees, you know.

Mao: Eh?

Hilda:...Guarantees on your life...

Mao: Eeh!!?

Hilda: Are you prepared for the worst then?

Mao: Eeeeh!?

Hilda: Here I go!

Mao: Urm, I think I'll pass after all...

Hilda: Oh, is that so?

Skit #504 [SKI504]

「汚れなき瞳」 Untainted Eye

Mao: Hilda, do you know what "Orselg" means in ancient Callegean?

Hilda: Orselg? Selg is the adjective form of the word Selga which means "innocent" or "not guilty."

Hilda: And Ors carries the meaning of "eye," so it would be somewhere along the lines of "Innocent Eye", I suppose.

Hilda: Where did you learn a phrase like that?

Mao: Huh, nowhere special...I just know it somehow...

Mao: "Innocent Eye," huh...

<Upon Entering Pipista>

Skit #505 [SKI505]

「ハックは聖壇を調べている」 Hack Is Investigating The Sacred Altar

Eugene: Hack is investigating the "Sacred Altar", correct? We might be able to meet with him if we go to Chieftain Dobal's house.

Skit #506 [SKI506]

「ハックは酋長の家に」 Hack Is At The Chieftain's House

Veigue: Hack may still be at the Chieftain's house. Let's go and see.

~~~~~  
<Inside The Chieftain's House>

Dobal: What business do you have with me this time?

Eugene: We are looking for Hack and we were wondering if you knew where he was?

Dobal: If you're referring that Huma man, he said that he was going to Razilda.

Eugene: Razilda, was it? Thank you very much.

Dobal: Wait...Eugene, listen here.

Dobal: I have no interest in what you are trying to accomplish. However, it is not to your benefit to do such things in the company of Humas.

Dobal: That Huma girl in particular...it appears that she has a strong distaste for Gajumas. I can tell from the expression in her eyes when she looks at me.

Eugene: The young lady means no harm...

Dobal: What I speak of does not pertain only to that girl. The seed of conflict between the two races can be found lying about anywhere.

Dobal:...The two roads shall converge into one. Will others shelter themselves from the outside world as we have done, or will a master-servant relationship be established?

Tytree: Hey Mr. Chieftain, there's one more possibility out there!! The one where we "come to appreciate one another."

Dobal: An idealist, aren't we.

Tytree: What's wrong with being idealistic?

Dobal: What I am saying is that those who pursue nothing but ideals will be left behind by reality.

Tytree:.....

<Outside Dobal's House>

Eugene: Annie, Tytree, think while you walk. We don't have time to stand around.

Tytree: Yeah, you're right.

Annie:.....

Veigue: At any rate, talking to Hack comes first. Let's head towards Razilda.

~~~~~  

Skit #507 [SKI507]

「みたび、ラジルダへ」 To Razilda For The Third Time

Mao: Hack was heading towards Razilda, right? Let's go over there then.

Skit #508 [SKI508]

「またまたラジルダへ」 To Razilda Yet Again

Mao: Man, Razilda again? I don't really like that town very much.

Tytree: Me neither. I think that it's a nice town with lots of beautiful scenery, but the people living there have some twisted personalities.

Mao: The impression sure hit that place hard, didn't it. There can't be more than a handful of decent people left now.

Tytree: Yeah, no kidding.

Mao:...You know, oddly enough, it seems like we're in agreement for once, doesn't it.

Skit #509 [SKI509]

「古の塔を探して」 Search For The Ancient Tower

Mao: "An ancient tower which rises up into the clouds", huh...if the tower is really that tall, then shouldn't we have noticed it by now?

Veigue: Which means that it's not actually that tall, or it's some sort of metaphor...

Eugene: Well, not necessarily...there are still many things in the world that

we do not know about.

Eugene: It's possible that there might be a tower like that in some place that is unknown to us.

Mao: There are things that even you don't know about, Eugene?

Eugene: Of course there are. I still have a lot to learn.

Mao: Really? Then how long are you supposed to study?

Eugene: Learning never ends as long as one lives...Whether or not one devotes themselves to it with each day...

Skit #510 [SKI510]

「ハックはラジルダに」 Hack Is In Razilda

Hilda: It seems that we should go to Razilda and inquire with Hack.

~~~~~  
<At The Shoreline>

Agarte:...Uhn...

Agarte:.....

Agarte:...Is this...

Igol: Are you alright?

Agarte:.....

Igol: Ah, hey...!

<In Razilda>

Veigue: Don't you get the feeling that the mood of the village has changed since the last time we were here?

Hilda: Yes...the townspeople are rather uptight. And it may just be my imagination, but it's also quieter than before.

Eugene: The rising amount of tension due to the influence of the impression is probably starting to build up.

Mao: Ah, it's Hack!

Tytree: Looks like something happened, doesn't it. Let's go check it out!

~~~~~  

Skit #511 [SKI511]

「ハック逃走」 Hack's Getaway

Mao: That was Hack just a minute ago, right!? I wonder what happened!? It looked like he was running away or something...

Veigue: It looks like the best thing to do would be to ask him directly...let's follow Hack.

Skit #512 [SKI512]

「ハックを追え」 Go After Hack

Eugene: Find Hack and ask him what's going on...!

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Gajuma Man On The Next Screen>

Mao: Say, mister. We're looking for a guy named Hack...

Man: Hack? What about him?

Mao: Eh? You know Hack? Where is he?

Mao: Hm? What's wrong, mister?

Man:...Quit bothering me. I have nothing to say to a Huma.

Mao: Man, what's the deal with you!

Tytree:...That's odd. What is it that the Gajumas are trying to sweep under the rug?

Eugene: It seems that this is definitely related to Hack somehow. And it doesn't appear to be a personal matter either.

Veigue:...It looks like we should go talk to Fogma.

~~~~~

Skit #513 [SKI513]

「ガジュマの族長が. . .」 The Leader Of The Gajumas Is...

Eugene: It seems that Fogma knows about Hack. Let's go to Fogma's house...!

Skit #514 [SKI514]

「何が知っているかも！」 He Might Know Something!

Mao: He might know something since he's the leader of the Gajumas! Let's go and see!

~~~~~

<Talking To Fogma's Doorman>

Eugene: I have something that I wish to ask Chief Fogma. I would like to meet with him if at all possible.

Doorman:...You may pass. However, only you, is that clear?

Eugene: Understood.

Eugene: You all wait out here for me.

<Inside Fogma's House>

Fogma: So what did you want to talk to me about?

Eugene: Ah yes, we're searching for a man named Hack and we were wondering if you knew where he was?

Fogma:...I warned you about this before. That it is something which was never meant to be touched.

Eugene:...You speak of the Power of Darkness, correct? What relation does that have to Hack?

Fogma:...Forget about Hack.

Eugene: Forget about him? What do you mean?

Fogma: The Power of Darkness must not be disturbed. The abominable must not be awakened. If one were to violate this prohibition, then he would be stopped even if that meant taking his life.

Eugene: Are you saying that Hack has discovered the key which can undo the seal on the Power of Darkness?

Fogma: I wouldn't know and I have nothing to say on the subject. Get out and leave this town at once.

<Back Outside>

Tytree:...Then Fogma's little flunkies were hanging about in order to take out

Hack.

Mao: What about if we let everyone know that Tytree has the Power of Darkness?

Veigue: If we did that, then they'll just come after Tytree next. The Gajumas and the Humas, no doubt.

Eugene: Right. It would be safer not to mention that in this town.

Tytree: First there's the Holy Bird and now it's the Power of Darkness...It's so freakin' ironic how the power that was meant to stop all of the conflicts turns around and ends up causing them instead.

Annie: Do you suppose that Hack has already been captured?

Eugene: No, probably not judging from the way that Fogma spoke.

Veigue: Let's look for Hack too. Before those guys kill him.

<Inside Iga's House>

Agarte:...Where am I...

Igol: Oh, are you awake? This is my house in Razilda.

Agarte: Why...am I...I should be at...Callegea Castle...

Igol: Callegea Castle? So you came from Balka, huh...how did you end up over here? And in that outfit, no less.

Igol: I'm guessing that there were some circumstances, but...eh whatever, I won't pry into your business. More importantly though, aren't you hungry?

Agarte: No, I'm...

Igol: Ha ha ha...I'll go find something decent for you to eat. Wait right here, okay?

Agarte: What's the matter?

Igol: Keep your voice down...my old man is back. He really hates Gajumas, you see. So it'll be nothing but trouble if he finds out about you...

Doorman: Hey Hack, let's go.

Igol:...Hack?

Igol: What the heck was my old man whispering about? And what in the world are they trying to do...

~~~~~  
<Back Outside Fogma's House>

Skit #515 [SKI515]

「ハックが危ない」 Hack's In Danger

Mao: Hurry! We have to hurry and find Hack, or something really bad will end up happening to him!

Skit #516 [SKI516]

「クレアの声」 Claire's Voice

Veigue:.....!

Annie: What's the matter, Veigue?

Veigue: Well, I...thought I heard Claire's voice just now...

Annie: What are you saying? Isn't Claire right here?

Veigue:...Oh yeah...Of course, you're right...

Claire:.....

Skit #517 [SKI517]

「いっその事...」 Better Yet...

Tytree: Better yet, we can save Hack if we tell them that I possess the Power of Darkness, couldn't we?
Mao: If we do that, then they'll end up coming after you next!
Tytree: Then I'll just beat 'em at their own game!
Eugene: Settle down, Tytree.
Eugene: It would be better for the people in this town if they didn't believe in the Power of Darkness and the like.
Eugene: Don't forget that you obtained the Power of Darkness so that you could end the fighting between the masses.
Tytree:...Yeah, I hear you...

Skit #518 [SKI518]

「ハックを救え！」 Rescue Hack!

Tytree: Like hell we're gonna let 'em execute him!
Veigue: Right, we need to hurry up and find Hack!

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Inn>

Eugene: We met you at the prison...  
Igol: Oh, it's the Gajuma fella! It sounded like you were having a hard time.  
Are you all right now?  
Eugene: I'm feeling much better thanks to the Pill of Serenity.  
Igol: We all need a helping hand at times. So, what brings you here this time?  
Eugene: We are searching for a Huma man named Hack.  
Igol: Hack!? If that was him, then he went off somewhere with my old man earlier. Did he do something?  
Veigue: Fogma is out to take his life since he was looking into the Power of Darkness.  
Igol: I get it. For us Humas, the Power of Darkness is "something holy," but... the Gajumas consider it to be taboo and all.  
Igol: But does something like the Power of Darkness actually exist? It sounds rather farfetched to me...  
Tytree: There's no mistake that things are going to get ugly if your dad is using Hack to try and gain that power.  
Veigue: What exactly is your dad after...?  
Igol: Who knows...at best, I'm guessing that it's something pointless like trying to chase out the Gajumas.  
Claire:...Why is it that the people of this town do nothing but hate and fight with one another?  
Igol: That's what I'd like to know. What do you think?  
Claire: W, well, that's...  
Igol:...Sorry about this, but I have to go. I have someone waiting for me, you know? If you happen to see my old man, tell him not to do anything stupid for me.  
Eugene: If Iga and Hack are searching for the Power of Darkness, then there's only one place they could be...at that spring.  
Veigue: Alright, let's hurry.

~~~~~  

Skit #519 [SKI519]

「花咲<泉、再び>」 The Spring With The Blooming Flowers Once Again

Eugene: Let's hurry to the spring where Eephon was...the one that falls outside of the marsh.

Skit #520 [SKI520]

「イーフォンの泉へ」 To The Spring Of Eephon

Annie: We're going after Hack, correct? Let's go to the Spring of Eephon.

~~~~~  
<Inside The Shrine Of Eephon>

Mao: I wonder if Hack and the others are in here?

Tytree: Where's Hack? Wasn't he with you?

Iga: We left him behind since he said that he couldn't move due to an injury.

Annie: That's just too cruel...

Iga: A strange darkness rose up and completely surrounded him! It was all we could do to protect ourselves. It couldn't be helped.

Iga: It's that man's fault that I had such a terrible time...The Power of Darkness, my foot! All he did was get my hopes up...

Hilda: Honestly...what an ungrateful old fossil...

Veigue: Let's go rescue Hack.

~~~~~  

Skit #521 [SKI521]

「置き去りのハック」 Abandoned Hack

Veigue: Hack has to have been abandoned around here somewhere.

Skit #522 [SKI522]

「ハックを探そうぜ」 Let's Search For Hack

Tytree: Let's search for Hack. He's in these ruins somewhere, right?

~~~~~  
<In The Eastern Portion Of The Shrine>

Mao: Whoa! You can't see anything past this point!

Hack: Is somebody there!? Help, help me please!!

Tytree: That's Hack's voice! Let's go, guys!!

<After The Fight>

Veigue: You all right?

Hack: I accidentally twisted my ankle when I tried to run away...but you came and rescued me. Thanks.

Hack: I appreciate the help, as always. This is the third time that you guys have saved me, isn't it.

Annie: Let me see your leg for just a moment...

Annie: It would be better if we could cool this down a little bit. Let's return to the village for the time being.

<Back At Iga's House>

Agarte:...It's noisy outside...I wonder what is it...?  
Agarte: This is...  
Agarte: Are you okay? What happened?  
Florist: I dunno...the adults started fighting all of a sudden...  
Agarte: Can I have this flower? It can be used as a medicine if you crumple it  
up and place it on a wound.  
Florist: I'll help too!  
Agarte: Isn't there someplace where we can let these people rest?  
Florist: There're a few beds in the inn.  
Agarte: Then let's carry them to the inn. Will you help me?  
Florist: Yeah!

~~~~~

<Back Inside The Shrine Of Eephon>

Skit #523 [SKI523]

「ラジルダに戻って」 Return To Razilda

Veigue: If we don't bring Hack back to Razilda...

Skit #524 [SKI524]

「ハックの手当てを」 Hack's Treatment

Annie: Let's return to Razilda for the moment. We have to treat Hack.

~~~~~

<Upon Entering Razilda>

Eugene: What's this!?  
Igol: Un, ugh...ah...it's you guys, huh...  
Veigue: Hang in there. What happened!?  
Igol:...Fogma knew that my old man and the others went to go get the Power of  
Darkness, so he tried to kill him...  
Igol: And then...my old man incited the Humas of the town...to try and stop  
Fogma, but...this is how things turned out...  
Tytree: This is messed up...  
Igol: I have a favor to ask...if the fighting continues on like this...this  
town will...please, I beg of you...  
Tytree:...Sure thing. Guys, let's go!  
Hilda: Go where?  
Tytree: Anywhere will do. I'm gonna grab the leaders of both races and beat  
them until they come to their senses.  
Eugene: Setting the beating part aside, we cannot ignore the situation at hand.  
Let's try to reason with them.  
Veigue: Right. But before that, let's bring Hack and Igol to the inn.  
Veigue: Attend to these two for me. It's for your sake as well since it's  
dangerous out here.  
Claire: Eh...ah, yes...

~~~~~

Skit #525 [SKI525]

「族長を説得せねば」 We Must Convince The Leaders

Eugene: We must hurry and put an end to this chaos...in any case, let's reason with the two leaders.

Skit #526 [SKI526]

「なんだって言うんだよ!」 What Do They Have To Say For Themselves!

Tytree: Really, what do they have to say about themselves and all this...I'm gonna just get it over with and clobber them.

Mao: Whoa, Tytree's such a brute!

Mao: But Mao agrees with you all the way!

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Equipment Shop>

Veigue: Wait!

Fogma: What are you people doing? Don't interfere!

Eugene: Even if you do something like this, nothing will come of it! How about discussing this in a calm fashion!?

Fogma: You would side with the Humas despite the fact that you're a Gajuma?

Eugene: I have no intention of taking either side. Even if both parties see it fit to hurt the other, the gap between you will only widen and nothing will get resolved!

Fogma: I'm not the least bit interested in narrowing the gap. If we exterminate every last Huma, then the gap will disappear anyway.

Iga: W, what's this about an extermination! That's our line! If you think you can do it, then go ahead and try! Our fellow brethren will not remain silent!!

Fogma: We're not even remotely scared of some Humas who are nothing but talk... take them down!

Veigue: Wait! Stop!!

Annie: Aah!!

Eugene: Annie!!

Hilda: It's about time that you people ended this foolishness!

Tytree: Stop it!! Just stop it already!!

Eugene: Milhaust!

Mao: Saleh and Tohma are with him too!?

Milhaust: Restrain the two tribal leaders and suppress the uprising!

Saleh: You heard him, make way, make way...you'll have a taste of hell if you don't behave yourselves.

Eugene: Why are they acting alongside the regular army!?

Tohma: He said to move out of the way, so move!

Man: Wah!!

Saleh: Hey old lady, where would you like me to drop you?

Tytree: Those guys!!

Milhaust: Halt! Saleh, Tohma!

Saleh: What, may I ask, is the problem? We were simply acting in accordance with Your Excellency's decree, were we not, General?

Milhaust: I do not approve of such methods where harm needlessly befalls the general public.

Tohma: Hmph...so are you telling us to settle this conflict without getting our hands dirty?

Milhaust: My command is the will of this nation. I presume you are aware of what it means to slight my orders.

Saleh:...I got you already. Let's go, Tohma.

Tohma: Tch...

Milhaust:...Are you all right?

Old Lady:...I don't want any assistance from the likes of you people!!

Milhaust:.....

Lieutenant: General!

Lieutenant: The leaders of both the Gajumas and the Humas have been restrained.

Milhaust: As of now, this village shall be placed under the jurisdiction of the Callegan military and all of the Humas and Gajumas shall be separated in such a way that they dwell on opposite sides of the village.

Lieutenant: All troops, commence operations at once!! Any who resist are to be removed from this place by means of force!

Veigue: That disturbance earlier seemed unreal, didn't it...

Eugene: Let's leave the rest to the military and go speak to Hack.

~~~~~

Skit #527 [SKI527]

「ボクたちにできるコト」 Do What We Can Do

Mao: We have to search for the Power of the Sacred Beasts. Let's go talk to Hack.

Skit #528 [SKI528]

「イーガとフォグマ、その後」 Iga And Fogma: The Aftermath

Tytree: The two leaders of Razilda ended up getting arrested, but what's gonna happen to them?

Eugene: With the way things are now, they'll likely get away with just imprisonment. They probably won't be released for a while.

Mao: It would be nice if this motivated everyone in the town to start getting along...

Skit #529 [SKI529]

「まずはハックから」 For Now, From Hack

Veigue: Knowing Hack, he might be able to tell us something about the "ancient tower which rises up into a sea of clouds"...

~~~~~

<Outside The Inn>

Claire:...That person, he's...Milhaust is just over there...yet...I hath already...

Lieutenant: General, the suppression of the town is nearly complete!

Milhaust: Make preparations against an assault by those who have fled, and do not neglect to inform me of every precaution taken.

Lieutenant: Yes sir...!

Eugene: Milhaust...what exactly is the meaning of this?

Milhaust: The relation between the Humas and Gajumas of Razilda has always been poor. As of late, I have caught wind that the atmosphere has become increasingly turbulent, thus I lead the army here and the end result is as you see.

Eugene:...Why are you acting alongside Saleh and Tohma? Because of Zilva's orders?

Milhaust:.....

Eugene: Do you sincerely believe that repressing the masses will solve the problem?

Milhaust: If it is for the sake of regaining a world where Gajumas and Humas can live in a state of coexistence, then I am prepared to use any means available.

Milhaust: Not only is that my desire, but also the consensus of this country. Lady Zilva, as well as Saleh and Tohma, are simply abiding by that wish.

Milhaust: If we walk hand in hand, then shouldn't it stand to reason that we shall achieve our ideals?

Milhaust: Otherwise, even I...if only Her Majesty was still among the living... because of you people, Her Majesty was...Her Majesty's precious life was...

Milhaust: I shall be the one who protects Callegea. Intervention shall not be permitted, not from anyone.

Mao: Hey Eugene...let's do whatever it is that we can do, okay?

Veigue: You're right...let's go talk with Hack.

<In The Inn Room>

Hack: Thanks so much, everyone. Because of you guys, the injury didn't end up being that bad, so it's already healed.

Tytree: Did Igol go home?

Claire: He said that he felt much better and his father was being taken away by the army, so he had some things to take care of...

Annie: Hack, are you going to be all right? You were being pursued by the Gajumas of this town because of the Power of Darkness...

Hack: Yeah...thanks to you...the leader of the Gajumas has been arrested and the town is under the control of the military due to the riot, so it looks like I'll be able to keep a low profile.

Hack: I heard this from the young lady here, but you've obtained the Power of Darkness and the power of the Holy Bird, right? I'm really surprised.

Hack: And you wanted to ask me something too, didn't you? I'll fill you in on everything that I know. I mean, I haven't returned the favor of you saving me and all.

Veigue: Do you happen to know of a "tower which rises up into a sea of clouds"?

Hack: "A tower which rises up into a sea of clouds"...? That's related to what you guys are searching for, right?

Hack: Hmm, let me see...a sea of clouds implies that you're in a place where you can look down on the clouds...So that means that the tower is either quite tall or in a high place...

Hack:...If that's the case, then maybe it's over there? As I recall, there's a legend which says that long ago, people used to live high up on the mountains in the area around Kyogen...

Hilda: Kyogen...people living high up on the mountain...you can't rule it out as a possibility.

Hack: Sorry that I don't have anything more concrete for you.

Mao: Oh no, that's a big help. We'll be paying you a visit if anything comes up again!

Eugene: For the time being, let's try going to Kyogen. Let's head north.

~~~~~

Skit #530 [SKI530]

「聖獣を探して、北へ」 Search For The Sacred Beast To The North

Eugene: Head to the north. For the time being, let's gather information in Kyogen.

Skit #531 [SKI531]

「キヨグエンへ」 To Kyogen

Hilda: "An ancient tower which ascends into a sea of clouds"...If we go to
Kyogen, we may find some type of clue...

~~~~~  
<Outside The Inn Again>

Veigue: Saleh...!!

Saleh: Hey there, guys...it's a bit late, but I came to say hello.

Saleh: Up until now, my purpose in life had always been to ridicule the "human  
heart"...I thought that it was okay to laugh it off and make sport of  
it. However, that was a huge mistake.

Saleh: During my fight with you guys, I came to realize the importance of one's  
"heart". The "Power of the Heart" is strong and vast...you could say  
that there's really nothing disagreeable about it.

Saleh: And that's why...I've decided to grind it into a bloody pulp. Your...  
"Power of the Heart," that is!

Saleh: I just dropped by to give my greetings for today. His Excellency is  
watching, after all. But you'd best keep this in mind.

Saleh: I will not stop under any circumstances, even if you people cry or beg  
for forgiveness.

Saleh: I mean, trampling on hearts as resolute as yours sounds most delightful,  
doesn't it? Heh heh heh...

Saleh: Until we meet again...

Tytree: Saleh!!

Veigue:...We should concentrate on what we ought to be doing...

Tytree: Veigue...

Veigue: Let's head towards Kyogen.

~~~~~  

Skit #532 [SKI532]

「誉め言葉」 Compliment

Mao: Saleh...I get so mad every time I see him!

Eugene: Cool it, Mao. Getting angry like that is exactly what Saleh wants.

Mao: I know, but...

Eugene: He gets a sense of pleasure when he treads on a person's heart and sees
things like anger and sadness.

Mao: Honestly...that guy's completely twisted!

Eugene: For him, even that might be considered to be a compliment...

~~~~~  
<Inside The Inn As You're Leaving Razilda>

Igol: Oh, it's you...so this is where you were.

Agarte: Ah, yes. Sorry about disappearing all of a sudden.

Igol: Nah, don't worry about it...I'm the one who should apologize for bringing  
you to a messed up place like this.

Agarte: No, not at all...

Igol: I wanted to tell Veigue and the others that I was sorry for dragging them  
into this as well, but...

Hack: And they were here just a minute ago too...  
Agarte:...Veigue...? Did you say that Veigue was here?  
Hack: Huh? Y, yeah...are you a friend of Veigue's?  
Agarte: Yes! Where is he headed...?  
Hack: I'm guessing that he's probably going to Kyogen. I did suggest that he go  
that way and all.  
Agarte:...Kyogen...

-----  
Skit #533 [SKI533]  
-----

「葛藤」 Discord

Claire:... 'Twas myself standing there...so that child must be...Claire...?  
Veigue:...What's wrong, Claire?  
Claire: Eh? Ah...no, it's nothing...  
Veigue: Say something if you're tired, okay?  
Claire: Y, yes, I will...  
Claire: At this rate...things will truly...if I remain silent as I have been...

-----  
Skit #534 [SKI534]  
-----

「ナゾナゾか?」 A Riddle?

Mao: Say, what do you call something that's neither a Gajuma nor a Huma?  
Tytree: What's that, a riddle?  
Hilda: Hey...are you referring to me?  
Mao: Eh? Ah, that's not what I meant! Something that's not a Half...or a  
human...  
Tytree: I got it! It's a Virus!  
Mao: Is that so...yeah, I guess you're right...a Virus, huh...I...might be  
something similar to a Virus...  
Tytree: Hm? Did you say something?  
Mao: Nah, it's nothing!

-----  
<At The Bridge To The North>

Callegean Soldier: Show me your pass. I cannot allow you to proceed through  
here if you don't have a pass issued by the Callegean Army.  
Tytree: A pass? Where can you get one of those?  
Callegean Soldier: They are being issued at army garrisons. The closest place  
to here would be Razilda.  
Tytree: Are you telling us that we have to go all the way back to Razilda?  
We're in a hurry here. Could you just let us through somehow?  
Eugene: It wasn't necessary to have a pass before, am I right?  
Callegean Soldier: At present, disputes between the two races are occuring  
throughout the nation with no end in sight. In order to  
prevent the spreading of that mayhem, the military has taken  
control of key areas of traffic such as this one. It is  
unfortunate, but I cannot make any exceptions.  
Callegean Soldier: It's time for me to relieve you.  
Callegean Soldier: You're...Commander Eugene Gallardo!?  
Eugene:...You left off the "former" part.  
Callegean Soldier: M, my apologies. I am a soldier in the regular army, but I  
highly respect your achievements as the commander of The  
Royal Shield!

Eugene:.....

Callegean Soldier: Commander, what are you doing in a place like this?

Eugene: We were onroute to Kyogen but unfortunately, we don't have a pass.

Callegean Soldier: If that's the case, then please take this one. It's a temporary pass, but it can be used anywhere.

Eugene: Are you sure? If worse comes to worst, you know that you'll be court-martialed, don't you?

Callegean Soldier: No, really...it's fine.

Callegean Soldier: Even if we block the bridges and keep the people under watch, I don't believe that it will solve the problem at hand.

Callegean Soldier: I ask that you please make use of this pass.

Eugene:...You have my thanks.

Callegean Soldier: My pleasure. May you have a safe journey.

Tytree: That's our man, Eugene, for ya. Now, let's book it!!

Eugene:...Yeah.

NOTICE:

You received the Pass.

~~~~~

Skit #535 [SKI535]

「アニーの夢」 Annie's Dream

Hilda: Annie, you were having a nightmare last night.

Annie:...I had a strange dream...a dream where I...killed that person...

Annie:...It might be a prophetic dream...

Hilda: Annie...

Annie: I mean...I must clear the indignity that my father suffered...I...

Hilda:...All things considered, you have a rather agonizing expression on your face...

Annie:...That can't be...

Skit #536 [SKI536]

「キョグエンという街」 The City Of Kyogen

Tytree: Kyogen, huh...I've heard a lot of rumors saying that it's an amazingly beautiful city.

Eugene: Yes...it's a very wealthy and tranquil city. However, there are times when outward appearances...can be deceiving.

Veigue: Is that the case with Kyogen?

Eugene: Well...they say that there are two sides to everything...

Skit #537 [SKI537]

「軍人としての名声」 Reputation As A Soldier

Tytree: You know, when I see how the troops look up to you, it makes me think that you must have been one hell of a soldier, Eugene.

Eugene: There are many soldiers who deserve much more respect than I do. It just so happens that my name is well-known, that's all.

Eugene: Although right now, I'm famous in a different sense...

Mao: Man!! Quit saying stuff like that already!

Mao: Because you really are a fine soldier, Eugene! In the past, and even now...!

Eugene:.....

Skit #538 [SKI538]

「ヒルダの料理」 Hilda's Cooking

Mao: Say, Hilda, you don't cook?

Hilda: That's right. It's troublesome, so I rarely bother.

Mao: Then your specialty is eating?

Hilda: You could say that.

Mao: You wanna get fat?

Hilda: You want to get smacked?

~~~~~  
<After Entering Kyogen>

Veigue: So this is Kyogen, huh...

Mao: It's an awfully pretty town! I've never seen any buildings like this before.

Eugene: This is a small city, but many people come here to take in the beautiful scenery. Thus far, there haven't been any major conflicts here and so the city is very laidback.

Tytree: Sounds hunky-dory to me. I'm guessing that we'll be able to ask about the ancient tower which rises up into the clouds right off the bat then. Let's go.

-----  
Skit #539 [SKI539]  
-----

「雲海にそびえし古の塔」 The Ancient Tower Which Rises Up Into The Clouds

Eugene: Let's try asking the townspeople about the ancient tower which rises up into the clouds.

-----  
Skit #540 [SKI540]  
-----

「基本は聞き込む」 The Fundamentals Of Gathering Information

Mao: For now, let's try talking to the people of the city. We might find a clue about the Sacred Beast.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Man In The Residence On The Far West Side Of Town>

Old Man: Well, well now. So you're searching for an ancient tower which rises up into the clouds, you say?

Veigue: We came here because we heard there was a legend which stated that "people used to live high up on the mountains" in the area around Kyogen and Nolzen.

Old Man: Ho ho ho. That sounds very similar to a legend that I know of.

Mao: Really?

Old Man: "In the Garden of Illusion which peers down upon the clouds of heaven sleeps a great treasure"...

Old Man: What do you think? Sounds similar, does it not?

Veigue: Where would that be?

Old Man: In my younger days, I went on a journey in search of that treasure. I climbed mountain after mountain and forged through roadless roads. And then...I finally found the treasure.

Mao: Really!?

Old Man: I was able to obtain it. My body has become decrepit with age and yet I am of sound health. And my irreplaceable wife and family. Those very things were my great treasure.

Mao:.....

Old Man: There are those who laugh at me. But you know what? A true treasure cannot be bought...it is not something that can be replaced with money.

Veigue: So where is that Garden of Illusion you mentioned?

Old Man: Well now, that's a good question...ho ho ho ho...

Old Man: Now now, no need to drop your shoulders like that. Come to think of it, a man came by to ask me about the Garden of Illusion a short while ago...

Veigue: There's somebody besides us who is asking about the same thing?

Old Man: If he is searching for something, then he would still be in the area, wouldn't he?

Mao: Veigue, let's look for that guy.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #541 [SKI541]  
-----

【気になる存在だな】 His Presence Bothers Me

Mao: I wonder if there are people besides us who are searching for the Sacred Beasts?

Eugene: He may just be interested in the Garden of Illusion, but his presence bothers me. Let's try searching for him.

-----  
Skit #542 [SKI542]  
-----

【悪趣味】 Poor Taste

Annie: I wonder what kind of place the "Garden of Illusion" is?

Tytree: I betcha they have a tree there that can't be found anywhere else which bears some uberly tasty fruit.

Hilda: I'm sure that there's a palace adorned with jewels, a building fashioned from gold, and even a pond with silver fish swimming in it.

Mao: Man, does Hilda have poor taste.

Hilda: Did you just say something?

Eugene: I, for one, think it's best not to have such strange expectations...

-----  
Skit #543 [SKI543]  
-----

【普通の庭】 An Ordinary Garden

Annie: What type of place do you think the "Garden of Illusion" is, Veigue?

Veigue: Isn't it just a normal garden?

Annie: But it's the "Garden of Illusion," you know? I don't think that they would call it that if it was a normal garden...

Veigue:...What do you think, Claire?

Claire:...Eh? Ah, me? Um, let's see...wouldn't it simply be an ordinary garden...?

Annie: An ordinary garden...what kind of garden would that be...?

-----  
Skit #544 [SKI544]  
-----

【幻の庭を追う者】 The One Who Is After The Garden Of Illusion

Tytree: Let's try to meet with the person who is looking for the "Garden of Illusion." He's probably still in the city, right?

~~~~~  
<Inside The Inn>

Frantz: Hey there, guys! Long time no see. You all been doing okay?

Mao: Yep!! You look like you're doing great too, Frantz!!

Frantz: Oh my, and who would this beautiful young lady be?

Mao: That's Claire! Veigue's childhood friend.

Frantz: Oh, so you're Claire, are you? How nice to meet you. I am Frantz, an adventurer in pursuit of The World's Seven Great Illusions.

Claire: N, nice to meet you...I'm Claire.

Eugene: Frantz, are you by any chance the person who is searching for the Garden of Illusion?

Frantz: None other!! Then you must have heard about me from that elderly man. Are you all also looking for the Garden of Illusion?

Annie: We're searching for an ancient tower which rises up into the clouds, but then we thought that might possibly be the Garden of Illusion, so...

Frantz: An ancient tower which rises up into the clouds...I see. The Garden of Illusion is also said to be above the clouds, so they might be the same thing.

Hilda: A so-called Garden of Illusion...I get the feeling that the old man was telling a tall tale, don't you?

Frantz: No, that shouldn't be the case. The proof of that lies in the description of the Garden of Illusion and the great treasure on page 128 of The Reference Guide to Illusions of Ancient Callegea.

Frantz: This book contained the information about that "Live Garo" as well.

Tytree: Hrrm, it sounds kind of reliable-like when you put it that way and all ...but are there any clues to go off of?

Frantz: I don't have any strong leads at the moment, but hey, what's the rush anyway, right? We'll just take our time and analyze clues as they come.

Veigue: The same can't be said for us. We'd like to go there as soon as possible.

Frantz: Is that so...in that case, you can always ask Wan Gin about it, but...

Veigue: Wan Gin?

Frantz: One could say that he's the leader of this town. It appears that he collects rare treasures from around the world so that he can palm them off on the rich. Perhaps he knows about the great treasure too...

Eugene: Shall we try and meet with this Wan Gin?

Frantz: Only problem is....there are many bad rumors about Wan Gin. I'm the one who proposed the idea, but it's best not to get involved with him if possible.

Tytree: We don't have time for second thoughts. Even as we speak, the entire world is steadily losing it. We'd like to put an end to that.

Frantz:...I see, if you're that determined then I won't try to stop you, but use the utmost of caution when dealing with Wan Gin.

Mao: Yeah. Thanks, Frantz!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #545 [SKI545]  
-----

【ワン・ギンに会おう】 Let's Meet With Wan Gin

Eugene: Let's try meeting with this Wan Gin person. His unfavorable reputation concerns me, but right now we're out of options.

Tytree: Well, let's be careful and go see him.

-----  
Skit #546 [SKI546]  
-----

「ワン・ギンの家はどこ？」 Where Is Wan Gin's House?

Hilda: We're meeting with Wan Gin, aren't we? Let's search for his house.

~~~~~  
<Talking To Wan Gin's Doorman>

?????: So you want to have a word with Lord Wan Gin?

Hilda: Don't look at people like you have dollar signs in your eyes.

?????: Hm? Those cards...

Hilda: Huh?

?????: You have something rather unusual there...

Hilda:.....

?????:...Wait just a minute. I'll go ask Lord Wan Gin.

?????: It appears that you may meet with Lord Wan Gin. However, that woman...

Hilda: Me...?

?????: Lord Wan Gin states that he wishes to see the cards in your possession.

Veigue: Hilda...

Hilda:...I know. It's fine if I only have to show them to him.

?????: In that case, come inside...

Wan Gin: Ah, how magnificent. Those cards are quite rare indeed.

Wan Gin: Say that one were to make an offer, how would 1 million Gald sound to you?

Hilda:.....

Wan Gin: And how about 1.5 million Gald?

Hilda: *sighs*...

Wan Gin: I see...a true pity indeed.

Wan Gin: Should you ever change your mind, please do inform Ku Hou. I would be happy to purchase them at the given price.

Mao: Are they really that rare?

Wan Gin: I will not produce even 1 Gald for something which lacks any value.

Wan Gin: Oh my, are you displeased with something?

Veigue:...All you've talked about thus far is money. You're rather carefree about things here considering how much trouble the other towns are going through, aren't you.

Wan Gin:...You could say that I've heard my fair share of stories. However, it is none of my concern.

Wan Gin: Humas, Gajumas, race...such terms are meaningless when it comes to money. Everyone is the same.

Wan Gin: There are people who have money and there are those who do not. That is simply all there is to it. Ho ho ho ho...

Veigue: Is money really that important?

Wan Gin: Beautiful jewels, ancient texts, unusual cuisines, peace...and even life itself...there is nothing in this world which cannot be bought. Everything is reliant upon money...

Wan Gin: More importantly though, you all had something which you wanted to discuss with me?

Eugene: We are looking into a legend which states that "a great treasure sleeps in the Garden of Illusion which peers down upon the clouds of heaven." You wouldn't happen to know anything about it, would you?

Wan Gin: The Garden of Illusion, you say...yes, I most certainly do have

knowledge of it.

Eugene: Where can we find it?

Wan Gin: Did you expect me to tell you without being compensated for it?

Wan Gin: At least, that is what I would like to say, but you were kind enough to let me see those rare cards earlier.

Wan Gin: Allow me to study them here for a brief while.

Wan Gin: Soon hereafter, an auction will be conducted in this place. Rare and fine goods from throughout the world which are currently on the premises will be displayed there.

Wan Gin: Every last one of those items sells for a trifling 500,000 Gald a piece. Nevertheless, one cannot be so sure where rogues may lie in wait...

Hilda: So you're telling us to act as guards for the treasures.

Wan Gin: You are most correct. Should you be so kind as to safeguard the treasures until the completion of the auction, I shall inform you of what I know about the Garden of Illusion. How does that sound?

Veigue:...Understood.

Wan Gin: We have reached an agreement then. I ask that you begin this instant. I have preparations to attend to, so I shall be on my way now...

Ku Hou: I would like for all of you to stand watch outside of this mansion. Let me know when you're ready.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #547 [SKI547]  
-----

「警備の準備をしよう」 Let's Make Preparations For The Security

Eugene: Let's go to the auction hall if you're finished with the preparations.

-----  
Skit #548 [SKI548]  
-----

「オークションって何?」 What's An Auction?

Mao: Hey, what's an auction?

Eugene: The guests assign a value to the item offered by the host and place a bid for that amount.

Eugene: Ultimately, the person with the highest bid wins the auction...in other words, that person is able to purchase the item, if you will.

Mao: Whoa, then I guess that the price can get pretty high.

Eugene: One's sense of value depends on how much a person wants something, but oftentimes the price tends to get high.

Tytree: So basically, it doesn't matter what it is as long as you buy it at a high price!

Eugene: That's a really blunt way of putting it...

-----  
Skit #549 [SKI549]  
-----

「レアもの?」 Something Rare?

Mao: Earlier, that Wan Gin person said that the tarot cards you have are extremely rare, didn't he, Hilda?

Hilda: Old tarot cards are items where even a single card can fetch a rather high price...

Hilda: This is a complete set of 22 cards, so I suppose that would make these all the more rare...

Mao: Why do you have something like that, Hilda?

Hilda: It's hard to say since I've had them for as long as I can remember...I

have no idea why.

-----  
Skit #550 [SKI550]  
-----

「ナニそれ!」 What Do You Mean By That!

Hilda: If we're in charge of security, then we'd best be prepared. Mao, did you go to the restroom?

Mao: What do you mean by that! Why do you always treat me like a little kid!

~~~~~  
<Back At The Inn>

Frantz: How did it go? Did he know anything?

Veigue: We have to act as Wan Gin's bodyguards until the end of the auction in exchange for that information.

Frantz: Hmm, so it's come to that, has it. Be very careful and don't let your guard down.

Frantz: If I make any progress on my end, I'll let you all know.

<Talking To Ku Hou>

Ku Hou: Are you done with your preparations?

Have you completed your preparations?

Yes

No

Ku Hou: You are never to leave your post.

Ku Hou: And then we'd like for you to entertain the guests.

Veigue:...Don't you have anyone else who can do it?

Ku Hou: No, we don't. Lord Wan Gin states that this is part of the exchange that you agreed to.

Veigue:...Claire...

Claire:...I, it'd...be best if I went...wouldn't it...?

Tytree:...He's using that information as a damn shield...what a slimy little bastard.

Ku Hou:...Come...

Wan Gin: That young lady isn't too bad either, wouldn't you say? Have her change into some pretty clothes and make her look presentable.

Ku Hou:.....

Claire: What is the meaning of this?

Ku Hou:...I am sorry. These are Lord Wan Gin's orders. Stay here and behave yourself for a little while.

Claire: P, p, please wait...! An agreement...would you like to enter an agreement with me?

Claire: If you would allow me to escape, then I shall offer to you any sum of money you desire...!

Ku Hou: Hmph, money huh...you're the same as Wan Gin. If that's the case, then I presume you know what is going to happen to you after this?

Claire: Eh...?

Claire: What is going on here...what could he have possibly meant...?...What shall happen to me...

<In The Next Room>

Woman:...And then, you were captured by Wan Gin's men?

Agarte: Yes. I was attacked by Viruses on my way here from Razilda and they

ended up rescuing me.

Agarte: They asked me if I wanted to go with them since they were headed to Kyogen, so I took them up on their offer, but...I never thought it would end up like this...

Woman: That's similar to what happened to me...I came here from Minal by crossing over the sea, but...

Agarte:...It sounds like someone else was brought here.

Woman: I wonder if she was brought here the same way that the rest of us were?

Agarte: You might be right...

Woman:...I wonder what's going to happen to us...I'm scared...

Agarte: Don't give up! If you hang on to hope and keep believing, then things will surely work out somehow...just like it did that time...

<Outside Wan Gin's Mansion>

Ku Hou: Hey, somebody needs to go meet our guests and bring them here.

Mao: Go meet the guests?

Ku Hou: Three customers who participate regularly in the auctions should be arriving shortly. Find them and bring them here.

Ku Hou: Bandits often appear on the outskirts of Kyogen. Our customers carry large amounts of money, so we fear that they may be targeted even if they stay within the town. Keep a close guard on them.

Veigue: Understood.

Ku Hou: Don't forget about the security here either. Three of you should be enough to go meet our guests. You and two others.

Tytree: Then it's up to Veigue's discretion, huh. So who are you going to pick to go with you?

NOTE: Aside from the Skits, it doesn't really matter who you take along with you. Note that you will have to remove Eugene from your party eventually for reasons that you see soon enough (it's temporary, so don't freak out or anything), so you may not want to bring him along just for the sake of convenience though.

Characters listed in yellow will go with Veigue to go meet the guests. Characters in blue will be left behind at the mansion. Choose a character using the CIRCLE button.

Veigue

Mao

Eugene

Annie

Tytree

Hilda

Finalize your party.

Eugene: Let's carry out our respective tasks.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #551 [SKI551]  
-----

「あんたが」 You

NOTE: You need to have Tytree and Hilda in your party to trigger this Skit.

Tytree: So the ones who were left behind were Mao, Annie, and Eugene, huh. That's kind of a sensitive group to put together. Are they gonna be alright?

Veigue: Annie and Eugene, huh...

Hilda: I feel more uneasy about the 3 people we have assembled in this group...

Tytree: Huh, what's to worry about?  
Hilda: You.

-----  
Skit #552 [SKI552]  
-----

「お迎えヴェイグ」 Veigue, The Welcomer

Veigue: We have to find the guests who are coming to the auction...

-----  
Skit #553 [SKI553]  
-----

「キョグエンの実態」 The Truth About Kyogen

NOTE: You need to have Mao in your party to trigger this Skit.

Mao: It looks like Kyogen is shorthanded.

Veigue: Shorthanded? What do you mean by that?

Mao: Everyone's wealthy, so there aren't that many workers anymore.

Mao: And that's why they have to find travellers like us and hire them.

Veigue: I see...So that's how it is...

Mao: In a word, that's probably what it is...a city for lazy people, that is...

-----  
Skit #554 [SKI554]  
-----

「盗賊、おそるるに足らず」 The Bandits Are Not Even A Threat

NOTE: You need to have Eugene in your party to trigger this Skit.

Veigue: Are bandits really going to appear?

Eugene: I don't know. There are certainly a large number of bandits around this area. I came here a long time ago to subdue a group of bandits once.

Veigue: You did?

Eugene: Yeah, as reinforcements for the regular army.

Eugene: Nonetheless, they were a bunch of ruffraff. They had no sense of unity or leadership and they weren't even a match for the army.

Eugene: In other words, they're nothing for us to be afraid of in the least.

-----  
Skit #555 [SKI555]  
-----

「お年頃」 At That Age

NOTE: You need to have Annie in your party to trigger this Skit.

Annie: I wonder what type of things will show up in the auction?

Veigue: You're always...brimming with curiosity, aren't you, Annie.

Annie: And you don't seem to be the curious type, are you, Veigue.

Veigue:.....

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Man On The Far Western Side Of Town>

Guest Who Came From Balka: You're late, aren't you! Hurry up and lead me to the mansion. I can hardly wait!!

Ku Hou: The other guests should have arrived. Go and bring them here.

<Talking To The Guy In Front Of The Inn With Eugene In Your Party>

????: Are you Wan Gin's welcoming party? Come back later.

????:...I have no intention of being protected by some Gajuma!

Eugene: Understood.

<Talking To The Guy In Front Of The Inn Without Eugene In Your Party>

????: Oh, Wan Gin's welcoming party. Thank you for coming. I wonder what will catch my eye this time...I'm looking forward to seeing it...Muh huh huh huh...

Ku Hou: We're still expecting one more guest to come. Go meet them for me.

<Inside Wan Gin's Mansion>

Claire: Somebody, is somebody there?

Agarte: Yes.

Claire: Please tell me, what is going on? What will happen to us from this point forward!?

Subordinate: What's with the racket!! Shut up already!!

Agarte:...Please calm down.

Agarte: It's alright, they won't do anything to you if you do as they say.

Claire: What do you mean...?

Agarte: I don't know any of the details either.

Agarte: But please don't give up hope. There has to be some means for us to escape. Let's think of a way together.

Claire:...Together...

Agarte: That's right. We're not alone.

Agarte: And besides, a dear friend of mine and his companions should be coming to this city. That will surely be our chance.

Claire:.....

Claire:...You are truly...a person of great strength...

Agarte:...I'm actually very scared, lonely, and discouraged.

Agarte: I'm not surrounded by my loved ones and nothing but unbelievable things keep happening one after the other, so...

Agarte: Every day as I lay in bed, I think about how nice it would be if I were to wake up and this all turned out to be just a dream, but...This is definitely not a dream, and there's no one by my side. I'm all alone.

Claire:.....

Agarte: But at times like these, I think this to myself...my heart is not alone.

Claire: Your heart...

Agarte: That's right. There's a wall between us now, but that cannot keep us from feeling the same way.

Agarte: If you open up your own heart, then no wall or anything else can ever separate you from the heart of another.

Agarte: And that's why you and I are not alone. Let's get through this together.

Claire:.....

<Back Outside The Mansion>

Annie: That leaves one more person, doesn't it.

Veigue: Zapie, where are you going?

Mao: Isn't he going to where Claire is?

Veigue:...Oh, right...

Tytree: Let's go meet up with the last client right away!!

<Talking To The Gajuma Man Near The Entrance Of The Town>

Guest From Minal: Thank you for coming all this way. I'm expecting to see some wonderful items this time around as well.

<In Front Of The Mansion>

Ku Hou: Good work. All that's left is securing the surrounding area until the conclusion of the auction.

<And Back Inside The Mansion>

Zapie: Kiki!!

Woman: What was that...??

Agarte: Zapie, is that you, Zapie?

Zapie: Kii!!

Agarte: Zapie!!

Woman:...Do you know him?

Agarte: Yes...this is Zapie. He's a member of my family.

Agarte: If you're here, then that means...Veigue and the others are nearby, right? I guess that you don't have a way of letting him know that I'm here, do you...

Agarte:...Oh, I know...I'm going to write a letter now, so wait just a second.

Agarte: Please wait. We're fixing our clothes right now.

Ku Hou: Hurry it up.

Zapie:.....

Agarte: Give this to Veigue for me.

Agarte: Zapie, please.

Zapie: Kiki!!

Agarte: I just called for help. I'm sure that my friend will come for us.

Agarte: It looks like I'm being sent somewhere. If you escape, tell him about me.

Claire: I, I will...I'll tell him. What's your name...?

Agarte:...Claire. Claire Bennett.

Agarte: What's your name?

Claire: M, my name would be...

Claire: I would be...

Ku Hou:...You're not done yet?

Agarte: I, I'm on my way.

Woman:...You're gonna go?

Agarte: It'll be alright since I'm sure that help will arrive...

Claire:...Claire...I pray for your safety...

Agarte:...Thank you.

Ku Hou: Let's go.

<Outside The Mansion Once Again>

Zapie: Kiki!!

Veigue: Zapie...what do you have in your mouth?

Veigue:...It's Claire's handwriting!!

Tytree: Huh? What's written on it?

Veigue: "I am trapped. Help"...This is!!

Hilda: What does she mean by trapped!?

Man's Voice: Aah!

<In The Auction Room>

Veigue: What happened!?

Ku Hou: Bandits disguised as customers, they...

Veigue: Where's Claire!?

Ku Hou:...Claire? The girl's...not here....anymore...

Veigue: Not here? What do you mean!!

Ku Hou: Ugh...

Annie: It looks like he's lost consciousness.

Veigue: Dammit...where's Claire!?

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #556 [SKI556]  
-----

「クレアは無事か」 Is Claire Safe?

Veigue: They sent Claire to entertain the customers...where did she go after that!?

Eugene: Let's search the inside of the building.

-----  
Skit #557 [SKI557]  
-----

「クレアは屋敷の中に...」 Claire Is Inside Of The Mansion...

Veigue: Claire was sent to entertain the guests...she should be inside of this building...

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering The Back Room On The Right>

Veigue: Claire!!

Veigue: Who are you?

Woman: W, we were trapped in here along with Claire. Where is she?

Veigue: We're looking for her too. What happened to Claire!?

Woman: A person named Ku Hou came and took Claire away. Then a short time later, bandits came in and...

Woman: It looks like those bandits abducted the girl who was in the next room.

Veigue: Those guys took Claire...!?

Eugene:...Veigue, let's pursue the bandits!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #558 [SKI558]  
-----

「盗賊を追え！」 Chase After The Bandits!

Veigue: Let's chase after the bandits who took Claire away!

Tytree: Those guys...I'm gonna beat the living daylights out of them when we catch them!

-----  
Skit #559 [SKI559]  
-----

「クレアを取り戻せ！」 Take Claire Back!

Tytree: Guys! Let's take Claire back from those bandits!

Veigue: Claire...please be safe...!

~~~~~  
<By The Entrance Of Town>

Veigue: Frantz!!

Frantz: Oh, you guys, where have you been!? Some bandits just ran off with Claire!! They went that way!!

<As You Head East On The World Map>

Bandit: Tch, they tailed us!!
Veigue: Where did you take Claire!?
Bandit: Wha? Hell if I know!!
Bandit: Get 'em!!

<After The Fight>

Hilda: You'd better tell us where we can find the girls that you people
kidnapped!!
Bandit: I, I'll tell ya, so...please spare us.
Veigue: Where are they!?
Bandit: In the cabin up ahead...
Eugene: Let's hurry!

<Inside The Cabin>

Veigue: Claire!!
Veigue: You're not hurt, are you!?
Claire: No...I'm alright...
Veigue: Are you the only one here?
Claire: Eh...?
Veigue: Wasn't there somebody else who was also taken away by the bandits?
Claire: Someone besides me...?
Veigue: The girls who were in the same room as you told us that there was
someone in the room next to yours and that she was taken away along
with you...
Claire: A girl who was taken away along with me...?
Veigue:...In any case, you were the only one who was taken away, right?
Claire:...Y, yes...
Veigue: Thank goodness...you're safe...
Claire:.....
Tytree: That's great and all, but that asswipe Wan Gin...I can't believe that
he'd try to make off with Claire! Let's go teach him a lesson that
he'll never forget!
Hilda: Let's have him tell us about the Garden of Illusion as well. Free of
charge, of course.

<Back In The Auction Room>

Wan Gin: Your anger is quite understandable...How much do I owe you?
Veigue: What was that?
Wan Gin: You have my sincerest apologies, but I shall offer a monetary
compensation as well. State whatever amount you desire...
Tytree: Will you just can it already!! Money, money, money this, money that...
who gives a damn!!
Tytree: That's not the point anyway. Why the hell were you trying to have
Claire kidnapped!?
Wan Gin: Ho ho ho...'twas for the entertainment of our esteemed guests.
Tytree: What did you just say!?
Wan Gin: Of course, the very idea in and of itself would also generate some
extra profit...ho ho ho...
Tytree: You slimy bastard!!
Hilda: Wait just a minute, Tytree! If you hit him now, then...
Tytree: Let me have one shot at him!!
Mao: Veigue!
Wan Gin: Ow, that hurts...you people...do you think that you're going to get
away with that?
Wan Gin:...Ku Hou, what are you doing! Hurry up and kick these brutes out of
here!

<Outside The Mansion>

Mao: Ah geez, Veigue had to go and punch him at the last minute...

Tytree: No, Veigue, you did good! I'm on your side, buddy.

Hilda: Tytree, you know...you say that he did well, but...now what are we supposed to do? It seemed like he was finally going to tell us something and yet...

?????: If you go to Nolzen, then you'll probably meet someone who knows about the Garden of Illusion.

Veigue:.....! You...

Ku Hou: A long time ago, I came across rumors regarding the Garden of Illusion in the area around Nolzen.

Veigue: Nolzen, right?...Got it.

Annie: But why are you telling us this?

Ku Hou: That's a good question. When you punched that man, it took a load of my chest...maybe that's why.

Ku Hou: See you sometime...

Annie: He wasn't a bad person after all, was he...

Claire:...It appears that his feelings toward Wan Gin are not very favorable. There might be some circumstances which we're not aware of...

Mao: We should get going too. Let's tell Frantz about the Garden of Illusion while we're at it!!

Veigue: Yeah, let's go.

~~~~~  
-----

Skit #560 [SKI560]

-----  
「おまえのせいだぞ」 It's Your Fault

Tytree: That old fart Wan Gin sure was an infuriating little bastard, wasn't he...

Hilda: Are you still saying that? Forget it already.

Tytree: Hilda, I can't get over it because you stopped me, remember!

Hilda: I'm just saying that Veigue punched him...isn't that enough for you?

Tytree: Yeah, but you know, at the time I really wanted to deliver justice with my own two hands.

Veigue: Sorry...

Tytree: Well, uh, there's no reason for you to apologize or anything...

<On The Next Screen>

-----  
Skit #561 [SKI561]

-----  
「歌うマオ・4」 Singing Mao Part 4

Annie: How pretty...

Mao: What? Is something wrong?

Annie: Take a look. This leaf is in good condition and the color that it gives off is so pretty.

Mao: We are leaves, the two of us~

Mao: Yellow leaves, the two of us~

Mao: Red leaves, the two of us~

Mao: After that, 'tis our fate to fall and crumble away~

Annie: Oh honestly, don't turn it into a sad song!

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Inn>

Woman: Ah, everyone...it's good to see that you're safe.

Veigue: Yeah, we were able to save Claire as well.

Woman: What about the girl who was being kept in the room next to ours?

Veigue: It looks like Claire was the only one who was taken away.

Woman: Huh? Then...I wonder if she escaped on her own...

Eugene: That is most likely the case.

Woman: I'm glad to hear that Claire is also safe. Well then, I should be going...

Eugene: Right, take care as you travel. If somebody is headed in the same direction, it would be best to go with them.

Woman: Yes, I'll do that. Thank you for everything...

Veigue: All that's left is to go see Frantz.

Veigue: What's wrong?

Claire:...Veigue, I...

Claire: Never mind...

Veigue:.....?

Tytree: Well, in any case, let's go.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #562 [SKI562]  
-----

「たらし回し」 Hot Potato

Hilda: After Kyogen is Nolzen...it feels like we're getting tossed around for some reason, doesn't it.

Eugene: That's how it is when you're searching for something. For now, let's go to where Frantz is.

-----

Skit #563 [SKI563]  
-----

「フランツさんに相談しよう」 Let's Consult With Frantz

Mao: Let's tell Frantz about the Garden of Illusion.

~~~~~

<In The Far Western Part Of Town>

Frantz: So you're safe. I thought that you would be alright, but still.

Mao: We found a clue about the Garden of Illusion!!

Frantz: Really?

Mao: We were told that it's towards Nolzen, not Kyogen!!

Frantz: In Nolzen...I certainly get the feeling that they had a legend similar to Kyogen's around that area.

Mao: You wanna come with us, Frantz?

Frantz: Thanks for the offer. But I think that I should look into things around here for a little longer.

Mao: Oh okay. Then we're gonna go on ahead!!

Frantz: Right, we'll meet again sometime.

Mao: Yeah, until next time!!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #564 [SKI564]  
-----

「更なる北の街を目指して」 Aim For The City That Is Even Further North

Tytree: Let's aim for Nolzen!!

Mao: It would be nice if we could find the Garden of Illusion this time,  
wouldn't it!

-----  
Skit #565 [SKI565]  
-----

「味見してくれ」 Taste It For Me

Tytree: So this is Kyogen's famous ultra-spicy cooking that I've heard so much  
about...it looks good, but how does it taste...

Mao: Wow, that smells great! I wanna have some!

Tytree: Sure! Taste it for me!

Mao: Thanks!

Tytree:.....

Mao: Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhh~!!!

Tytree: Just as I thought...whew...Thank god I didn't taste it...

Mao: You're mean, Tytree!!

-----  
Skit #566 [SKI566]  
-----

「タイトレイの味好み」 Tytree's Taste Preference

Tytree: Kyogen's cooking is famous for being so spicy that it makes your taste  
buds tingle.

Hilda: Now that you mention it, you hardly ever prepare spicy food, isn't that  
right?

Tytree: Right. If given the choice, I'd rather not have spicy food since I  
can't really handle it.

Hilda: But didn't you say that curry was one of your favorites?

Tytree: Well, heck yeah. That's because making the 83 plenty sweet is my  
specialty!

Hilda: I just don't understand you...curry is supposed to be spicy or it's not  
curry...

-----  
Skit #567 [SKI567]  
-----

「ノルゼンへ」 To Nolzen

Eugene: If you're coming from Kyogen, then Nolzen is to the north. Let's head  
north from the eastern continent.

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Nolzen>

Tytree: Wow, there're so many different types of cities out there. This is the
first time I've seen snow piled up this high inside of a city.

Mao: Brr...it's cold! I wanna go warm up somewhere!

Eugene: This is not the time to be commenting about the weather. Let's go
around and ask about the Garden of Illusion.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #568 [SKI568]  
-----

「幻の庭を探して」 Search For The Garden Of Illusion

Eugene: Let's gather information by asking the townspeople about the "Garden of Illusion."

-----  
Skit #569 [SKI569]  
-----

「初めてなんだよ！」 This Is A First For Me!

Tytree: Whoa!! It's snow!!

Mao: What makes you say that all of a sudden...?

Tytree: I mean, come on, I...this is the first time that I've ever seen it snow!

Annie: But snow is not terribly exciting. It's simply small flakes of ice, that's all.

Tytree: Who cares about that! It doesn't go away no matter how much of it you eat and...

Mao: Are you eating it...?

-----  
Skit #570 [SKI570]  
-----

「おいしいお酒・2」 Heavenly Sake Part 2

Annie: Hilda, are you drinking sake again?

Hilda: The brand is "One Hundred Lonely."

Hilda: It improves your circulation and warms the body. It's a famous sake amongst those in the snow country.

Annie: As for me, simply the smell of it ends up making me sick to my stomach...

Hilda: You're underage, so it's still too early for you to drink.

Annie: But if I were to get dizzy after smelling the disinfectant at the clinic...

Hilda: What a high-maintenance doctor...

-----  
Skit #571 [SKI571]  
-----

「誰か知りませんか？」 Doesn't Anyone Know?

Mao: Isn't there someone who knows about the "Garden of Illusion"?

<After Entering Any Of The Houses>

-----  
Skit #572 [SKI572]  
-----

「ノルゼンの防寒対策」 Nolzen's Protective Measures Against The Cold

Mao: It's hot, it's freakin' hot in here...!

Eugene: What's wrong, Mao.

Mao: Even though it's absurdly cold outside, why do the rooms in this city have to be this hot!?

Eugene: The houses in this area are designed to be airtight to prevent the wind from coming in. That's the way to construct homes if you live in a cold region.

Mao: Hey, let's hurry up and go outside!

Tytree: Man, you're just gonna complain about it being cold the second we step outside, you know...

Hilda: Reminds you of someone else we all know, doesn't it...



~~~~~  
<Talking To The Man In the House In The Northern Part Of Town>

Man: You're searching for the Garden of Illusion? The Garden of Illusion,
indeed...

Mao: You don't know anything about it either, do you...

Man: Hmm, are you talking about the Tower of Nereg, by any chance?

Veigue: The Tower of Nereg?

Man: Yeah, there's a tower on the Nejana Peninsula which is said to have been
built by people from ancient times.

Eugene: When you speak of the Nejana Peninsula...you mean the area to the
northeast of Nolzen, right?

Man: I've heard that there's a sky garden at the summit of the tower, but...

Eugene:...That sounds like the very thing we're looking for. "An ancient tower
which rises up into the clouds"...

Tytree: We finally found it! The "Tower of Nereg," huh!

Mao: Thanks for telling us such an informative story!

Man: Oh no, it was my pleasure. Take care.

<As You're Leaving The House>

Eugene:.....

Veigue: Eugene, are you alright? You look like you're not feeling well...

Eugene: No, it's not a big deal. I'm just a little fatigued, that's all.

Tytree: It sure is unusual for you to be tired and all, Eugene.

Eugene:...That's because I'm not young like the rest of you. However, there's
no need for concern.

Mao: Are you really feeling okay? Let's rest for a little bit. I'm pretty
pooped from walking around too.

Hilda: That sounds like a good idea. Let's go to the inn.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #573 [SKI573]  
-----

「ユージーンを休ませてあげて」 Let Eugene Rest

Mao: Say, it looks like Eugene's tired...let him rest at the inn for a little  
bit...okay?

-----  
Skit #574 [SKI574]  
-----

「ボクも...休みたい」 I...Want To Rest Too

Mao: Let's rest at the inn. I'm tired...so...it's okay, right?

~~~~~  
<After Choosing To Stay At The Inn>

Mao:...Eugene? Where are you going?

Eugene:...I'm stepping outside for a minute to get some fresh air.

Veigue:...Mao, have you noticed?

Mao: Yeah...

Hilda: Noticed what?

Veigue: Eugene's acting strangely.

Hilda: Strangely, you say?

Veigue: I don't know how to explain it, but...something's different from
before somehow...
Mao: I think so too...it looks like something's troubling him, but it's hard to
ask him about it for some reason...
Hilda: Even if asked, I can't picture him telling you about it, you know?
Mao: I wonder if he doesn't trust me...
Hilda: That's not what I meant. Call it a stubbornness and sense of dignity
that comes with age, if you will.
Tytree: Now that I think about it, Eugene never talks about himself, does he.
Hilda: Whereas you chatter about yourself entirely too much.
Mao: Eugene...
Mao:...Take a look at this!!
Annie: A Force User!?
Mao: Not only that, the guy's pretty strong too!!
Hilda:...Don't tell me it's the Four Stars?

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #575 [SKI575]  
-----

「近くに能力者が!？」 A Force User Nearby!?

Mao: They're outside of the city!  
Veigue:...Let's go take a look.

-----  
Skit #576 [SKI576]  
-----

「まさか...!？」 It Can't Be...!?

Mao: This has to happen while Eugene isn't here, doesn't it...don't tell me  
it's the The Four Stars?  
Hilda: At any rate, let's go!

~~~~~  
<Near The Entrance Of Town>

Mao: Over there. They're outside of the city!!

<After The Scene>

Annie:.....
Veigue: Eugene...?
Eugene: Oh, it's you, Veigue...
Veigue: Are you alright?
Eugene:...Yeah...
Mao: Hey Eugene, were those Viruses just now really that strong? Or was there
also a Force User with them?
Eugene:...What do you mean?
Mao: You see, the Force Cube was spinning like crazy even though we were inside
of the city.
Eugene: Oh, it was probably reacting to my Force. I was startled since they
caught me off guard. And so I ended up raising my Force more than I had
intended...
Mao: Oh okay...I don't usually see you get flustered like that, Eugene.
Eugene:...More importantly, has everyone gotten enough rest?
Mao: Yep, we're all good to go...right, guys?
Veigue: Right, but Eugene, in that fight just now...
Eugene: I didn't use up much of my strength. I'm fine...

Eugene: Let's take a short break and then head out for the Tower of Nereg.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #577 [SKI577]  
-----

「ネレグの塔へ」 To The Tower Of Nereg

Eugene: Let's head towards the Tower of Nereg. The "Garden of Illusion" is at the summit.

Mao: The Nejana Peninsula where the Tower of Nereg sits is to the northeast of Nolzen!

-----  
Skit #578 [SKI578]  
-----

「違うよ、アニー」 That's Not It, Annie

Mao: I was kind of...scared of Eugene earlier...

Annie:...That was a Gajuma's...that person's...true nature...

Mao: No, you're wrong, that's not it...! Annie, that's not it at all, so...

Annie:.....

-----  
Skit #579 [SKI579]  
-----

「ヒルダの夢」 Hilda's Dream

NOTE: You have to stay at the inn to view this Skit. It's possible to view this Skit as soon as you enter Nolzen as well.

Hilda: I had a strange dream...a large bonfire was burning and many people were dancing around it...

Hilda: Snow kept coming down from a black sky, but it ends up melting away in front of the flames with a "poof" sound.

Annie: Wow...that scene sounds somewhat fairytale-like.

Hilda: And...the ones who are singing and dancing around the flames are... Halves...

Annie:...Halves...you say?

Hilda: There were a multitude of Halves, and so many of them seemed to be happy...

Hilda:...But it was just a dream...it couldn't be anything else but a dream...

-----  
Skit #580 [SKI580]  
-----

「ネジャナ半島は...」 Nejana Peninsula Is...

Eugene: The Nejana Peninsula is on the eastern continent and sticks out into the ocean. The Tower of Nereg is said to be there.

~~~~~  
<At The Tower Of Nereg>

Mao: Whoa, is this the Tower of Nereg!?

Veigue:...I can't see the very top of the tower...

Hilda: "An ancient tower which rises up into the clouds"...this has to be it.

Eugene: I've never seen a tower as enormous as this one before. A roof as large as this would likely have enough space to house something like a garden.

Tytree:...I wonder whose turn it'll be this time.

Skit #581 [SKI581]

「塔に登れ!」 Clear The Tower!

Mao: Let's hurry on ahead!

Tytree: Yeah! I don't care what you come at us with, so I say bring it on!

Skit #582 [SKI582]

「聖獣の住む塔」 Tower Where The Sacred Beast Lives

Hilda: The notion of people building a tower for a Sacred Beast to live in doesn't sit quite right with me for some reason.

Eugene: Indeed...it's conceivable that the tower was constructed for the purpose of deifying the Sacred Beast, but...

Tytree: Yeah, you've got a point. I'm sure that the Sacred Beast had no place to crash, so it built that thing for itself.

Hilda: It is truly amazing how you churn out such crazy ideas one after the other...

Hilda: I'm positive that your mouth was the first part to come out when you left the womb...

Veigue: My thoughts exactly...

Skit #583 [SKI583]

「ネレグの塔の謎」 The Mystery Of The Tower Of Nereg

Mao: I wonder how you would go about constructing a tower as huge as this one?

Tytree: It appears that it was built by people from ancient times, but...can people really build somethin' like that?

Eugene: If we assume that to be the case, then it would mean that the Sacred Beast is inside of a tower built by humans...hmm...

Tytree: Who's to say that there aren't capricious Sacred Beasts in the world, right? Or are you saying that the Sacred Beasts were actually the ones who made them?

Eugene:...That may be the case...

Skit #584 [SKI584]

「頂上を目指して」 Aim For The Summit

Annie: At any rate, let's aim for the summit of the tower for now.

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Tower>

Hilda: This place doesn't look like anything special.

Tytree: Yeah, it's kind of a let-down.

???: I've been waiting for you all.

???: Now, make your way up to the highest floor.

<Upon Meeting The First Set Of Mini-Bosses The First Time>

Tytree: I knew somebody was gonna show up!!  
Eugene: So this would be the guardian, huh.  
Veigue: Here they come!!

<After The Fight>

???: That's the spirit. Continue on without losing your way.  
Veigue: Let's go!

<If You Fight The First Set Of Mini-Bosses Again>

Tytree: What, are these guardians immortal or something?  
Mao: They're coming at us!!

<Upon Meeting The Second Set Of Mini-Bosses The First Time>

Hilda: Here they come again!

<After The Fight>

???: You mustn't turn back. Look only at what lies ahead and advance forward.

<If You Fight The Second Set Of Mini-Bosses Again>

Tytree: Persistent buggers, aren't they.

<Upon Meeting The Third Set Of Mini-Bosses The First Time>

Mao: A woman?  
Tytree: Did you get lost in the tower?  
Veigue: Wait! Something's not right!  
Tytree: Eww!! She went all perverse on us!!  
Mao: If you're gonna call it something, say that she transformed!!  
Veigue: It doesn't matter whether she transformed or transfigured herself!!  
She's coming this way!!

<After The Fight>

???: Just a little bit further...now hurry and come this way.

<If You Fight The Third Set Of Mini-Bosses Again>

Tytree: You're not foolin' anyone this time around, lady!! Here I come, ya  
freak of nature!!

<At The Top Of The Tower>

Annie: Is this place the Garden of Illusion?  
Tytree: Man, this thing's freakin' tall...I can see the clouds down there!!  
Man: I've been waiting for you all.  
Mao: Huh? You're the one who told us about this tower in Nolzen...  
Man: You did well to make it this far.  
Annie: Are you...a Sacred Beast...?  
Man: Heh heh heh...ha ha ha ha ha ha...  
Veigue: Saleh!!  
Saleh: Hey there, everyone, it's been a while. Did you enjoy yourselves? When  
you took care of the 3 guardians in this tower?  
Veigue: What do you mean by that!!  
Saleh: Don't you get it? I took great pleasure in laying out a path from Nolzen

to this place.

Saleh: In other words, this tower is nothing but a diversion. A di-ver-sion.

Annie:...That can't be...

Saleh: It was quite difficult dragging you out to a place where Milhaust's annoying little eyes couldn't reach, you know...Ha ha...ha ha ha ha ha ha ha!!

Veigue: Saleh!! You bastard!!

Saleh: I said it once before, didn't I? That I wouldn't forgive you people. And that's why I'm going to have you writhe in even more pain. This time, it will be a reunion among friends.

Tytree: Aren't they The Dark Wings!!

Ginnal: You dogs are the enemy...

Yucia:...Kill the enemy.

Drumb:...Die.

Saleh: I gave these three a small suggestion and did them a favor by filling their hearts full of hatred.

Saleh: Doing that made these losers surprisingly strong. It's just as you people say...the "power of the heart" is vast indeed!!

Tytree: Saleh! How the hell could you do such a thing!!

Saleh: If you're worried, then you should save them. Using your "power of the heart," that is. Heh heh heh...

Saleh: Well then, I should be going. I bid you adieu!

Ginnal: We shall be your opponents, you louts!!

Tytree: Dammit...you've got no excuse for being half-asleep in the middle of the day!!

<In-Battle Dialogue With The Dark Wings>

NOTE: The dialogue continues if you bring Tytree along, but I wasn't recording so I didn't catch what he said.

Veigue: These guys...their usual antics don't even compare to this!

<After The Fight>

Veigue: You still want to go at it!?

Tytree: Come on, wake up already!! You Dark Wings!!

Ginnal: W, what in heavens name were we...

Mao: You guys were being used as fighting tools and Saleh was the one who was pulling your strings.

Tytree: Let's go ahead and leave things the way they are. Y'all can't kill people. You just ain't cut out to be soldiers.

Yucia: T, that is not true...!!

Tytree: Do you all really think that you can toy with people's lives and laugh as you watch them suffer? You can't, am I right?

Ginnal:...Damn it all...damn it all to hell!!

Ginnal: Despite our best efforts...despite fighting with every inch of our lives...why is it that everything we attempt ends in failure!!

Yucia: Perhaps we are not suited for the soldier's life after all...how frustrating, it's so very frustrating...

Drumb: It's frustrating, yah...most disappointing, yah...

Ginnal:...Now that it has come to this, there is but one path left open to us!

Veigue: You don't mean!? Stop!!

Ginnal: Gaze upon the final moments of The Dark Wings!!

Yucia: Ha!!

Ginnal: Alley-ooop!!

Drumb: Yah!!

Ginnal: The three of us met our deaths just moments ago...and now, we have been reborn! Furthermore, we declare on this very ground that we shall forsake our ties with The Royal Shield!

Ginnal: No matter how lame we might appear, no matter how pathetic we may be,

as long as we draw breath, we shall continue along the path of our choosing...

Drumb: Continue on, yah!

Yucia: We shall do things our own way from now on!

Veigue: You guys...

Ginnal: Farewell, ladies and gentlemen! The Dark Wings are forever immortal!

Yucia, Ginnal, & Drumb: Haa ha ha ha!

Hilda: They're not the discourageable type, I see...

Tytree: Those guys...there's something about them that you just can't hate...

Hilda:...I suppose you're right...

Mao: Hey, what are we supposed to do now? If this tower is a red herring, then we're fresh out of clues, aren't we?

Annie:.....

Annie:.....!?

Annie: This might not be a diversion after all.

Mao: Eh?

Annie: Look!!

<After The CG Sequence>

Annie: An ancient tower which rises up into the clouds...That has to be it for sure!

Tytree: That sure looks like the real deal...but how are we supposed to get over there?

Eugene: That tower is most likely situated on the Beo Plains. The plains are surrounded by mountains, so we can't access them via a land route. We'll have to go to Nolzen and bypass the mountains using a boat.

Veigue: The ocean, huh...let's try going to Nolzen.

~~~~~

Skit #585 [SKI585]

「ノルゼンから船で」 From Nolzen By Boat

Eugene: The tower where the next Sacred Beast awaits is on the Beo Plains. We'll have to go by boat from Nolzen.

Veigue: Let's go back to Nolzen for now.

Skit #586 [SKI586]

「今度こそ」 This Time For Sure

Mao: It's really going to be the "tower which rises up into the clouds" this time for sure, right?

Annie: We went through so much trouble to locate it. I hope that this time, it turns out to be what we are searching for.

Mao: Well if it's not, then we can just have fun trying to find it again, right?

Annie: Mao, you have such an optimistic outlook on things. Unlike myself...

Mao: Don't worry about it so much. I think you've gotten a lot more positive than you used to be, Annie.

Annie: You...think so...?

Skit #587 [SKI587]

「漆黒カルテット誕生!？」 Birth Of The Dark Quartet!?

Tytree: The Dark Wings, huh...they sure were amusing. I hope we get to meet them again sometime...

Mao: They seem to have struck a chord with you, Tytree, but...sorry, I'm gonna pass!

Tytree: Whaddaya mean by that! Weren't you the one who said that they were growing on ya!

Mao: That's a completely different story! Hanging out with the Dark Trio wears me out, you know!

Tytree: Oh, really? Hrmm...

Mao: They really have struck a chord with you, haven't they...how 'bout if you become their fourth member?

Skit #588 [SKI588]

「ベオ平原へは船で」 To The Beo Plains By Boat

Mao: If we ride a boat from Nolzen, then we can get to the Beo Plains, right?

Tytree: Let's aim for the "ancient tower which rises up into a sea of clouds" and race over there!

~~~~~  
<Upon Returning To Nolzen>

Callegean Soldier: At present, this city is under a special watch. Please refrain from making any unnecessary outings.

Annie: Did something happen?

Callegean Soldier: A few days ago, there was a large conflict between the Gajumas and the Humas. It is uncertain as to when this may happen again. Please be very careful.

Tytree: Sounds like some terrible things happened while we were on our way to the Tower of Nereg.

Eugene: It appears that the interracial disputes are becoming more fierce with each passing day.

Veigue: In any case, let's go to the port. Finding a boat headed for the Beo Plains comes first.

~~~~~  

Skit #589 [SKI589]

「船は港から」 A Boat From The Port

Eugene: We need a boat that is going to the Beo Plains. Let's search for one at the port.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #590 [SKI590]  
-----

「船を探しましょう」 Let's Search For A Ship

Annie: Let's find a ship at the harbor and hurry to the Beo Plains.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Soldier At The Harbor>

Callegean Soldier: At this time, the harbor is under the jurisdiction of the military. We cannot allow any civilian boats to depart.

Veigue: Isn't there any way that you could make an exception?

Callegean Soldier: I hate to tell you this, but you'll just have to wait for a little while until we receive permission from the higher-ups.

Misha: Ah, everyone!! It's been a long time!

Mao: Misha!! What are you doing here?

Misha: We came to this city by request of the Callegean Army.

Eugene: Then Dr. Curia is here as well?

Misha: Yes, she is. Dr. Curia has opened up a temporary clinic at the inn. By all means, please come and visit sometime. I'm in a bit of a hurry, so I will see you later.

Veigue: He said that they came to this city at the request of the military, didn't he. Couldn't we have a word with her about the boat?

Eugene: I'd prefer not to cause her any trouble, but we don't have any other options. Let's try asking her.

Annie: I...will be waiting elsewhere.

Tytree: Are you saying that the doctor in the making doesn't like hospitals? It'll be fine, so let's go!!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #591 [SKI591]  
-----

「頼みの綱は...」 Our Only Resort Is...

Mao: If we ask Dr. Curia, we might get permission from the army to set sail.

Eugene: For the time being, let's go to the inn and consult with her.

-----

Skit #592 [SKI592]  
-----

「ミーシャとキュリア」 Misha And Curia

Hilda: Who was that cute Gajuma kid just now?

Tytree: Yeah, him and that Doctor Curia you mentioned...?

Mao: We met the doctor back when we were in Minal. Misha is her assistant.

Mao: They helped Annie out after she fought with us. You were pretty spent, right, Annie?

Annie:...Yes, I was...

Tytree: What's the matter, Annie?

Annie:...No, it's nothing...

-----

Skit #593 [SKI593]  
-----

「その人なら...」 Knowing That Person...

Tytree: At any rate, if we ask that Doctor Curia person for a favor, then we might be able to get on a boat, right?

~~~~~

<Inside The Inn>

Curia:...So that's what's going on...I can't exactly say that I follow your entire story. The Sacred Beasts and their impression and whatnot...it's almost too much to absorb all at once.

Mao: But everything we told you is true. At the very least, there's no mistake that the conflicts between the two races have suddenly gotten more violent, right?

Curia: You certainly have a point there. But...is that impression the sole cause of the racial disputes?

Curia:...Well, I guess that it really doesn't matter. In any case, you need a boat, correct? I'll try to negotiate with the army. Wait just a second.

Eugene: If you would, please.

Callegean Soldier: Pardon the intrusion. I heard that Commander Eugene Gallardo was on the premises, so I came to see him. He is here, correct?

Eugene: If I'm not mistaken, you were the one standing guard at the entrance of the city...do you know me?

Callegean Soldier: Previously, when you were involved in the training for the regular army, I had the opportunity to receive your instruction. Commander, you were an inspiration for me.

Eugene:...So is there something I can help you with?

Callegean Soldier: No, I simply wanted to offer a word of greeting. Had that incident not occurred, Commander, you would have been...

Annie: You, you know about that incident...about the events surrounding my father's death, don't you!?

Callegean Soldier: Commander, is this child...!?

Eugene:...She's the daughter of Doctor Barrs.

Callegean Soldier:...I am sorry, I said too much...Well then, I should be on my way...

Annie: Wait, tell me about the incident! Why was it that my father had to be killed!?

Annie: Why won't you tell me!? Or are you saying that it would be troublesome if I were to find out!? Do you Gajumas intend to stick up for one another!?

Callegean Soldier:...Stick up for one another? Do you know what you're saying? The Commander is the one who is covering up for Doctor Barrs!

Annie: This person is protecting father!? What is that supposed to mean!?

Callegean Soldier: Because of the Doctor, Lord Ladras was...

Eugene: Stop!

Eugene:...I'm sorry, but could you leave?

Callegean Soldier:...M, my apologies...however, Commander...please do not forget...that there are those of us who believe in you...now, if you would excuse me...

Misha: Dr. Curia sure is late, isn't she. I wonder if something happened...

Veigue: We'll go check on her.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #594 [SKI594]  
-----

「遅いね . . . 」 She Sure Is Late, Isn't She...

Mao: I wonder where Dr. Curia went off to...?  
Veigue: I'm concerned...let's go look for her.

-----  
Skit #595 [SKI595]  
-----

「帰って来ないキュリア」 Curia Hasn't Come Back

Eugene: Doctor Curia said that she was going to negotiate with the army, but... did something happen?

~~~~~

<In The Northern Part Of Town>

Callegean Soldier: Urgh...Commander...

Eugene: Hang in there!! What happened!?

Curia: They were attacked by a group of Viruses!

Curia: Don't just stand there, give me a hand!! Please bring the critically wounded patients to the inn for me!!

Veigue: Got it.

Veigue: Claire, go on ahead to the inn for me and start making preparations along with Misha!!

Claire: O, okay!!

Misha: We ended up filling all of the rooms at the inn, so we asked the townspeople and borrowed any rooms that were vacant.

Misha: Everyone else is tending to the injured person in his or her room.

Curia: Annie, there aren't any doctors in this town besides us. Let's split up and examine the patients.

Annie: Eh, you want me to...?

Curia: You were studying to become a physician under the Doctor's...your father's guidance, weren't you? The Doctor was always boasting about you.

Annie:.....

Curia: The medical treatment for Humas and Gajumas is the same. You know that, right?

Annie: Y, yes...but...

Curia: Listen, you're going to be treating patients...patients, is that clear! They're not Humas or Gajumas. You understand, right?

Annie: Patients...

Curia: Now go along!! Hurry!!

Veigue: What do you want us to do?

Misha: If you would, please assist Annie!

Veigue: Annie, let's go!

Annie: O, okay...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #596 [SKI596]

-----  
「まずは宿屋で！」 Start With The Inn!

Veigue: Annie, let's go treat those injured people. We should start with the inn.

Annie: O...okay...!

-----  
Skit #597 [SKI597]

-----  
「不安です...」 I Feel Uneasy...

Veigue: Annie, you know how to properly care for the injured, right...?

Annie:...I...feel uneasy...

Veigue: What is there to feel uneasy about?

Annie: I have treated minor wounds and illnesses before, but these people are severely injured...

Veigue: You studied under your father, didn't you? If you concentrate and don't panic, then I'm sure that you'll do fine. Let's go.

Annie:...O, okay...

-----  
Skit #598 [SKI598]

-----  
「すぐに手当てを！」 We Have To Treat Them Soon!

Veigue: We have to treat the injured people who we brought to the inn soon,  
or...!

~~~~~  
<Inside The Inn>

Misha: Annie! Go to where Eugene is right away!!

Veigue: What's wrong, Misha?

Misha: The soldier from before is in critical condition!

Veigue: That soldier's life is in danger?

Misha: Dr. Curia has her hands full with the other patients, so Annie is the
only person we can rely on right now.

Veigue: Annie, let's hurry!

Misha: Annie, hurry!! Please!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #599 [SKI599]  
-----

「何をしている？」 What Are You Doing?

Veigue: Annie, what are you doing...? People's lives are on the line...!

Annie:...R...right...

-----  
Skit #600 [SKI600]  
-----

「重傷者のところへ！」 To Where The Seriously Injured Person Is!

Veigue: If we don't go over to where that soldier is soon...Hurry...!

~~~~~  
<Outside The House Near The Entrance Of Town>

Callegean Soldier: Gaaaaahhh...!!

Eugene: Hang in there!! A doctor will be here soon!! Barrs' daughter is coming
to help you!!

Veigue: What's wrong, Annie?

Annie: N, no, it's nothing...

<Inside The House>

Callegean Soldier: Grh...waaaaahhhh...!!

Eugene: Annie, hurry, please! His condition seems to be getting worse by the
minute!

Veigue: Annie, what's wrong!?

Annie:...I'm...going to go fetch some medicine.

Eugene: We have medicine right here! If you don't treat him quickly, then this
man's life will be...!!

Annie: I can't do it!! I can't save...some Gajuma...

Veigue: Isn't he a patient?

Veigue: How is his life any different from ours? Isn't that what it means for
there to be "no color in life"?

Annie:...I don't know! I'm just not sure of anything anymore...

Callegean Soldier: Aaaaaahhhh...!!

Eugene: Stay with us, you have to stay with us!!

Callegean Soldier: Commander...this is my final request...please protect this
country...protect Callegea...

<During A Flashback>

Doctor Barrs:...I have one last request...take care of Lady Agarte...and Annie
for me...

Eugene:...No!! Don't die!! Stay with me!! Open your eyes!! Barrs!!...Barrs!!

Doctor Barrs:...Eugene...forgive me...

Eugene: Barrs, hang in there!! Barrs!!

<Back In The House>

Eugene: Barrs, don't die, Barrs...!!

Veigue: Eugene!?

Eugene:.....

Annie:...I'm sorry...I'm so sorry...I...

Claire:...Are you...crying...?

Annie:...My father...and that person...they both had the same lives...lives
without color...

Veigue: Annie...

Annie:...To think that I would have to watch a person die right in front of my
eyes before I'd realize this...

Claire:...Is there nothing more...that can be done for him...?

Annie:.....

Annie:...Veigue...would you...would you please get Hilda and bring her here for
me?

Veigue: Bring Hilda? What do you mean?

Annie: We might be able to save him. In order to do that, I will need Hilda's
power.

Veigue: G, got it!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #601 [SKI601]  
-----

「ヒルダはどこだ？」 Where Is Hilda?

Veigue: I have to hurry...Where is Hilda...!?

~~~~~  

<In A Nearby House>

Veigue: Hilda, Annie is calling for you. It appears that she needs your power.

Hilda: Eh...?

Veigue: In any case, come with me!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #602 [SKI602]  
-----

「アニーが呼んでいる！」 Annie Is Calling For You!

Hilda: What do you mean when you say that my power is needed in order to save  
someone?

Veigue: I'm not so sure myself...at any rate, let's hurry over to where Annie  
is!

~~~~~  

<Back Where The Soldier Is>

Hilda: Eh!? Are you telling me to shoot my Force of Thunder into a person's chest!?

Annie: According to a research paper that I've read, a person can be resuscitated after cardiac arrest if you apply a weak electrical current to the heart.

Tytree: Are you really sure about this? I mean, what the hell kind of rationale is that anyway?

Annie: I do not know any of the details. This is an all-or-nothing gamble...at this point, there is no other way to save him.

Eugene: Everyone, let's believe in Annie.

Annie: Eugene...everyone...

Annie: Hilda...if you would, please.

Hilda:...Here I go...

Annie: Hilda, could you do it one more time?

Annie:...Please...father...

Callegean Soldier: Uhn...

Callegean Soldier:...C, Commander...

Eugene: Can you tell...can you tell that it's me?

Callegean Soldier: Yes...

Annie:...Thank goodness...

Tytree: You did it, Annie!!

Annie: I have to go...there are still a large number of people who haven't been treated yet.

Mao: We're gonna help out too! Let's go!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #603 [SKI603]  
-----

「命の重みを」 The Weight Of A Life

Annie: There are still many people who need to be treated. Let's hurry!

-----  
Skit #604 [SKI604]  
-----

「は、はい...！」 Y, Yes Ma'am...!

Mao: Annie...she was awesome, wasn't she...

Tytree: Yeah...it was kind of like, how should I put it...she was shining there for a second.

Veigue: Yeah...

Hilda: Her expression was certainly one of relief.

Annie: Everyone, what are you zoning out for! Please give me a hand!

Veigue, Mao, Tytree, and Hilda: Y, yes ma'am...!

-----  
Skit #605 [SKI605]  
-----

「みんなを助けよう」 Let's Save Everyone

Mao: It's difficult having this many people with injuries, but hang in there, Annie!

Annie: Yeah...I'll do my best!

~~~~~

NOTE: At this point, you need to go around to all of the houses and treat all of the injured soldiers. I can't remember who was in which house, but the dialogue that takes places appears below. I've sectioned this part off for

those of you who wish to skip it.

////////////////////////////////////

Callegean Soldier: It hurts, it really hurts...

Annie: This is nothing serious. You're a grown man, so please don't cry over something like this.

Annie: I'm going to disinfect it now!!

Callegean Soldier:...I, it stings...

Annie: It will go away soon. Please put up with it.

Callegean Soldier: You sure are a strict doctor...

Annie: I am about to begin treatment, so please be patient for just a bit longer.

Annie: How do you feel?

Callegean Soldier:...It feels like the pain is going away. Thank you...
Doctor...

Annie: Doctor...

Annie: This medicine is slightly bitter, but please drink it.

Callegean Soldier: Ugh...it's bitter...too bitter...

Annie: Please bear with it! The bitterness is the reason why this medicine is very effective in the first place.

Callegean Soldier: R, right...I'll just have to deal with it then...ugh, it's so bitter...

Annie: Please hang in there. I am going to treat you momentarily.

Annie: You should be fine now.

Callegean Soldier: Phew...I feel much better...thanks, mini Doctor...

Annie: I am going to give you an injection. You're going to feel a small prick, but please tolerate it.

Annie: There, I'm all done.

Man: T, thank you...the shot didn't hurt at all...

////////////////////////////////////

<After Treating All Of The Soldiers>

Veigue: We somehow managed to treat everyone, didn't we.

Curia: You all did an excellent job.

Curia:.....

Annie:.....

Curia:...I like that expression on your face. It's like you're a completely different person from before. I'm guessing that you came to some sort of realization...

Annie:...I still have a ways to go...but I feel like I'm starting to understand...what it means for there to be "no color in life"...

Curia: I see...I am sure that your father is most pleased.

Annie:...From now on, I would like to try and think about the meaning of my father's words for myself. And then...

Annie: I am uncertain how things will turn out, but someday I hope to become a doctor...a doctor just like my father and you, Dr. Curia...

Curia: I'm a bit embarrassed, but...do your best. Knowing you, I'm sure that you will become a fine physician.

Misha: I think so as well!! But that being said, I won't lose to you, Annie. I'm going to become a splendid doctor too, so just watch!!

Annie: Misha...

Curia: Well then, I have a reward for you all since you really came through for me. It seems that the Callegean army has prepared a boat for you.

Annie: Really!?

Curia: Don't give up. People may come into conflict with one another, but it is

also possible for them to get along.

Annie: Thank you, Dr. Curia.

Curia: You should go on ahead now. You're in a hurry, right?

Veigue: Let's go.

Tytree: Let's go confront Mr. Sacred Beast at the real "tower which rises up into the clouds" for sure this time!

Skit #606 [SKI606]

【歌うマオ・5】 Singing Mao Part 5

Mao: A rustling rustle~

Mao: A fluffy fluff~

Mao: A howling wind~

Mao: Go go~!

Annie: Hee hee, is that a song too?

Mao: Yep, it's the "Snow Song"!

Tytree: Hold it right there. What was with that "Go go!" at the end there?

Tytree: You mean "Fall, fall!", right?

Annie:...What are you talking about, Tytree? That is the sound an avalanche makes. Right, Mao?

Mao: Yep!

Tytree:...An avalanche...?...Wait, I don't get it!...No, that's just plain messed up...

Skit #607 [SKI607]

【船に乗ってベオ平原へ!】 Get On The Boat And Go To The Beo Plains!

Mao: We've obtained a boat thanks to Dr. Curia, so now all that's left is to go to the Beo Plains!

Tytree: Yeah, the next Sacred Beast is waiting for us at the ancient tower!

Skit #608 [SKI608]

【偉いお医者さん】 A Distinguished Doctor

Tytree: Dr. Curia sure must be a great doctor for her to be summoned by the army, huh.

Mao: Ah, I heard about this from Misha, let me see...she received the Royal Medical License something or other...

Annie: Eh?...Are you by any chance...referring to that...the Royal Medical License for Exceptional Practitioners?

Mao: Yeah, yeah, that thing.

Tytree: What the heck is that?

Annie: It is a seal that is certified by the kingdom which is only given to doctors who are recognized by the King. My father received one as well.

Annie:...To think that she was such an amazing individual...

Skit #609 [SKI609]

【アニーの勇姿】 Annie's Gallant Appearance

Mao: Annie looked so cool when she was treating those wounded soldiers!

Mao: I wish you could have seen her too, Eugene...

Eugene: Is that so...

Mao: What's the matter, Eugene? You seem so distant.

Eugene: Well...I was thinking that...I would have liked for Barrs to have seen her rather than myself...

Mao: Yeah...you're right...

Skit #610 [SKI610]

「ベオ平原へ」 To The Beo Plains

Tytree: Let's get on a boat from the harbor and aim for the Beo Plains. It's a straight shot to the Sacred Beast's tower.

~~~~~  
NOTE: You can get on the ship by talking to the soldier by the port.

Directions for operating the Free Ship

CIRCLE=Move Forward

SQUARE=Move Backward

D-PAD=Change Directions

X=Get off boat

If you want to get off the boat, please direct the front of the vessel to the shoreline and press the X button.

L3 STICK=Change Directions (Analog)

L1/R1 BUTTONS=Change Directions

~~~~~  

Skit #611 [SKI611]

「港から南へ」 To The South From The Port

Eugene: Advance to the south from Nolzen's harbor. The Beo Plains are a region along the sea that are surrounded by mountains.

Skit #612 [SKI612]

「聖獣の待つ塔は...」 The Tower Where The Sacred Beast Waits Is...

Mao: The Beo Plains are a huge snow-filled region that are surrounded by a soaring mountain range to the south of Nolzen!

Annie: That's where the Sacred Beast is waiting, isn't it...

<Upon Landing On The Beo Plains>

Skit #613 [SKI613]

「ベオ平原上陸」 Landing On The Beo Plains

Tytree: The tower of the Sacred Beast is right in front of our eyes. Everyone, brace yourselves and let's go!

Skit #614 [SKI614]

「ここがベオ平原だ」 There Are The Beo Plains

Eugene: These are the Beo Plains. Let's go straight to the tower.

<As You Approach The Tower>

Skit #615 [SKI615]

「見えてるでしょ？」 You Can See It, Can't You?

Hilda: Look, you can already see it, so...let's go to the tower!

Skit #616 [SKI616]

「聖獣は誰を待つ？」 Who Is The Sacred Beast Waiting For?

Annie: A Sacred Beast is in that tower...who will it be this time...

~~~~~  
<In Front Of The Tower>

Veigue: "A tower which rises up into the clouds," huh...It certainly...seems as though it pierces through the clouds, doesn't it.

Tytree: Yeesh!!! How the heck do ya build something like this?

Mao: Maybe we'll find out if we ask the Sacred Beast?

Hilda: Assuming that we came to the right place this time, that is.

Eugene: We'll know once we step inside. Let's go.

<Inside The Tower>

??????: O those who would seek mine power.

Annie:...Is this voice...!?

??????: I am known as the Sacred Beast Wontiga. For what purpose do you people seek my power?

Eugene: In order to purify Geyorkias' impression and end the racial conflicts, and so that we may return to the life of co-existence that we once had.

Wontiga: Do you desire that from the depths of your hearts? Do you truly believe that those of dissimilar race can co-exist with one another?

Tytree: Of course we do!

Wontiga:...If such is the case, then why don't I have you show me that determination. Should that determination prove to be genuine, then the winds shall surely lead you to where I await.

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #617 [SKI617]

「聖獣ウオンティガの塔」 The Tower Of The Sacred Beast Wontiga

Eugene: The Sacred Beast should be somewhere in the tower.

Skit #618 [SKI618]

「煙と何とかは. . .」 The Smoke Or Whatever Is...

Tytree: In any case, let's climb, climb, and climb climb away!

Hilda: Now don't climb so much that you end up falling, Tytree.

Skit #619 [SKI619]

「行きましょう」 Let Us Go

Annie: Let us go...to the place where the Sacred Beast waits!

~~~~~  
NOTE: To solve the first puzzle, start at I (Roman numeral 1) and go clockwise until you reach XII (Roman numeral 12). After the message pops up, start at XII and go counter-clockwise back to I.

<Further Into The Tower>

Annie:...This is...Callegea Castle!?

??????: Annie...

Annie: Father!!

Annie: Wait, father!!

-----  
Skit #620 [SKI620]  
-----

「とまどいのアニー」 Bewildered Annie

Annie: Father...I...what am I doing in a place like this...?

-----  
Skit #621 [SKI621]  
-----

「どこにいるの？」 Where Are You?

Annie: Father? Where are you, father?

~~~~~  
<At The End Of The Hallway>

Doctor Barrs: Uaaaaaahhh!!

Annie: Father!!

Annie: Father...!?

Eugene:...Urgh...Uroooooooooohh!!

Annie: Father...Father~!!

<Back In The Dungeon>

Eugene: What's wrong, Annie?

Eugene: You look pale. Are you alright?

Annie: It's...it's nothing...I'm fine, really...

Tytree: Looks like it's already started...so this time it's Annie, huh.

Hilda:...And once again...I'm not the one...

Veigue: Hilda...

Mao: Hang in there, Annie!!

Annie:...Let us go.

NOTICE:

You can spin the waterwheel using Annie's Force of Rain. If you continue to hold down the Force Button (SQUARE Button), the range of the precipitation will increase. The rain will fall when you release the button. Stop the waterwheel

using the CIRCLE button. You can spin the waterwheel as many times as you want using the Force of Rain.

NOTE: Stopping the wheel on the yellow mark will bring you to a treasure chest. Red will allow you to progress further into the dungeon. The rest of the colors bring you to dead ends.

<Further Into The Tower>

Callegean Soldier:...It's no use...up until just now, he was calling out the Commander's name as if in a delirium, but his breathing has already...

Annie: Father!! Father!!

Zilva: Eugene Gallardo. You were the one who stabbed the Doctor, am I right?

Eugene: It was me...I was the one who took Barrs'...the one who killed Barrs... was me!!

Zilva: Take the Commander into custody.

Eugene: Why...why did it come to this!! Ghh...uooooooooohh!!

Eugene: My heart is being consumed by hatred...at this rate, I...I'm going to end up killing you Humas...!!

Annie:...No, something's wrong...You're not like this, are you!? Isn't that right!?

Eugene: Hold your tongue, you feeble Huma!! Begone, begone every last one of you!! Uooooooooh!!

Annie:.....

Eugene:...I...I am the one who took Barrs'...I am the one who killed your father! You hate me, don't you...hate me...resent me...!!

Annie: I, I can't just...that may be the truth. But, but, you're...!!

Annie:...You're not like that!!

<Back In The Dungeon>

Hilda: Annie?

Annie: I'm alright, everything's fine. Let's hurry on ahead.

Annie:...Please.

<Even Further Into The Tower>

Annie: I am Annie...Annie Barrs!!

Annie: That's right, I'm the daughter of Doctor Barrs, whose life was snatched away by that Gajuma.

Eugene: Annie...

Annie: Don't say my name so casually!!

Annie: I will never forgive you...I will have you atone for that sin with your life!!

Eugene: Wait! Annie...

Eugene:

That's right...I took Barrs' life. That fact will not change.

Eugene: I will not run away. Not from this pain...not from the sin I committed. And not from you either.

Eugene: That is the one and only thing that I can do to make amends.

Eugene: Until you're satisfied...until I understand Barrs' pain, I'll let you stab me as many times as you wish.

Eugene: So don't ever act this recklessly again. Do not treat your life so frivolously. For Barrs' sake as well...

Annie: What should I do from now on...father...even though he was all the family I had left...

Eugene:...Hate me. Live so that you can kill me. There is something that I must do, so for now I cannot allow myself to die.

Eugene: However, if I accomplish my objective, I promise to hand my life over

to you. So...live.

Annie:...Even if...you didn't...say...that...

<Back In The Tower>

Mao: Annie!?

Eugene: We don't know what you are being shown. However, you are not alone.

Eugene: Stand up, Annie. Don't lose to the Sacred Beast's trial.

Eugene: Annie...

<At The Top Of The Tower>

Wontiga: How good of you to come this far, Annie. I am Wontiga, the Sacred Beast of Wind.

Annie: The Sacred Beast of Wind...Wontiga...

Wontiga: All that I have shown you as you made your way here is the truth. However, I did not sense a wavering in your determination...why is that?

Annie:...Because I finally feel that I understand my father's feelings when he said that "there is no color in life."

Wontiga: The feelings of your father...would you be able to say the same thing even if you knew what your trusted father did?

Annie: What do you mean by that...?

Wontiga: I shall show you the entirety of the incident concerning your father. This is the final trial.

Doctor Barrs:...So what is this serious matter that you wanted to talk to me about?

Eugene:...The previous King had been bedridden with illness for quite some time.

Doctor Barrs: Right. And then for His Majesty to behave in such a rash manner despite everything...he would likely still be among the living had he not done that.

Eugene: No...His Majesty had perceived that his time drew near...

Doctor Barrs: What do you mean?

Eugene: You said that His Majesty suffered from a yet unidentified illness, but that alone cannot account for a number of questionable elements.

Doctor Barrs: Are you...implying that I gave a false diagnosis?

Eugene: I...would like to believe you. And that's precisely why I am posing this to you directly.

Doctor Barrs: I...I...wanted nothing more than to save His Majesty King Ladrass!!

Doctor Barrs: However...I couldn't...His Majesty was...

Doctor Barrs:...His Majesty was in the way, you see...

Eugene: Barrs...!!

Doctor Barrs: Die!!

Eugene: Urgh!!

Doctor Barrs: Things are just as you imagined. I did serve poison to His Majesty!!

Eugene: Barrs, as I suspected, you were...

Doctor Barrs: You meant to say "You can't be serious" instead of "As I suspected," didn't you? The two of us are the best of friends, aren't we!!

Eugene:...Ergh!!

Doctor: Tch, I missed.

Doctor Barrs: Keen insight and a composure that is borderline ruthless. Not to mention your combat capabilities...It's irksome, really...it's irksome, but that is the reason why His Majesty treasured you so much.

Eugene: Barrs...!!

Doctor Barrs: You are too good of a man to kill...however, it is much too

dangerous...to let you live!!

Doctor Barrs: Die!!

Eugene: Stop, Barrs!! Don't do this!!

Doctor Barrs: Ungh...Uaaaaaahhhh!!

Eugene: Barrs!!

Doctor Barrs:...I...what in the world was I...

Eugene: Barrs, why...how did it come to this...

Doctor Barrs:...I, I see...Because of me, His Majesty King Ldras was...that's what happened, isn't it?

Eugene: Something's not right...this is some sort of misunderstanding... something's just not right...

Doctor Barrs: I'm not going to make it...so...I have one last request...take care of Lady Agarte...and Annie for me...

Eugene:...No!! Don't die!! Stay with me!! Open your eyes!! Barrs!!...Barrs!!

Doctor Barrs:...Eugene...forgive me...

Eugene: Barrs, don't die...!! Barrs!!

Callegean Soldier: S, somebody, somebody come quickly!!

Eugene:...Urgh...Uroooooohh!!

Annie:...So this is...the truth...

Wontiga: Even after seeing this, can you still believe in your father? Can you say that there is no color in life?

Annie:...My answer remains the same...

Annie: My father was the one who said that "there is no color in life"...

Annie: But the one who made me realize the meaning of those words was Eugene...

Annie:...Following the incident involving my father, my heart was filled with hatred...

Annie: My hatred for him and other Gajumas was all too extreme and it came to the point where I brought harm and grief to those who were free of blame.

Annie: But time and time again, Eugene extended a helping hand. To someone like me...

Annie: He may be the one who took my father's life. And that pains me greatly ...but...

Annie: I have seen a heart and a life inside of his Gajuma body that are the same as my own.

Annie: I feel like I can finally say that there is more to the truth than meets the eye.

Annie: Because I have discovered the truth for myself in the phrase "there is no color in life"...

Annie: And that's why I believe that Humas and Gajumas can surely come to an understanding.

Annie:...Please lend me your power. So that we may return to a world where Humas and Gajumas walk hand in hand...

Wontiga:...Very well then. Annie, I shall grant you my power. Show me your Force...

Annie:...Is this the power of a Sacred Beast?

Wontiga: Annie, my wish is that you would use that power to tempest your truth through the hearts of man.

Wontiga: However, should even the slightest of hesitations arise in your heart, then that power shall shred your body until nothing remains. I would like for you to keep that in mind.

Annie: I will!!

Mao: You did it, didn't you, Annie!!

Annie: Yeah!!

Mao:...This is bad, really bad!!

Veigue: What is it, Mao!?

Mao: I'm...the Sacred Beast Shaorune.

Veigue: Shaorune!?

Mao: I'll leave the details for later! Head towards Belsas right away!! Veigue, you're going to lose something precious if you don't hurry!!

Veigue: Something precious? To me...?

Veigue: What do you mean by something precious to me...

Annie: What was he referring to just now?

Wontiga: As Shaorune has made his presence known outright, my involvement ends here. Annie, I pray for your good fortune.

Eugene: The Sacred Beast told us to hurry, so we should rush over to Belsas. Let's head out.

NOTICE:

You received the Diamond of Wind.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #622 [SKI622]  
-----

「ベルサスへ急行せよ」 Let's Rush Over To Belsas

Eugene: Let's return to Nolzen. A boat going to Belsas should be departing from the city.

-----  
Skit #623 [SKI623]  
-----

「ノルゼン經由でベルサスへ」 To Belsas Via Nolzen

Veigue: What is it that is supposed to be in Belsas...?

Eugene: For the time being, let's go back to Nolzen. There should be a boat headed for Belsas leaving from the port.

~~~~~  
<As You're Leaving The Tower>

Eugene: Are you alright, Annie?

Annie:...Thank you.

Annie:...I'm sorry...I'm so sorry...

Eugene:.....

Annie: You...covered up for my father...even though it meant losing everything ...and yet, father was the one to blame...I...I...

Eugene: Annie...

Annie: I'm sorry...

Eugene: So that's it...Annie...you heard the whole story from the Sacred Beast, didn't you...

Eugene: Annie, let's search for the truth behind that incident together.

Eugene: There's more to the truth than meets the eye, right?

Eugene: The Barrs that the both of us knew was not the type of man who would do such a thing.

Eugene: The Barrs we knew was a healer who loved and tried to protect all life equally...that was his true nature.

Annie: Father's...true nature...

Eugene: I don't know the reason why Barrs plotted the death of the former King either. However, the key to all of this has to be in there somewhere.

Eugene: I will find the truth so that Barrs can rest without any regrets. That is how I can make amends...

Annie: Eugene...

NOTICE:

Annie lost the title "Girl of Vengeance."

Annie lost the title "Gajuma Hater."

Since titles have been lost, Annie's title has been set to "Position to Judge."

Please go to the Status Menu if you wish to make any changes.
Eugene and Annie can now perform a Hi-Ougi together (Shouha Rekkousen).

<Talking To The Sailor At The Port In Nolzen>

Eugene: I'm guessing that the regular boat service to Belsas has resumed operations, correct?

Sailor: Right, the conflict in the city has settled down for the time being, so we finally received permission from the military.

Eugene: Let's take the regular service to get to Belsas. It'll be quicker that way.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #624 [SKI624]

-----  
「聖獣シャオルーン」 The Sacred Beast Shaorune

Mao: That Sacred Beast Shaorune from earlier...he sounds a bit different from the other Sacred Beasts that we've met so far, doesn't he?

Annie: Yes, he does. It's difficult to describe, but he seemed more talkative and light-hearted...he certainly didn't strike me as being a Sacred Beast.

Mao: Which means that there could be a Sacred Beast like Eugene or Tytree too.

Annie: That's right, you may be on to something there.

Tytree:...Hey now, Annie! Don't be agreein' with him on stuff like that!

-----  
Skit #625 [SKI625]

-----  
「マオのコワイお話・4」 Mao's Scary Tale Part 4

Mao: You know, about Wontiga...he was wearing a mask, right? You wanna know what the deal is underneath that mask?

Annie: Eh?...Underneath his mask? Ooh, Mao...you're just planning to tell me another one of your scary tales, aren't you?

Mao: You're wrong, it's just a little curiosity, that's all. You even said yourself that you were interested, right?

Annie:...That is true, but...

Mao: Well then, I'll just go ahead and tell you about it! The truth is...when he takes off that mask...

Annie: Ack!! So it was a scary story after all, wasn't it! Mao, how could you!!!

-----  
Skit #626 [SKI626]

-----  
「バースの真実」 The Truth About Barrs

Annie:.....

Eugene: Annie, what's wrong?

Annie: I was wondering...about why father killed King Ladrass...

Eugene: Annie...I told you already, didn't I? Barrs was not the type of man who would do that sort of thing.

Eugene: Let's search for the truth behind that incident together. I believe in Barrs. And that's why you should as well...

Annie:...Yeah...

-----  
Skit #627 [SKI627]



-----  
「微妙な二人・4」 The Delicate Two Part 4

Annie:.....

Eugene:.....

Annie:.....

Eugene:...What's the matter?

Annie:...Um...I just wanted to say...thank you for everything...

Eugene:...I should be the one thanking you...ah, no, I mean...I'm sorry...

Annie: Oh no, not at all...I'm the one who needs to apologize...

Eugene:...I...well, that is...Annie, I hope that things will work out between  
the two of us from now on...

Annie:...R, right...

-----  
Skit #628 [SKI628]  
-----

「ベルサスで何が？」 What's Taking Place In Belsas?

Eugene: Let's go see for ourselves about what is happening in Belsas.

~~~~~

<As You're Boarding The Boat>

Scarab: Now get on this boat. Hurry it up...!

Agarte:.....

~~~~~

<Upon Landing In Belsas Harbor>

-----  
Skit #629 [SKI629]  
-----

「ベルサスの街へ」 To The City Of Belsas

Mao: The city of Belsas is right around here. Let's hurry!

~~~~~

<After Entering Belsas>

Tytree:...This city has a strange air to it for some reason, don't you think?

Eugene:...Hmm, it appears that there is not a single Gajuma to be found...
perhaps that is the cause of it?

Susie: Excuse me...could I have a moment? We met...in Sunnyside...

Mao: Ah! Let me see...Susie, right! Oh yeah, I remember you saying that you
lived in Belsas.

Susie: Just as I thought...! Thank you so much for your help back then! Was the
person you were searching for returned to you safely?

Veigue: Yeah...

Veigue: This is Claire.

Claire: Oh...it..it's nice to meet you...

Susie: It's nice to meet you too, Claire.

Tytree: Susie, what were you doing here?

Susie: My dear father is returning home from a trip abroad. I went to go meet
him at the harbor, but it looks like we missed each other, and so...I
have to head back soon.

Susie: If you'd like, come visit my house later. I wish to show my thanks for

earlier and everything, so be sure to drop by, okay?

Tytree: She's sure changed somehow, hasn't she? It's like she's more energetic and cheerful now.

Eugene: What you saw just now is probably how she normally is. Unlike back then, it would appear that she has come to the point where she can smile again.

Tytree: Yeah...makes you wonder exactly how many people were robbed of their smiles because of the Royal Shield and Agarte...

<Inside Susie's House>

Scarab: Meh heh heh...a Gajuma who resembles the Queen, huh. Susie will likely be delighted as well...

Scarab: Nevertheless, Susie...where could she have possibly run off to?

Scarab: Susie! What do you suppose you were doing? Especially since I told you not to go out by yourself...Have you forgotten? You've already been taken once...

Susie: Honestly, you worry too much, father. I have not heard of any similar incidents since then and...

Susie: It can't be...no, but...it just couldn't be...and yet, she looks exactly like her...father, don't tell me that this individual is Her Majesty the Queen?

Agarte: I am not the Queen, I am...

Scarab: We already know that. As if there would be any reason for the true Queen to be alone in a place such as that.

Susie: B, but...to think that she would resemble her this much...

Scarab: Susie, take this Gajuma and put her to use as your personal maid. Bring her to your room and do whatever you please with her.

Susie: Eh? You can't be serious...I don't need anyone to help me...

Scarab: Now now, don't say that. How about if you use this young girl to thoroughly take your mind off of the distress that you tasted when you were captured by the Royal Shield?

<Back In Town>

Annie: What should we do from here on? The Sacred Beast did say that he would lose something precious if we didn't hurry, but...

Hilda: Veigue, you have any ideas?

Veigue:.....

Eugene: There's no use in thinking about it. Let's try walking a bit further into the city.

~~~~~  
-----

Skit #630 [SKI630]

-----  
「大切なものを探して」 The Search For Something Precious

Tytree: What's this thing that's supposed to be so precious to you anyway, Veigue?

Veigue: Something...precious...

Eugene:...We might find out something if we walk around the city. There's no point in thinking about it. We need only to take action.

-----  
Skit #631 [SKI631]

-----  
「街を歩けば. . .」 If We Walk Around The City...

Hilda: Why don't we try taking a look at how the city is doing? We might come

across whatever it is that is precious to Veigue.

~~~~~  
<In The Center Of Town>

Hilda: It looks like the people of this town somehow have a distaste for Gajumas and Humas being together.

Tytree: Oh great, so you mean Belsas is just like Razilda then. That place makes me sick!

Veigue: Which means that...Susie is just about the only person we can talk to up-front, huh...

Skit #632 [SKI632]

「スージーを頼りに」 Rely On Susie

Annie: Susie is our last resort, isn't she. Let's go to her house.

Skit #633 [SKI633]

「ホント、タイトレイって...」 You Know, Tytree, You Really Do...

Tytree: A lot of time sure has passed since we left Petnadjanka, hasn't it...I wonder how Sis is doing...

Mao: She's doing fine, isn't she?

Tytree: You think she's doing fine? Does this mean that she's not worried about me?

Mao: Well...it's not like I'm the best person to ask about that...you know, Tytree, you really do have a Sister Complex!

Tytree: Call it Sisterly Love, will ya!

Skit #634 [SKI634]

「スージーくらいか」 Susie Is About The Only One

Tytree: Seems like Susie is about the only person in this town who will listen to us, huh...

~~~~~  
<In Front Of Susie's House>

Doorman:...Master Veigue, correct? Milady has informed me of your visit. Please, right this way.

Veigue Side-->Agarte Side

<Inside Susie's Room>

Susie: Say, you're...aren't you actually Her Majesty the Queen?

Agarte: No, you're mistaking me for someone else...I'm not even close to being a queen...I'm...

Susie: Even though you are someone else...whenever I look at you, I am reminded of the time that I was abducted...

Susie:...Earlier...I was kidnapped because of Her Majesty the Queen.

Susie: I know that you're not to blame, but...I can't have you by my side...I don't want you to be anywhere near me.  
Susie: There is a gathering of Gajumas living across from the bridge. I'll let you escape, so I'd like for you to go over there and take shelter.  
Doorman: Milady, your guests have made their arrival...  
Susie: I'm on my way!  
Susie: I'll work things out with the doorman, so...you know what to do, right?

<Outside Susie's House>

Agarte: What am I...supposed to do now...  
Doorman: Hey! You over there!! Leave here at once!

~~~~~

Skit #635 [SKI635]

「アガーテ、さまよう」 Wandering Agarte

Agarte: She said that there is a place across the bridge where a group of Gajumas are living, but...

~~~~~

<After Going Across The Bridge On The Western Side Of Town>

Agarte:...This place is...how horrible...why is there a place in this country that's in such terrible condition...  
????: Her Majesty the Queen...? That just couldn't be...  
????: No...I'm certain of it. You are the Queen of Callegea, Lady Agarte, correct? For what reason would you come to a place like this?  
Agarte: Um...this is a part of Belsas too, isn't it? Then why has it fallen into ruin like this?  
????: As I thought...Your Majesty was unaware of the situation here in Belsas.  
????: The Humas wield the authority here in this city and we Gajumas were driven out into the slums.  
????: Prior to the Dusk of Ladrass, a harmonious relationship existed between the two races, but...it seems as if that were nothing but a tale about a time long past...For whatever reason, things have been particularly horrendous as of late...  
????: My apologies for the late introduction. I am known as Janie. I am the one who forgathered the Gajumas of this district.  
Janie: No matter the occasion, for Her Majesty the Queen to grace us with her presence in a place such as this...I beg of you, please listen to the voices of your people.  
Agarte:...B, but I'm...  
Janie: Everyone will surely be overjoyed! If you would, please!  
Agarte:...I understand...

~~~~~

Skit #636 [SKI636]

「アガーテのせいっばい」 Agarte's Best Effort

Agarte: At any rate, I should listen to what the people living here have to say...

Skit #637 [SKI637]

「アガーテの疑問」 Agarte's Doubt

Agarte: How in the world did things get this bad...If I don't try and listen to what all of the Gajumas have to say...

~~~~~  
NOTE: You must speak to all of the Gajumas on the next screen before you speak with Janie. I've sectioned this part for those of you who are not interested in the dialogue.

////////////////////////////////////  
Man: Many Gajumas have left this land. If we don't prevent the outflow of Gajumas, then soon none will be left...

Old Man: We don't wish to reign over the city. We'd like to continue living on this land. But under these circumstances...

Old Man: We've always had to put up with the Humas' high-handed ways! What is the country going to do about it?

Man: Those Humas are trying to chase us out of this city!

Woman: They're using dirty tactics to run us Gajumas out here such as robbing us of our jobs and setting our houses on fire!!

Old Woman: I want to live out the rest of my life on this land where my mother bore me!! I'd rather die than be forced to leave!!

Man: I have a dream...I'd like to become an artisan who bakes tasty bread...

Man: But under these circumstances, I'm not even allowed to undergo training...

Man: Do you suppose it's wrong for a Gajuma to have dreams?

////////////////////////////////////  
Janie: Lady Agarte, I have something to discuss with you.

Agarte: So places as horrible as this also exist in Callegea, don't they...

Janie: Have you come to a realization, Your Majesty?

Agarte: Yes...how could I ignore a situation like this...

Janie: Your Majesty...I am aware of my disrespect, but I would like to make a request of you as a fellow Gajuma, my Queen.

Janie: In order to improve the current circumstances, we thought it best to hold a meeting with Scarab, the leader of the Humas.

Janie: However, Scarab refuses to lend even an ear to our words, much less meet with us.

Janie: But should Your Majesty the Queen be the one to speak, then it is my belief that he would listen to what you have to say. And that is why... I ask this of you!

Agarte:...I understand. If there is...should there be anything that can be done ...then I shall take it upon myself.

Janie: Are you certain!? Thank you very much! A more blessed day than this shall never come to pass! Thank you so very much!!

Scarab:...I see, so you are the ones to whom I owe my daughter's life.

Susie: Since they went through all the trouble to come by, it's okay if I have them stay over for tonight, right?

Scarab: Yes, of course. However...I'm going to have to withhold my offer from that Gajuma over there.

Scarab: That Gajuma is under your employment, is he not? 'Tis most unfortunate, but we don't have any rooms prepared for the hired hands of our guests in this mansion.

Annie: A hired hand of all things...! This person is not a servant. Eugene is one of our companio...

Eugene: Understood. I will return to the inn.

Mao: In that case, we're going back with you! Right, guys?

Veigue:...Susie, I'm afraid that we'll be returning to the inn.

Susie: At the very least stay for just a meal...

Hilda: No, we're going to do without. Looking at the forbidding expression on your father's face is enough to make a person lose one's appetite.

Scarab:.....

<Outside Susie's House>

Susie: I'm really sorry that my dear father caused you to have such an unpleasant experience. He's regarded Gajumas with contempt for as long as I can remember...

Susie: I don't know why, but things around here are becoming more and more extreme...Mr. Eugene, again, I'm so sorry.

Eugene: No...it's fine. We are the ones who should apologize for imposing on you and your father.

Mao: Well, see ya later.

Susie: You...why have you come back?

Agarte: There's something that I want to talk about with Scarab.

Susie: You can't! If father found out that you escaped, then I...

Scarab:...You Gajumas from the slums...what do you think you are trying to do with my daughter! And don't you dare lay a hand on that young Gajuma girl either!! She's one of the maids in my household!

Agarte: Scarab, I need to have a word with you!

Scarab: A word with me, you say? What would you, a lowly Gajuma with the social standing of a maid, need to tell me in such an arrogant tone...

Agarte: Please listen! It's about the Gajumas who live in the slums!

Scarab: The ones from the slums...? What manner of rubbish have they instilled into you?

Agarte: Would you be kind enough to listen to what I have to say?

Scarab:...I'll listen to whatever, so just come inside already!

Agarte: You two, please go back to the slums and wait there.

Man: But...

Agarte: I'll be alright, really.

Susie: Ah, wait a minute...

~~~~~

Skit #638 [SKI638]

「悪いのはあんたじゃない」 You Didn't Do Anything Wrong

Eugene: Sorry everyone, because of me...

Veigue: You didn't do anything wrong...at any rate, let's go back to the inn for now.

Skit #639 [SKI639]

「思念の広がり」 The Extent Of The Impression

Tytree: Man, I sure wanted to pig out on that feast they had at Susie's place.

Eugene: If only I hadn't been there...sorry about that.

Tytree: Er, well, there's nothing for you to apologize for, right? The one at fault is that old fart, Scarab!

Eugene: His discrimination against Gajumas was said to be strong from the very start, but...

Eugene: It appears to be getting worse and worse due to the influence of the impression, doesn't it.

Skit #640 [SKI640]

「宿屋で考えよう」 Let's Think Things Over At The Inn

Eugene: For now, let's return to the inn and think things over. We'd better get some rest as well.

~~~~~  
<Back Inside Susie's House>

Scarab: And so? Are you asking me to hold a conference between myself and the Gajumas?

Agarte: Yes...isn't it wrong to chase the Gajumas out of the city and force them into such poor living conditions?

Agarte: The Gajumas and Humas of this city originally acknowledged each other as equals and were able to live together as friends, right?

Agarte: Won't you have a talk with them? Please listen to their complaints.

Scarab:...I refuse. Why is it that I must be ordered about by you over something like this?

Agarte: I'm hardly ordering you around...it merely makes my heart ache. Everyone should be able to live together in peace, and yet under these circumstances...

Scarab: That is the way we do things in this city.

Agarte: But...but...I believe that the so-called way of this city is wrong.

Scarab: Hmph...you feel inclined to do this since you were set up as the Queen by the majority of those slum Gajumas, don't you?

Scarab: I don't know what they enticed you with, but don't get so full of yourself!! What nerve, you imposter!

Agarte: That's not it!...I just!

Scarab: Shut up!! Someone, someone come here!

Scarab: Lock her up in an empty room. Cooling your head for a bit should calm you down.

Agarte: Please, at least listen to what they have to say! I beg of you!

Subordinate: Yeah, yeah, just move it already!!

<Outside The Inn>

Veigue: Where are you going, Claire?

Claire: A, and what about you...shouldn't you be resting?

Veigue: I feel so...restless for some reason.

Claire: S, so do I...

Veigue: I see...why don't we go for a walk?

Claire: Eh...b, but...

Veigue: It's dangerous to walk around by yourself. And besides...

Shaorune's Voice: "You're going to lose something irreplaceable if you don't hurry!"

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #641 [SKI641]

「どこに...」 Where To...

Claire: Where...should we go...?

Veigue: Well...let's just walk around for a little bit...

Skit #642 [SKI642]

[強いな . . .] You're Strong, Aren't You...

Veigue: Claire, you must be tired since you're not used to travelling. And don't the Viruses and the caves scare you?

Claire: No...

Veigue: Claire...you're strong, aren't you...

Claire: Not really...Um, I...

Veigue:.....?

Skit #643 [SKI643]

[変わったな] You've Changed, Haven't You

Veigue: Claire...you don't talk as much as you used to.

Claire: W, was I...talkative...?

Veigue: No, I wouldn't say that you were talkative...I just have a feeling that you're more reserved than you were before.

Claire: You think so...? Isn't it your imagination...?

Veigue:.....

Skit #644 [SKI644]

[ふう . . .] Phew...

Veigue: Phew...it sure is hot...isn't there someplace cool around here...

Claire: Um, let's see...how about...going to the riverbank?

~~~~~  
<At The Bridge>

Veigue: Claire, what are some things that you consider to be precious?

Claire: Eh, things that are precious to me...? W, well...my family...and my loved ones, I suppose...?

Veigue: Family...and loved ones, huh...

Veigue: When I heard that I would lose something precious, I suddenly started thinking about Milhaust...

Claire: Eh...?

Veigue: When Agarte disappeared at Callegea Castle, he was crying.

Claire:...It's only natural for the subjects of a nation to mourn the passing of their Queen, isn't it?

Veigue: I'm not sure if that was the case. But...those tears of his...they seemed to be for something entirely different.

Claire: Something different...?

Veigue: In other words, it's just as you said...it was like he had lost a member of his family...or a loved one...

Claire: That can't be...that just couldn't have been...the reason...

Veigue: What makes you think that?

Claire:...B, because...he said, "The difference between us is too great"...

Claire: And that's why I...no...Her Majesty the Queen thought that it was no good to remain as a Gajuma...and then...

Veigue:...? You mean that he couldn't fall in love with her...because she was of a different race? He actually said something like that...?

Claire:...Suppose that you were told the same thing...by someone who was important to you...what would you do?

Veigue: I really don't know...what I would do...

Veigue: I'm so different from everyone else, but...Uncle Marco and Aunt Rakiya



...still took me in...and what's more...

Claire: What's the matter...?

Veigue: No, never mind...

Claire:...You're very fortunate, aren't you...

Veigue:...Claire?

Claire:...N, no...it's nothing...I'm sorry...

Eugene: So the two of you were in a place like this. We were worried, you know...

Veigue: Eugene...

Eugene: This city is far from what I'd refer to as being safe. I can't say that I'm impressed with the fact that you two carelessly went for a stroll.

Veigue:...Sorry about that.

Veigue:...Did something happen?

Eugene: Let's go and take a look.

~~~~~  

Skit #645 [SKI645]

【騒動】 Strife

Eugene: There's a lot of noise coming from the direction of Susie's mansion.

Veigue:...Yeah, something might have happened. Let's go check it out.

Skit #646 [SKI646]

「スカラベ邸へ」 To Scarab's Residence

Eugene: It appears that something happened at Scarab's mansion.

Eugene: Let's go look.

~~~~~

<In Front Of Susie's House>

Janie: Come on out! Scarab! Give back Her Majesty the Queen!

Man: Her Majesty was gracious enough to heed our words! We will not allow you to detain her in such a manner!

Veigue: The Queen? What do they mean?

Eugene: I don't know...what exactly is going on here...

Claire:.....!

Man: Hey, Scarab's coming out...!

Janie: Scarab! Where have you taken Her Majesty the Queen!!

Scarab:...Keep it down! Her Majesty the Queen is exhausted. She is resting as we speak.

Scarab: I was informed of your account of things by Her Majesty. Tomorrow, I wish to hold a convention with you Gajumas at the center of town in the Meele Square.

Janie: Is that the truth!?

Scarab: I assure you that my words are true. Therefore, I ask that you take your leave for today...

Veigue: Eugene, what does this mean? Didn't the Queen die in that explosion?

Eugene: No, we are merely unsure of her whereabouts. However, if you think about how Claire was able to survive...then perhaps Her Majesty did as well...

Claire:.....

Eugene: Judging from their conversation just now, Her Majesty is staying in this mansion.

Veigue: Shall we go meet with her?

Eugene: No, we mustn't disturb her time of rest.

Eugene: If Her Majesty is also to appear at the conference tomorrow between the Humas and the Gajumas...then we should be able to confirm her safety at that time.

Eugene: Let's go back to the inn and get some rest for the time being.

Veigue:...Claire...?

Claire: Ah...I, I'm sorry...let us go.

~~~~~  

Skit #647 [SKI647]

「今日は休もう」 Let's Rest For Today

Eugene: The conference is tomorrow. We should go back to the inn and rest for today.

Skit #648 [SKI648]

「宿屋で戻ろう」 Let's Return To The Inn

Eugene: Let's return to the inn. If we don't go back, then someone else might come looking for us again.

~~~~~

<After Staying At The Inn>

Tytree: It's about time for that convention thingy to start. Wanna go?

Eugene: Yeah...the business about Her Majesty concerns me...

Veigue: Let's go.

~~~~~  

Skit #649 [SKI649]

「協議の場」 The Location Of The Convention

Eugene: The conference is being held at the square in front of the inn.

Skit #650 [SKI650]

「本当に...」 Is She Really...

Mao: The conference is taking place in front of the inn, right? I wonder if Her Majesty the Queen...is really going to come out...

~~~~~

<Outside The Inn>

Mao: Wow, this place sure is packed.

Annie: I wonder if they'll be able to have a discussion with this large of a crowd...

Hilda:...It feels almost as if a show is about to start.

Tytree: Something about this atmosphere just screams bad news to me...

Scarab: My fellow Humas! Noble friends who share my pride and blood! The time has come for us to rise up as one.

Janie: Wait! What is the meaning of this, Scarab!

Scarab: Be silent and listen well!!

Veigue: Eugene, is this!?

Eugene: Hrmph...

Scarab: There's one thing that I've considered to be a problem for the longest time now. Why is it that an intellectually inferior Gajuma possesses the crown and has control over this country?

Scarab: We Humas are the superior race, so it stands to reason that we should rule over the Gajumas, does it not?

Scarab: However!! The mere mention of such will lead to a barrage of cold stares, a racist label, and treatment befitting of a villain. That has been the ultimate taboo in this country.

Scarab: But now is the time for us Humas to seize supremacy over this country! Let those abominable Gajumas grovel before us!

Janie: We won't allow such tyranny! We Gajumas have no intention of quietly resigning ourselves to your unjust treatment any longer!

Man: That's right! What have you done with Her Royal Highness!? Bring her out!!

Scarab: Your "beloved Queen" conspired the kidnapping of Huma girls, and even my own daughter fell victim to her plot. The Queen neglected her indispensable duties within the government and plunged the nation into chaos!!

Scarab: With the abduction of the Humas, the Queen denied a chance for this country to take the path of coexistence. As far as we're concerned, it's not difficult to imagine us Humas being persecuted by you Gajumas.

Scarab: We must cleave a fresh path for ourselves by our own hand!

Scarab: Let us declare the beginning chapter of a new age in this very place! One by Humas and for Humas!!

The Humas: Yeah!!

Man: What nonsense! Show us Her Royal Highness!!

Scarab: Heh...

Agarte: I beg of you, please...please have a talk with them.

Scarab: Shut up! Those cursed Gajumas...how dare they burden me with their Queen in addition to their bold lies.

Scarab: I'm going to give those Gajumas a shock by having you act as a sacrifice.

Scarab: But before that, I'll let you have just a little bit of time. You can even apologize or beg for your life. Doing that will actually liven things up and all...Meh heh heh heh heh...

Agarte:.....

<Anime Sequence>

NOTE: For the sake of my sanity, I'm going to list most of the dialogue in one clump instead of splitting them up into individual sentences like I normally do. And now, on to the main event.

Agarte: Everyone, please listen. Humas and Gajumas are nearing the point where we can walk along the path of coexistence as neighbors and dear friends. Yet now, you seek to arouse conflict over the trivial excuse of racial difference.

Man 1 (Huma): Things are not that simple!

Man 2 (Huma): We're trying to make things right!

Man 3 (Gajuma): Isn't Her Majesty supposed to be on our side?

Agarte: What is race anyway? Though we may differ in appearance, we smile in times of happiness and we weep in times of sadness. Why do you suppose that is?... 'Tis because our hearts are the same.

Woman 1 (Gajuma): Hey, is that really Her Royal Highness?

Agarte: This is what I believe. Our bodies are nothing more than vessels which are meant to house our human hearts. If something called race does exist, then we are not Gajumas or Humas. We are of a single race of people who share this earth. Please think back. There have been times

when we've laughed, cried, grieved, and rejoiced with one another, haven't there? Like when someone did a favor for you...Or when you shared a delicious meal together. In the village where I live, everyone gathers round whenever Auntie bakes a pie. We're neither Humas nor Gajumas there, and we all talk about how tasty it is as we eat.

Man 1 (Huma): D, don't be fooled!! She wants us to fight amongst ourselves in order to save her own life!

Agarte: I'm not saying this because I'm afraid of death! Because I think that going through life and watching the ones I love bear hatred towards each other is just as painful as dying.

Milhaust: Your Highness...!?

Veigue: That's not Agarte...!

Agarte: I ask that you please listen to my final request. Everyone, if you've ever eaten a pie, a peach pie...Please close your eyes just this once and ask yourself. Is there any room in a heart that enjoys the taste of pie...for "race" to exist?

Milhaust: Advance!!

Veigue: Claire!!

Man 4 (Huma): Why, you!

Veigue: Claire!!

Claire: Veigue!!

Veigue: Move!! Don't get in my way!!

Claire: VEIGUE!!

Veigue: CLAIRE!!

Veigue: Claire...you're Claire, aren't you...

Claire: I believed in you...No matter what I looked like, I knew that you would realize it was me, Veigue...

Veigue: Claire...

<After The Speech Scene>

Milhaust:...Are you truly, truly Lady Agarte herself?

Milhaust: Are you saying it is feasible to interchange human souls?

Agarte:...The Force of Moon...it is possible if one uses that Force which is passed down through the royal family...

Hilda: The Force of Moon...if you have that...then you can obtain the body of another person?

Milhaust: Why would you go through such lengths...

Agarte:.....

Eugene: Why have you remained silent up until now?

Agarte:...I'm sorry...I didn't mean to deceive you...but...I just couldn't say it...

Milhaust: Your Highness, please speak no further...I am the one in error...

Milhaust: Had I only realized 'twas Your Highness when you had arrived back at Callegea Castle...

Agarte: Milhaust...

Tytree: That ain't the issue here, people!! Do you know what kind of hell Claire...er, the real Claire, went through because of that...!

Eugene: Your Majesty, did you have knowledge that your own body had survived?

Agarte:...I realized it in Razilda...when I was captured in Kyogen, she was in the room next to mine...

Tytree: What'd you just say!!

Tytree: T, then that means you KNEW Claire had been carried off somewhere, and you didn't say a damn word about it!!

Agarte: I'm sorry...I'm so sorry...I'm so very sorry...

Claire: Everyone, please don't criticize Her Royal Highness any further.

Tytree: But this is just...

Claire: When your outer appearance changes, the reaction of those around you naturally changes as well. Even if you want to tell the truth, there are some things that you just can't say.

Claire: I understand how agonizing this must have been for Lady Agarte.  
Veigue:...In any case, I'd like you to return Claire to her body this instant.  
Right now, that is all I am asking for...  
Agarte: That's something I...'tis something I...  
Agarte: I'm sorry...I'm really sorry...  
Milhaust: Your Highness!!  
Tytree: Whoa, what just happened? What the heck is going on here?  
Veigue: At any rate, let's run after her too!!

~~~~~  

Skit #651 [SKI651]

「クレアの身体を返せ！」 Give Back Claire's Body!

Veigue: Agarte went towards the exit of the city!
Tytree: Let's hurry up and catch her. We gotta take back Claire's body, right,
guys!

Skit #652 [SKI652]

「アガータはどこに！」 Where Is Agarte Going!

Veigue: If we don't hurry up and chase after Agarte...then Claire's body
will...
Claire:.....

~~~~~  
<Near The Entrance Of The City>

Eugene: Where is Her Majesty?  
Milhaust:...I have lost sight of her completely...  
Veigue: We can't leave Claire like this forever. Let's hurry up and find out  
where she is, and then...  
Milhaust: I am aware of such...I shall locate Her Highness! And she shall be  
returned to her original body...without fail!  
Eugene:...Milhaust...  
Veigue: Let's chase after Agarte as well.  
Tytree: Yeah, why wouldn't we!  
Mao: Wait a second.  
Mao: You guys don't have that kind of free time.  
Mao: Didn't you all wanna complete the purification as soon as possible? Hurry  
and make your way over to where I am so that you can obtain the power to  
purify the world.  
Tytree: What should we do about Claire?  
Mao: The important thing is her heart, right? After all is said and done, you  
didn't lose what was precious to you, Veigue.  
Veigue: Well, that's...  
Mao: I'm in Babilograd. I'm looking forward to meeting you in the near future.  
Mao: Boy, he sure surprised me, coming out of the blue like that...so anyway...  
what are we going to do?  
Veigue: Claire...  
Claire: Are you worried about me...? I'm fine, really. I'm already used to  
this body and I feel secure as long as I'm with all of you. And  
besides...I'm still me.  
Veigue: Claire...are you really okay with this?  
Claire: Yes, let us go. To Babilograd!  
Claire: Allow me to start from the beginning...I'm pleased to make your

acquaintance, everyone.

Tytree: Yeah! Same here. We could live without the formality though, Miss Claire. Glad to have you along.

Eugene: It might not be appropriate for me to say something like this, but...

Eugene: I'm relieved that you were the one who entered Lady Agarte's body...I will protect you until you return to your original body, no matter what happens. Even if it costs me my life.

Veigue:...Let's head out.

Mao: Yeah! Shaorune is waiting for us in Babilograd!

NOTICE:

Claire will accompany your party as a guest.

~~~~~

Skit #653 [SKI653]

「蒼獣信仰の地へ」 To The Land Of The Blue Beast Faith

Claire: Our destination is Babilograd, right?

Veigue:...Yeah, let's go.

Skit #654 [SKI654]

「ガジュマの身体ってどう？」 What Does It Feel Like To Be In A Gajuma's Body?

Hilda: Say, Claire...how does it feel to be in a Gajuma's body?

Claire: Um, well...I feel really nimble, I guess. And also very comfortable.

Hilda: Comfortable? What do you mean?

Claire: I don't know if it's because of the fur, but I always feel just right temperature-wise even when it's hot or cold.

Claire: But in terms of my other senses such as smell, taste, and touch, it looks like they're about the same as that of a Huma's.

Hilda:.....

Skit #655 [SKI655]

「スカラベのその後」 What Happened To Scarab Afterwards

Mao: Susie's father...he's in really big trouble, isn't he...

Tytree: I feel so bad for Susie, having her dad restrained by the army like that...

Eugene: Although it was Claire inside that body, he did attempt to execute Her Majesty, after all.

Tytree: That old fart's mind-set was certainly messed up in a lot of ways...

Tytree: But you know what? Agarte was the one who caused this mess in the first place, right? I don't get it...there's somethin' about this that I just don't get...

Skit #656 [SKI656]

「久しぶり. . .」 It's Been A Long Time...

Veigue: I see...because you've been Agarte up until now...

Veigue: Ever since the time that you were abducted by Saleh, we've been...

Claire: Tee hee, that's right. It's been a long time, hasn't it.

Veigue:.....

Claire: What's wrong?

Veigue: Well, it's just...I don't feel as if it's been that long...

Claire: That's only natural seeing as Her Majesty the Queen was in my body this entire time and you were always with her...

Claire:...But, it's been a very long time for me...

Veigue:.....

Skit #657 [SKI657]

「大地に生きるヒト」 People Who Share This Earth

Mao: "People who share this earth"...huh...that's a nice phrase, isn't it...

Veigue: Yeah, it sure is...

Mao: We're all...people, aren't we! We're not Humas or Gajumas...just people.

Tytree: What with you all of a sudden, Mao?

Mao: Nothin'! Claire's words just moved me a little, that's all!

Skit #658 [SKI658]

「かわいい妹」 Cute Younger Sister

Annie: Claire, it will be the first time we'll be travelling together like this, won't it.

Claire: Yes. I hope that we get to know each other better, Annie.

Annie: Hee hee, I look forward to your company.

Claire: It looks like I've gained a cute younger sister somehow...

Mao: Annie is Hilda's baby sister, so that's not gonna work.

Mao: And I'm the younger brother...er, maybe not?

Claire: Eh...!?

Skit #659 [SKI659]

「逃げたアガーテ」 Run Away Agarte

Veigue: Why did Agarte run away...?

Mao: Everyone was blaming her, so I'm sure that she just couldn't stand it and ran away.

Annie: In addition to that, it may have been because...she didn't want to return Claire's body...?

Claire:.....

Veigue: I wonder...if that's really the case...

Tytree: What do you mean by that...?

Veigue:...Well...I just get the feeling that she had some other reason...

Skit #660 [SKI660]

「クレアの演説」 Claire's Speech

Mao: It sure was amazing how you said all of those things in front of that huge crowd like it was nothing, Claire!

Claire: Oh, no...all I did was put my thoughts into words as they came to mind. There's nothing amazing about that.

Mao: No, it was amazing, really! That seems like it would be impossible for someone like me.

Hilda: I agree, seeing as you normally do nothing but blabber on incessantly.

Mao: Man, Hilda, you say nothing but mean things to me...well, humph!

Skit #661 [SKI661]

【愛の力】 The Power Of Love

Annie: Claire, weren't you scared when you were up on the execution stand?
Claire: Just a little bit...but you know, for some reason...I had this feeling
that Veigue would come and rescue me...
Tytree: Love...it's the power of love!! This must be what they call "true
love"...!
Claire: You may be right.
Annie: Tytree, Veigue is over there and he's giving us a really scary glare
right now...

Skit #662 [SKI662]

【聖獣は蒼の街で待つ】 The Sacred Beast Awaits In The City Of Blue

Mao: Shaorune is waiting for us in Babilograd, you know!

<On The World Map>

Skit #663 [SKI663]

【変わったわね】 You Certainly Have Changed

Claire: By the way, are you acquaintances with Hack and a man in Razilda named
Igol?
Veigue: You know Hack and Igol? Those two have helped us out quite a bit...
Claire: I just asked because Igol was the one who saved me when I had washed up
on the shoreline.
Veigue: Is that so...
Claire: Hee hee...
Veigue: What?
Claire: Veigue...you've certainly changed a lot, haven't you.
Veigue: You think so?
Claire: I feel like you're more open-hearted than you used to be. That makes me
really happy...

Skit #664 [SKI664]

【ボクはナニ?】 What Am I?

Mao: Say, just suppose...that Her Majesty the Queen used her Force and swapped
my heart with Zapie's...
Tytree: What're ya talkin' about? Like that would ever happen.
Mao: Oh, come on...if, I'm just saying if...that happened, do you think I would
be Zapie or would I be me?
Tytree: Gee, that's a really hard one...hrmm...I ain't too sure, but...
Tytree: Wouldn't you still be Mao even if you became Zapie? You probably
wouldn't be able to talk anymore though.
Mao: I wonder if that's the way things work...

<If You Go To Sulz>

Skit #665 [SKI665]

[秘密] Secret

Claire: I wonder if father and mother are doing okay...?

Veigue: Claire...it'd be best if you acted like Agarte in front of the two of them.

Claire: Oh, father and mother won't mind. I think they'll be surprised though...

Veigue:...No, I don't want them to worry too much. The truth of the matter is that right now, we still haven't...

Claire:.....

<After Entering Babilograd>

Skit #666 [SKI666]

[思念の影響] The Effect Of The Impression

Eugene: I feel like the effect of the impression is relatively less severe in this city...could it be due to the influence of that shrine?

Veigue: Because of the shrine?

Eugene: A place isn't called a shrine without good reason.

Eugene: I have a feeling that there's some sort of element at work which weakens the impression, but...

Mao: But even so, there are some people who are being influenced by the impression, you know?

Veigue:...So that just goes to show how powerful this impression thing really is, huh...

~~~~~  
<On The Western Side Of Town>

Dana:...We have met before, am I right? What perfect timing. There is something that we would like to ask you...

Dana: We have been told that long ago, there was a village on the northern part of the eastern continent where Halfs lived.

Ox: Everyone...have you heard anything about it during your travels?

Veigue: Why do you want to know about something like that?

Ox: Between the teachings and the racial conflicts...there is no place left for us in this city anymore...

Dana: We thought that even the two of us would be accepted in a place like that, so...

Hilda:...You have to be kidding me!

Hilda: The very thought of Gajumas and Humas loving each other is just...I won't allow it. I'll never let you get away with it...

Dana: Hilda...?

Hilda: We're leaving.

~~~~~  

Skit #667 [SKI667]

[シャオルーンはどこに?] Where Is Shaorune?

Veigue: Shaorune told us that he was waiting in Babilograd, but...

Eugene: Let's try to hit up places that appear to be affiliated with the Sacred Beast.

Skit #668 [SKI668]

「ヒルダの素性」 Hilda's Lineage

Claire: Hey Veigue...why did Hilda get so angry when we saw those two people earlier?

Veigue: That's because Hilda's...a Half...

Claire:.....! Hilda is...a Half...!?

Veigue: Yeah...

Claire: I can't believe it...to think that Halfs really exist...

Skit #669 [SKI669]

「どこにいるのかな？」 I Wonder Where He Is?

Mao: I wonder where you are, Shaorune? You said that you were waiting in Babilograd, but...

~~~~~

<Upon Entering The Shrine>

Shaorune: I've been waiting for you, Veigue, everyone.

Veigue: What do you want me to do?

Shaorune: I'm not good with the formal stuff. Let me get straight to the point.

Shaorune: Veigue, from here on out, I'm going to present you with three trials.

Shaorune: If you're able to overcome those trials, then I'll give you my power.

Veigue: Three trials...

Shaorune: I think this is something that will be very painful for you. Even so, will you undergo the trials?

Veigue: Naturally. That's the whole reason why I came here.

Shaorune: Your resolve has been taken to heart. Let's begin the trial.

Shaorune: Your first trial is to come over to where I am.

Veigue: Is that it?

Shaorune: I wonder if you'll be able to say the same thing once you've gotten here?

Veigue:.....

Shaorune: Seeing is believing. Now, make your way here!!

~~~~~

Skit #670 [SKI670]

「必ず...」 No Matter What...

Veigue: Shaorune...No matter what, I'm going to make it over to where you are...no matter what...

~~~~~

<After The First Section Of The Shrine>

Claire: Veigue, look...

Veigue:...What's this...?

Claire: I found this pretty stone with a motif etched in it by the river. It's a little early, but here's your birthday present.

Veigue:...Thanks, Claire.

Veigue:...Claire?

Agarte: Veigue, look...

Claire: I found this pretty stone with a motif etched in it by the river. It's a little early, but here's your birthday present.

Veigue:.....

Claire: What's the matter, Veigue? Could it be that you don't like it? I'm sorry...

Veigue:...N, no, it's nothing like that. Thanks...Claire...

Agarte: Claire? I'll have you know that I'm Agarte.

Veigue: Agarte...? Aren't you Claire?

Agarte: Oh my, Veigue is telling a joke. This may be a sign that it's going to rain tomorrow. Right, Zapie?

Zapie: Kiki!

Veigue: What's going on here...you're Claire, aren't you...?

Agarte: Come now, I've already told you that I'm Agarte. You really are a strange one, Veigue...tee hee...hee hee hee...

<In The Shrine>

Claire: Veigue, what's the matter?

Veigue: Claire...

Annie: Veigue, it's begun, hasn't it?

Veigue:...Yeah, it seems like it...

~~~~~  

Skit #671 [SKI671]

「ヴェイグ、試練の時」 Veigue: Time For His Trial

Eugene: Are you alright, Veigue?

Veigue: Yeah...let's hurry on ahead.

~~~~~  
<On The Next Screen>

Milhaust: Are you saying it is feasible to interchange human souls?

Agarte:...The Force of Moon...it is possible if one uses that Force which is passed down through the royal family...

Milhaust: Why would you go through such lengths...

Agarte:.....

Veigue: That's right, why did you do something like that!? Why did Claire have to go through all of this...

Agarte: He...Milhaust said that "the difference between us is too great"...so she thought that it was no good to remain as a Gajuma...and then...

Veigue:...? You mean that he couldn't fall in love with her...because she was of a different race? He actually said something like that...?

Agarte:...Suppose that you were told the same thing...by someone who was important to you...what would you do?

Veigue: Does it really matter that much...whether you're a Huma or a Gajuma?

Agarte: Yes, I think it does matter. You need the body of a Huma if you are to be loved by a Huma.

Veigue:.....

Veigue: Claire...you've changed, haven't you...

Agarte: How can you say something like that? I'm me...I'm Claire...!!

Veigue:...You're not the Claire that I know...

Agarte: Then who am I!? Tell me who you think I am!?

Veigue: Agarte...you're Agarte!!

Claire: Stop, please! I'm Claire...these eyes, this nose, these lips, and even

this voice...they all belong to me, don't they!?!...I'm telling you, I'm Claire!!

Claire: I'll have you know that I'm Claire!! Claire herself!!

<Back In The Shrine>

Veigue: You're wrong...you're not Claire!!

Veigue:...W, wait, I didn't mean to...it's not like that...I wasn't talking about you just now...

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue:.....

Eugene: Can you go on?

Veigue: Do I look like I can't go on?

Eugene: I'm not impressed...

Tytree: I'm not impressed that you answered my question with a question...

Tytree: Man, that was perfect...!! I wanted to try that out at least once, ya know?

Hilda: This is hardly the best time to fool around.

Tytree: Even I know that! But guess what, it's at times like these when we hafta keep our spirits up.

Tytree: You're gonna end up losing to the trial with that gloomy face of yours!!

Veigue: Tytree...

Tytree: See, even a talkative, upbeat guy like myself can be useful every once in a while, right?

Veigue:...No, you're not her...I refuse to acknowledge you...I...

<Further Into The Shrine>

Geyorkias: Gwaaaaaaahhh...!!

Veigue: Claaaaaaaire!!

Veigue: Claire...Claire...!?

???: Veigue!!

Veigue: Claire!?

Veigue: Agarte!! Why are you here!! I heard Claire's voice...

????: Veigue!!

Veigue: Claire...what's going on...

Agarte: What's wrong, Veigue?

Veigue: Who are you!?

Agarte: I'm Claire, of course. What's the matter with you, Veigue?

Veigue: Okay, then who are you!?

Claire: I'm Claire. I look different, but you can tell it's me, right, Veigue?

Veigue:...Claire...you're Claire...! But, but...you're not Claire...!

Agarte: Veigue, I'm telling you, I'm Claire. You can tell, right?

Veigue: That's right...you're Claire...you're Claire, aren't you...! But, but...you're not Claire either...!

Agarte: If that's the case, then who am I? Who is Claire anyway?

Claire: Why am I not Claire? Who is Claire anyway?

Claire & Agarte: What is Claire anyway? Who is it that is standing by your side?

<Back Again In The Shrine>

Veigue: Claire...

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue: Claire...is that really you, Claire?

Veigue: You're Claire, aren't you...you've really gone back to normal, haven't you...Claire...

Veigue: I'm so happy for you, Claire...I'm so happy...

Veigue: Claire...? Didn't you return to nor...?

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue:...Khh!!

Veigue: What the hell are you trying to say, huh!! Answer me!! Shaorune!!

Claire: Veigue, I'm sorry.

Veigue: Claire, that's not it...it's me, I'm the one who...I'm sorry...

Claire:.....

<In The Final Room>

Shaorune: Welcome, Veigue.

Veigue: That's the voice of...!? Show yourself!!

Shaorune: Okay, I'm going to come out then!!

Shaorune: I'm the Sacred Beast of Water, Shaorune!! We meet at last, don't we,  
Veigue.

Veigue: You're the Sacred Beast, Shaorune...

Shaorune: And with that, the first trial has come to an end.

Shaorune: When I told you to make your way over here, you asked me if "that was  
it," so to speak.

Shaorune: Was that REALLY all there was to it?

Veigue:...What's the next trial?

Shaorune:...Oh well, whatever. The second trial is to fight me and win.

Shaorune: Allow me to test whether or not you're strong enough to use my power.

Shaorune:...Come, Veigue.

<Talking To Shaorune Again>

Veigue:.....

Shaorune: Well, shall we begin!!

<In-Battle Dialogue During Fight With Shaorune>

Shaorune: Veigue, let me see it. Show me your power.

<After The Fight>

Shaorune:...Great job. With this, the second trial comes to an end. One trial  
remains!

Shaorune:...Let me ask you something. The young lady standing next to you is...

Veigue: Claire.

Shaorune: Geez, I haven't even finished my sentence yet.

Veigue: The one standing next to me is...Claire...Claire...she's Claire!

Shaorune:...I had a feeling you were going to say that. I take it that's your  
answer then, right?

Shaorune: Okay, in that case, the third trial is now over.

Veigue:...What do you mean by that? Was my answer the one you were seeking?

Shaorune: It's not like I was looking for a set answer. I simply asked you for  
a response. A response that was your own...one that was made with  
determination.

Shaorune: And I was satisfied with your answer, so the trial is over and done  
with.

Veigue: But...but I...

Shaorune: Yeah, you still have some doubts. But there's nothing wrong with  
that, is there?

Veigue:.....?

Shaorune: Being aware of those "doubts" means that you're already at the point  
where you've come to an "answer".

Veigue:.....

Veigue: Shaorune, can't you use your power to return Claire to normal?

Shaorune: Unfortunately, that's not something I can do.

Shaorune: And even if I could, it won't solve the problem anyway. You should

already know that.

Shaorune: This is the end of our secret little chat.

Shaorune: Well then, the trial is over, Veigue! I'm going to ask you one more time just to make sure.

Shaorune: Do you desire my Power of Water?

Veigue:...I want it. Sacred Beast Shaorune, give me your power!

Shaorune: Good answer!! Now, show me your Force!!

Veigue: So this is...the power of a Sacred Beast...

Mao: Yay, you did it, Veigue!!

Tytree: What do ya think, pretty awesome, huh?

Veigue: Yeah...

Shaorune: Now then...here's a message from the next Sacred Beast. Hilda, it's for you...

Hilda: For me...!?

Shaorune: "Know thyself. The path lies within."

Hilda:...Know thyself...

Shaorune: Well then, I'm going to go ahead and wait for you guys outside.

Mao: Eh...what do you mean?

Shaorune: I've decided to tag along with you on your journey.

Shaorune: I like "people", I really do. I want to learn a lot more about you.

Shaorune: From now on, I'll take you guys anywhere you want. I'll become your wings.

Claire: Wings...!?

Shaorune: Yep! Your wings...that will lead you to the canopy of the heavens!

<After The CG Sequence>

Tytree:...What on God's green earth was that...?

Mao: I'm not too sure, but doesn't this mean that we've gained another companion?

Eugene:...In any case, let's get out of here and go see where Shaorune went.

NOTICE:

You received the Aquamarine of Water.

Veigue can now learn the Ougi Houryuu Mueiken.

~~~~~  

Skit #672 [SKI672]

「外に出よう」 Let's Go Outside

Veigue:...At any rate, let's go outside for the moment.

Skit #673 [SKI673]

「外に出てからです」 Left For The Outside

Annie: Let's go outside. We'll talk about the next Sacred Beast after that.

~~~~~  
<In The Shrine>

Mao: Well, what are we going to do now?

Hilda: "Know thyself. The path lies within."...what does he mean? What am I supposed to do?

Eugene: "Know thyself," huh...it almost sounds as if you don't know who you are, Hilda...

Hilda:...I suppose you're right. I have no idea who I am...

Hilda: I was abandoned as an infant and picked up by Tohma...I don't even remember my parents' faces...

Annie:...Seeing as the Sacred Beast was referring to your descent, how about if we try and search for your mother and father, Hilda?

Hilda:...I have no interest in meeting them...

Hilda: What kind of parent would cast aside their own child...Who'd want to meet with someone who would give birth to a body as cursed as this one...

Annie:.....

Annie:...That reminds me, Ox mentioned a place where a lot of Halfs had taken up residence, didn't he?

Eugene: He said that it was on the northern portion of the eastern continent...

Mao: Hey, maybe Frantz knows something about it!

Hilda:...There's nothing that I want to know about them. I don't wish to see any parent of mine...

Tytree: Is that how you feel even if this is a trial which was given to you by a Sacred Beast?

Hilda:.....

Mao: In any case, let's go give this a shot, okay!

~~~~~

Skit #674 [SKI674]

「次なる聖獣を求める」 Seek The Next Sacred Beast

Eugene: At any rate, I guess we don't have any leads, so we have little choice but to try and look around.

Mao: Yeah. Let's go outside of the city.

Skit #675 [SKI675]

「ヒルダのルーツを探して」 Search For Hilda's Roots

Eugene: Our immediate objective is to locate the place where the Halfs lived.

Mao: They say it's on the northern part of the continent to the east, so I wonder if it's near Kyogen or Nolzen.

Skit #676 [SKI676]

「シャオルーンが待ってるヨ」 Shaorune Is Waiting, You Know

Mao: Shaorune is waiting for us outside of the city, you know!

Skit #677 [SKI677]

「ハーフのいた街」 The City Of Halfs

Veigue: A place where Halfs used to live, huh...

Annie: Dana mentioned that it was on the northern end of the eastern continent, didn't she.

Veigue: We don't have enough information yet...let's try asking around.

~~~~~

<On The World Map>

Directions for controlling Shaorune:

CIRCLE=Move forward

SQUARE=Move backward

LEFT/RIGHT=Change directions

UP/DOWN=Ascend/Descend

X=Land

\*You can't land on top of a mountain or on the water.

L STICK=Change dir./ascend/descend

L1/R1=Change directions

Directions for Summoning Shaorune:

When on the World Map, press the SQUARE button and then CIRCLE to call for Shaorune. To dismount, press the X button when the icon appears in the lower left-hand corner of the screen (remember, you can't land everywhere, so move over a bit if the icon isn't popping up).

NOTE: These controls are for the PS2 version, but they're basically the same in the PSP version except that you use L/R buttons to change directions instead of L1/R1. And there's only 1 analog stick on the PSP, so that should be easy to figure out too.

~~~~~

Skit #678 [SKI678]

「ステキなマフラー」 Nice Mufflers

Claire: Shaorune, those are certainly some nice mufflers you have on there!

Shaorune: You think so? Thanks, Claire. Wanna try wearing a matching pair?

Claire: Eh, me? Well, let me see...I'll think about it.

Veigue: Shaorune...do me a favor and don't give Claire any more strange suggestions...

Skit #679 [SKI679]

「シャオルーン、大空を翔ける」 Shaorune Soars The Great Blue Sky

Shaorune: Well, guys? How does it feel to fly through the sky?

Mao: Wow, it's fun! It looks like you're having a lot of fun too, aren't you, Shaorune.

Shaorune: Well, it's been such a long time since I've flown and everything, ya know!

Mao: That's because you've been sleeping in the shrine all this time!

Shaorune: But don't forget. You guys have an important mission to fulfill.

Skit #680 [SKI680]

「ひとりじめ」 Monopoly

Mao: Hm? Tytree, whatcha eatin'?

Tytree: I took a piece of fruit when we were in Babilograd. Man, was it tasty...it's all gone now though.

Mao: No fair, Tytree!! How could you eat it all by yourself!!

Shaorune: That's right! No fair!!

Tytree: Sorry, my bad...

Tytree:...Hey, wait a sec! Why'd you chime in, Shaorune!?

Shaorune: Well, it looked like fun, so I just kinda...

Skit #681 [SKI681]

「かわいい...！」 So Cute...!

Claire: So this is a Sacred Beast, right?

Veigue: Yeah...

Claire: Sacred Beasts are...so cute...!

Shaorune: You think so? Thanks!

Mao:...It's gotta be because Claire doesn't know about Eephon and Wontiga...

Skit #682 [SKI682]

「フランツに会いに」 Meet With Frantz

Mao: If I remember correctly, Frantz was around Kyogen, right? He might know something about the Half village.

<Upon Entering Nolzen>

Skit #683 [SKI683]

「ハーフの村の手がかり」 Clue About The Half Village

Mao: It would be nice if we can find a clue about the Half Village in this city...

Annie: Let us gather information by asking everyone in the city about it.

Skit #684 [SKI684]

「あるわけじゃない」 There's Simply No Way

Hilda: A village where supposedly many Halfs are said to live...there's simply no way that such a place exists...

Eugene:...In any case, let's try to gather some information. We can always disregard it as a possibility at a later time.

~~~~~  
<Talking To Frantz In The Middle Of The Town>

Mao: Frantz, we haven't seen you in ages!

Frantz: Well well, it has been a while now, hasn't it. And who do we have here...another new companion?

Claire: Nice to meet you. My name's Claire.

Frantz: Claire? If I'm not mistaken...wasn't the young girl who was with you before also named Claire?

Veigue: The truth is...

Frantz:...My goodness...To think that the Claire I met back then was Her Majesty the Queen...

Frantz: I can hardly believe what I'm hearing when you say that it's possible for people to switch bodies, but...I can't imagine that you all would ever lie to me...

Mao: Don't you know of some way to get the two of them back to normal?

Frantz: Unfortunately, it appears that I won't be of much help in this particular case...

Frantz: To be honest, I can barely believe what you just told me.  
Tytree: Okay, moving right along then, do you know of a village where lots of Halfs live?  
Frantz: A village where lot of Halfs live?  
Frantz: That one's a challenge...Halfs themselves are a rarity, so finding an entire village of them is unlikely.  
Frantz: However, if there actually is a place like that, I would naturally like to go see it as well.  
Annie: Frantz, to think that you don't know about it either...I wonder if such a village even exists...?  
Frantz: Annie, you shouldn't give up just yet.  
Frantz: From my experience, hints for what you seek tend to be closer than one would expect.  
Mao: Really...I wonder if the same thing goes for "finding yourself" too?  
Frantz: Finding yourself? Y, yeah...I'm guessing that it would hold true for that...  
Tytree:...Which means that the same idea would also apply to Hilda's soul-searching?  
Claire:...Something about Hilda herself may serve as a hint...  
Veigue: Speaking of Hilda...

NOTE: There are actually two possible answers for this word puzzle. The one I used is カード (KAADO), but you can also input タロット (TAROTTO). If you have no idea how to write in Japanese, then follow the instructions that I have listed below. If you make a mistake, you can erase by pressing the SQUARE button.

////////////////////////////////////  
From the starting position (the top left-hand corner):  
Move to the right 10 times, then move down 1 time and press CIRCLE.  
Move down 3 times, then move to the left 2 times and press CIRCLE.  
Move up 1 time, then move to the right 11 times. Press CIRCLE and finally TRIANGLE to end.

////////////////////////////////////  
Veigue: Your tarot cards...  
Eugene: Tarot cards?  
Veigue: In Kyogen, Wan Gin and the others said that they were rare...  
Frantz: Well now, shall I take a look...ah, these tarot cards have seen their fair share of years, haven't they.  
Frantz: Hmm...they certainly have an unusual pattern on them. Might I ask how these came into your possession?  
Hilda: Good question...it feels like I've had them for as long as I can remember...  
Frantz: Hmm...huh...?  
Frantz: Now that I think about it, a long time ago...I remember seeing cards... that looked very similar to these!  
Eugene: Is that so?  
Frantz:...It was more than 10 years ago, but I think I met a fortune teller during my travels who was carrying them.  
Annie: A fortune teller? Then that person definitely shares something in common with Hilda.  
Veigue: Where is this person now?  
Frantz: If I remember correctly...I believe she said that she was heading towards Mocrado Village...  
Eugene: Mocrado Village? Never even heard of it...  
Frantz: I hear that it's on the other side of the Osmina Mountains Range, but...  
Tytree: Whatcha wanna do, guys?  
Veigue:...Let's go to Mocrado Village. It's not like we have any other leads...  
Eugene: That's okay with you, right Hilda?  
Hilda: This is...the Sacred Beast's trial, is it not...?...Why wouldn't I be

okay with it...?

Veigue:.....

Frantz: Be careful out there.

~~~~~  

Skit #685 [SKI685]

「モクラド村を目指して」 Aim For Mocrado Village

Eugene: It seems like Mocrado Village is just up ahead after we cross over the
Osmina Mountain Range.

Eugene: It's due north from Nolzen. Let's head out in that direction.

Skit #686 [SKI686]

「名も知らぬ村」 A Village That I've Never Even Heard Of

Eugene: Mocrado Village, huh...up until now, I hadn't even heard about there
being a village on the other side of the Osmina Mountain Range...

Mao: If you had no knowledge of it, then that means only a handful of people
must know about this village.

Eugene: Or at the very least, it's a village that's not drawn on any map.

Mao: A new village? Oh, but it was around 10 years ago, wasn't it...

Eugene:...We have little choice but to go and see for ourselves...

Skit #687 [SKI687]

「揺れる想い」 Wavering Emotions

Hilda:.....

Veigue: Are you still...having doubts...about going to Mocrado Village...?

Hilda: Not really...I'm fine...as long as I separate it off to the side as
being part of the trial.

Veigue: What if we find a clue about your parents there...?

Hilda: That...has nothing to do with me. My parents, they...

Veigue:.....

Skit #688 [SKI688]

「飛ばして行こうぜ」 Let's Fly On Over There

Tytree: Mocrado Village is on the far side of the mountains to the north,
right? Let's fly on over there!

<On The World Map>

Skit #689 [SKI689]

「モクラド村へ行くには」 To Get To Mocrado Village

Eugene: We must cross over the mountains to get to Mocrado Village. Let's make
use of Shaorune's power.

Skit #690 [SKI690]

[力を借りようぜ] Let's Borrow His Power

Annie: Our destination is on the other side of the mountains, correct?

Tytree: Yeah, let's borrow Shaorune's power!

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Mocrado Village>

NOTE: Mocrado Village is in a snowy area located to the northeast of Nolzen.

Veigue: Is this place Mocrado Village...?

Claire: To think that there was a village in such a secluded area...

Mao: They wouldn't come to a far-off place like this just so that they could settle down though, right?

Eugene:...They probably have some sort of reason.

Eugene: We may be unwelcome guests. Let's proceed with caution.

Hilda:...The Death Card...

Veigue: What's wrong?

Hilda: It's nothing.

-----  
Skit #691 [SKI691]

-----  
[モクラド村の占い師] The Fortune Teller Of Mocrado Village

Eugene: Gather information about the fortune teller who was said to be headed towards this village 10 years ago.

-----  
Skit #692 [SKI692]

-----  
[見つかるといいな] It'd Sure Be Nice If We Could Find 'Em

Tytree: The fortune teller that Frantz mentioned...it'd sure be nice if we could only find a clue about 'em...

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Man In The Residence At The Far Rear Of The Village>

Old Man: You folks...even though you're Humas and Gajumas, the fact that everyone is together means that...

Tytree: Ya got some sort of a problem with that?...Good god...it's like this no matter where we go...

Old Man: No, that's not what I meant. There are many people who have their reasons for coming to this village. I just thought that that was the case with you folks too...

Eugene: No, we came here to search for someone.

Eugene: We heard that a fortune teller was headed towards this village about 10 years ago...do you have any idea who this might be?

Old Man:...A fortune teller? Do you mean Naira?

Veigue: Naira...is that person still in this village?

Old Man: Yep, Naira's house is the one next to the equipment shop.

Hilda:...What kind of person...is she?

Old Man:...She's someone who has sad eyes...as if she's forgotten how to smile...
~~~~~

NOTE: You need to talk to the person in the inn (the stand-alone person, not the one behind the counter) in order to trigger most of the following Skits. It's also necessary in order to progress the storyline; otherwise, Naira won't be in her house when you go to talk to her.

-----  
Skit #693 [SKI693]  
-----

「ナイラさんに会おうよ」 Let's Meet With Naira

Mao: Let's go meet with this person named Naira. She's next to the equipment shop, right?

-----  
Skit #694 [SKI694]  
-----

「隠れ里の占い師」 The Fortune Teller Of The Hidden Hamlet

Mao: A fortune teller who has the same cards as Hilda, huh...it's just as Frantz said, isn't it.

Hilda: The same cards as these...who on earth...

Mao: Does the name Naira ring a bell?

Hilda: No, it doesn't.

Eugene: Even if it doesn't, the other party may know about you, Hilda. Let's try to go meet with her.

-----  
Skit #695 [SKI695]  
-----

「わけあり」 For A Reason

Mao: Earlier, the old man was saying that people often come here for a reason, didn't he?

Annie: I wonder if the old man was referring to a Gajuma and Huma couple like him and his wife?

Mao: A Huma and Gajuma couple would be...like Dana and Ox, wouldn't it.

Annie:...There are no Halfs to be seen, but...perhaps this is the village that Ox was talking about...?

Mao: Maybe so...

-----  
Skit #696 [SKI696]  
-----

「ナイラさんのお住まいは...」 Naira's Residence Is...

Annie: Let us go meet with Naira. It appears that she lives next to the equipment store.

~~~~~  
<Inside Naira's House>

Hilda: Are you...Ms. Naira...?

Naira: Yes, I'm Naira. How may I be of assistance to you?

Hilda: We heard that there was a fortune teller here who uses the same cards as these...

Hilda: That would be you, correct?

Naira:...Y, you...where on earth did you get these...?

Hilda: I have no idea...I came here in order to find that out.

Naira:...Y, you...what's your name?

Hilda:...Hilda.

Naira:...Are you, by any chance...a Half...?

Hilda:...How'd you know about that!?

Naira:...I knew it...Hilda...Hilda...so you were alive after all...

Hilda:...What is this...? What do you mean by that...?

Naira: Hilda...I'm...I'm...your mother...

Hilda: You're...my mother...

Tytree: L, looks like we hit the jackpot all of a sudden...Good for you,
Hilda!!

Naira: Hilda...my little Hilda...let me take a good look at you...

Hilda:.....

Naira: A woman...bearing two horns...

Hilda: What do you think you're doing!!

Naira:...Leave...this village...immediately...

Hilda:...Eh...What did you say just now...?

Naira: You heard me...get out of here...I said get out of here...!!

Hilda: What is this? What do you mean by that...!?

Naira: I don't want to look at some...half-breed daughter...!!

Hilda:.....!

Hilda:...I see...I see how things are now...I...

Annie: Hilda...

Hilda: Heh...I was a fool...this should be no surprise seeing as you had
abandoned me once before.

Hilda:...Up until now, I have always convinced myself that I never had any
parents...

Hilda: Do you know why?

Naira:.....

Hilda: That way, little by little the sadness would fade away and the hatred
would diminish. That's how I felt, at least.

Hilda:...Only a real fool like me...would believe something as foolish as
that...

Naira: Get out of my sight...this instant...

Hilda:...I'd leave even if you didn't tell me to!

Tytree: What'd you do that for!? What the hell were those tears earlier then,
huh!?

Naira:...I am sorry. Please leave...

Naira: Hilda...take that child...away from this village at once!

Tytree: C'mon, give us a second!

Veigue: I'm worried about Hilda. Right now, we should go after her...!

<In The Middle Of The Village>

Hilda: Humor me and don't say a word...

Tytree: But we can't just...

Hilda:...Just drop it already...

Tytree:.....

Veigue:.....

Veigue:...Don't push yourself...

Hilda:.....

Veigue: We'll be waiting for you back at the inn...

Claire:...Hilda...

Claire: Why don't you try talking to your mother one more time? You finally got
to meet her after all this time, but at this rate, things will...

Hilda:...What is it that you want me to say to her?

Hilda: That person, she...she said that she didn't want to look at a Halfling
child! You heard her say it yourself, didn't you?

Claire: But she was acting strangely...there might be some sort of a reason.

Hilda: I don't care to hear about her bloody reason...!

Claire:...Hilda, don't you want to talk to your own mother?

Hilda: What could you possibly know? Your parents, they...you were raised by

parents who catered to your every need...

Claire:.....!

Claire: You're scared...aren't you...

Hilda: Scared...? Who, me?

Claire: That's right, you're afraid. But what is it that you're so afraid of?

Claire: That your hatred towards your mother may turn out to be genuine? That you wanted to meet your mother so that she would acknowledge your existence!? Is it because that will deny who you've been up until now?

Hilda:.....

Claire:...You feel that? I know I did. But this pain is trying to teach you something.

Claire: You harbor strong feelings towards your mother...and misgivings...

Hilda:.....

Claire:...Shying away from pain will keep you from getting what you really want in life.

Hilda:...You of all people...seeing as you possess a body that you never desired, I thought that you of all people would understand me, and yet...

Claire:...I feel that being in this body has given me a much stronger sense of who I am than I had before...

Claire: When I look in a mirror, someone else's reflection is looking back at me. But I still feel that I am me.

Claire: It's like some semblance of myself has entered this body and lies at its very core...

Claire: And that's why I will always be me no matter what I look like...

Claire: Hilda, your heart and your way of thinking are what make you Hilda, don't you think...?

Hilda: Claire...

Claire: Sorry for getting up on my soapbox like that...

Hilda:...You're a peculiar one, you know that?

Claire:...Let's return to where the others are.

Tytree: Dang, what kind of hand did you pull, Claire?

Claire: Tee hee...that's a secret...

Claire: More importantly, we gotta think about what we're going to do from here on.

Claire: We found Hilda's mother, but we don't know a thing about the Sacred Beast.

Mao: But her mother is the key to all of this and we ended up getting turned away...

Tytree: And we started off on such a good note too. She was going on about horns and junk, so maybe that had something to do with it...?

Eugene: Horns...Naira's horns...perhaps it's related to Hilda's...Hmm...

Hilda:...I wonder why she tore up my cards...

Veigue: It's looking like we have to go and talk to Ms. Naira one more time, but...

Hilda:...I'm going as well.

Hilda: Because I'll never get what I want if I'm afraid of getting hurt.

Claire:.....

~~~~~  
-----

Skit #697 [SKI697]

-----

「もう逃げない . . .」 I Won't Run Away Any Longer...

Hilda: I won't run away any longer...I have to ask that person something...

-----

Skit #698 [SKI698]

-----

「もう一度、母に . . .」 To Mom One More Time...

Hilda: Naira...my mother...

Claire: Let's go talk to her. And ask her why she would do something like that...

~~~~~  
<Back In Naira's House>

Eugene: Naira, please listen to what we have to say.

Naira: Are you deaf? I told you to hurry up and get out of here, didn't I!!

Tytree: How the heck can you say something like that when your daughter came all the way over here to see you!!

Naira: I don't want to see you people anymore! Look, it doesn't matter, just hurry up and leave this village!

Veigue: Those tarot cards that you ripped up meant a lot to Hilda. The least you could do is give us a explanation...

Naira: An explanation...an explanation...!

Hilda:...I knew it...there's not a parent out there... who'd want to see a daughter that they had cast aside...

Veigue: Hilda...

Tytree:...Well, I ain't givin' up! Let's find ourselves some sort of a clue!

Skit #699 [SKI699]

「ナゾだぜ」 What A Mind-Boggler

Tytree: What a complete mind-boggler...why would Hilda's mom suddenly turn Hilda down like that...

Mao: There might be someone who knows something.

Skit #700 [SKI700]

「拒絶の理由」 Reason For The Refusal

Eugene: If we talk to someone who knows about Naira, we may learn something.

~~~~~  
<In The Residence In The Far Rear Of The Village>

Veigue: We'd like to ask you something about Ms. Naira...

Old Lady: About Naira...?

Old Lady: I see...so you're Naira's daughter...

Hilda:.....

Old Lady: Now that you mention it, there was this one time when I had a nice long talk with Naira...

Old Lady: She told me that she had travelled throughout the country all by herself after she lost her husband...

Old Lady: She journeyed in search of her abducted daughter...that's right...she was looking for you...

Hilda:...Abducted daughter...!?

Old Lady: In the end, Naira was unable to locate you and came to this village. And then, she said that she decided to pray for your happiness...

Old Lady: And besides, she was sure that you would come here if you ever found yourself without a place to go...

Old Lady: Back then, Naira feared that she may miss you, so she rarely stepped



foot outside of her house.

Hilda:...That has to be a worthless sob story that she came up with!!

Because...

Hilda: Because she discarded me like I was some sort of thing!

Claire: Hilda...!

Old Lady:...I don't know what actually happened...but if nothing else, there is one thing that I want you to understand.

Old Lady: Naira...your mother loved you from the very depths of her heart.

Hilda:.....

Mao: Say, Hilda...why don't we try going over to your mother's place one more time, okay?

Hilda:.....

~~~~~

Skit #701 [SKI701]

「**みたび、母のところへ**」 Go To Where Mom Is For A Third Time

Veigue: Let's go talk to Ms. Naira once more.

Skit #702 [SKI702]

「**三度目の正直**」 Third Time's A Charm

Mao: Let's go see Naira. Third time's a charm, so...this time for sure!

~~~~~

<Outside The Residence>

Tytree: What is it...!

Mao: A Force!! And it's pretty strong!!

Hilda: Tohma!! Why are you here!?

Tohma: By Lady Zilva's command, I am currently attempting to provide relief to this country.

Tohma: However, the fact that you are trying to acquire the power of the Sacred Beasts is a hindrance to that end!

Veigue: So you came here to get rid of us since we're in the way, is that it.

Tohma: Meh heh heh heh...this godforsaken village will serve as a fitting grave for the lot of you...

Naira: Tohma...!

Tohma: And who are you?

Naira: You don't remember...?

Naira: How dare you murder my husband...and rob me of my daughter...rob me of Hilda like that...!!

Tohma: Ah, so you're that broad from back then.

Hilda: You...killed my father? And you abducted me...!?

Hilda: Wasn't I abandoned...? Don't tell me...that's also a...

Tohma: Mwah ha ha ha...what did you think of my masterpiece? A tale about a pitiful Half who was cast aside by her parents.

Tohma: Or would it have been more dramatic and interesting to make you believe that I was your real father?

Hilda:...Tohma...you...

Tohma: Behold, the child who possesses the body of a Gajuma in spite of being spawned from a Huma man has amounted to nothing.

Naira: I won't allow you to insult my daughter!!

Tohma: Oh, and what exactly are you going to do about it, hm? You don't even have what it takes to protect your own daughter.

Naira: Hilda, watch out!!

Naira: Aaaaaahhh!!

Claire: Naira!!

Naira: This is...for the best...I'm so glad...I'm so glad...

Annie: Please hang in there!!

Naira: Hilda...take these...

Naira: I tore up...your tarot cards, so...take mine...or could it be that you don't want them...

Hilda:.....

Naira: Thank you...

Naira: I'm so sorry that I told you to go away...I'm so sorry...for all the pain I've caused you...

Annie & Claire: Naira!!

Tohma: Foolish woman....No, I should say foolish couple.

Tohma: Who would believe that two people would throw away their lives to defend their daughter...

Hilda: Then, my father also gave up his life for my sake...?

Tohma: Wah ha ha...I bet you're at a loss for words now, aren't you, Hilda?

Tohma: You've come to hate your parents since you thought that they had abandoned you. But in truth, they...uaahh!!

Tohma: W, what was that just now...!? I didn't even see you attack...!!

Tohma: Aaaaaahhh!!

Hilda:.....

Hilda: I'm going to make you pay...I'm going to make you pay for this no matter what!!

<After The Fight>

Tohma: Uaaahh...

Tohma: Like hell...I'll let myself get beaten...by the likes of you!!

Hilda:...I told you...that I was going to make you pay for this no matter what, didn't I!!

Tohma: W, w, what's this!!

Tohma: W...wait, stop it, please!! S, spare me...

Hilda:.....

Veigue: Hilda, are you alright?

Hilda:.....

Hilda:...Isn't it about time for you to wake up. Open your eyes and look me in the face this instant!!

Claire: Hilda...your mother is...

Hilda: You're kidding me...you have to be kidding me!!

Hilda: I have things that I want to ask you...things that I want to say to you...and yet you went off and died on me!! That's so selfish of you!!

Hilda: Why did you have me...? What was I born for...?

Hilda: Answer me...you're my mother, aren't you!! Please...answer me...answer me already!!

Hilda: What...what am I!!

<Inside Naira's House>

Old Lady: Hilda...

Hilda: What is this...?

Old Lady: She said that she'd like for me to give this to you, her daughter, in the event that you came after she died...

Old Lady: It was rather strange that she asked an old lady like me for that sort of favor, don't you think...it's as if she knew that her own death drew near...

Hilda: Hilda...to my daughter who was carried off somewhere...

Naira:...I'm leaving behind this letter in case you ever come to this place.

Naira: Even though you've finally come after all this time, I am truly sorry

that I won't be able to apologize to you directly.

Naira: You are a child...born between your Huma father, Amgil, and myself, a Gajuma. But we had anticipated that someday you would suffer because of your body.

Naira: Nevertheless, we gave birth to you. The splendor of the love that we found breathed new life into us and we intended to share our happiness ...with you.

Naira: You may detest being called a Half and resent us for giving you that cursed body.

Naira: However, you are our pride and joy.

Naira: You are not some Half. You are not half of anything...

Naira: Because you are the product of two lives, your father's and my own...

Naira: So please...take pride in yourself as you go through life. Not as a Huma, or a Gajuma, or even as a Half...but as a person.

Hilda: As a person...Your mother, Naira...my...beloved...Hilda...

Hilda:...What is this...this letter...

Claire: A woman bearing two horns...

Claire:"In a village to the north where the desolate gather, when a woman bearing two horns wields the olden stars, she shall be returned to the earth by Heaven's decree"...

Claire: I wonder if this is Naira's handwriting? I somehow get the impression that it's giving us a hint about Naira, but...

Tytree: The olden stars refers to the tarot cards, right? Who's to say that this isn't about Hilda?

Annie:...Do you think that perhaps Naira was predicting her own death through fortune-telling?

Annie: But suddenly, Hilda appeared with the same old tarot cards and she realized who the "woman bearing two horns" was.

Veigue:...So are you saying that that's why Ms. Naira tore up Hilda's tarot cards?

Eugene: Right...and on top of that, she probably rejected Hilda in order to induce her into leaving this village where the prophecy was to be fulfilled...

Hilda:...If that's the case, then what of it...she must have been out of her mind to die in my place...

Hilda: What I was wishing for...wasn't this letter or for her to save my life!!

Hilda: What I wanted was...what I wanted to say to her was...

Hilda:...I...never got to call her mother, not even once...

Hilda:...Mother...mother...

~~~~~

Skit #703 [SKI703]

「どこでもいいわ」 Anywhere's Fine

Hilda: Let us go...

Mao:...I, if you say so, but...where are we going...?

Hilda: Anywhere's fine...being in this village pains me...

Skit #704 [SKI704]

「ジルバの思惑」 Zilva's Expectation

Mao: Tohma said that Zilva was trying to bring relief to this country, didn't he?

Tytree: You gotta be kidding me, like badgering us is going to save the kingdom!

Mao: Maybe she doesn't know that much about the impression or the Sacred

Beasts?

Eugene: No...it's also feasible that she knows about them and has every intent of hindering our progress.

Mao: What do you mean?

Eugene: I'm not sure...Zilva might be know of another solution or have different expectations than us...

Skit #705 [SKI705]

「涙を拭いて」 Wipe Away The Tears

Mao: In the end, our search for a clue about the Sacred Beast turned up nothing, didn't it...

Hilda:.....

Tytree: Hilda...cheer up.

Hilda: Thanks...I'll be alright...I'm sure that we'll hear something...about the Sacred Beast...

Hilda: "Know thyself"...I...feel that I understand the meaning of those words, if only a little bit, so...

Tytree: Good...then let's continue our search for the Sacred Beast.

Skit #706 [SKI706]

「眠れる力. . .」 Dormant Power...

Annie: Hilda, what do you suppose was that light that was emitted from your body during your battle with Tohma?

Hilda: I'm not sure myself...

Hilda: When I thought about mother, I felt a surge of heat go throughout my entire body, and...

Annie:...There may be some great power sleeping within you, Hilda...

Skit #707 [SKI707]

「村を出よう」 Let's Leave The Village

Eugene: Let's leave this village for the moment and think about what to do next...

~~~~~  
<As You're Leaving The Village>

Old Lady: Just a minute, Hilda...

Old Lady: I came out to tell you that I've put Naira's belongings in order.

Old Lady: She treasured this crystal. Take it with you along with her letter...

Hilda:.....

Old Lady: Your mother told me that when you were an infant, she came into possession of it for your sake.

Hilda: For my sake...?

Old Lady: I don't know any of the details, but she said that she prayed for your longevity on an island at the base of the Alvan Mountain Range...

Old Lady: She mentioned something about needing this crystal in order for her prayer to be heard...

Mao:...Maybe by some stroke of luck, this crystal will be our clue to finding the Sacred Beast...!

Hilda:...Thank you for everything...I will definitely come back here someday...  
Take care...

Hilda:...Sorry to keep you waiting.

Eugene: She said it was an island at the base of the Alvan Mountain Range,  
correct?

Hilda: Yes...let's head over that way.

NOTICE:

You received Naira's Letter.

You received the Tarot Cards.

You received the Amethyst.

~~~~~

Skit #708 [SKI708]

「水晶をてがかりに」 Clue In The Crystal

Mao: We're aiming for an island at the base of the Alvan Mountain Range, right?

Hilda: Yeah...let's go. In order to obtain the power of the Sacred Beast...

Skit #709 [SKI709]

「まさか、あんたが」 I Can't Believe You Did That

Hilda:...You know, you're more reckless than your appearance lets on.

Claire: Eh? What are you talking about?

Hilda: About what happened in Mocrado Village. I never thought that I'd ever
get slapped by you.

Claire: Tee hee...did it work?

Skit #710 [SKI710]

「アルヴァン山脈のふもとに」 To The Base Of The Alvan Mountain Range

Hilda: Something's at the base of the Alvan Mountain Range...

Claire: At any rate, let's go. Right, Hilda?

~~~~~

<After The CG Sequence>

Eugene: What's this...!?

Tytree: Is this the place that Hilda's parents brought her to?

Hilda:...There's no mistaking it. I've been here before.

Annie: What exactly is in this place...? I wonder if there's a connection to  
the Sacred Beast?

?????: Hilda...you have visited this place once before along with your parents.

?????: I am the Sacred Beast Gilione.

Gilione: Your parents came to this place for your sake. Why have you come here?

Hilda:...I came in order to obtain the power of a Sacred Beast.

Gilione: Why do you deem the power of a Sacred Beast to be necessary?

Hilda: I need it in order to purify the evil impression that has spread  
throughout the world...

Gilione: Are those words without deceit? Are those words without hesitation?

Hilda: I have no hesitations whatsoever...there is nothing for me to be  
hesitant about.

Gilione:...If such is the case, then ye may come before me. All shall become

clear.

Hilda:...Here I go.

~~~~~  

Skit #711 [SKI711]

「ヒルダの決意」 Hilda's Determination

Hilda: Gilione...I will obtain your power...no matter what...

Skit #712 [SKI712]

「負けない...」 I Won't Lose...

Hilda: I won't lose...I will obtain Gilione's power, just you watch...

Annie: Hilda, do your best...

~~~~~  
<After Entering The Ruins>

Amgil: Let's hurry...

Naira: Hilda, hang in there.

Hilda: Mother...!? Is that...father...?

Hilda: I see...so this is what you refer to as the trial of the Sacred Beast...

Claire: It's begun, hasn't it...Hilda?

Hilda: Yes, it finally has...

<On The Next Screen>

Baby's Cry: Wah! Wah! Wah!

Amgil:...So this is our daughter. She got your eyes and your nose. This child is definitely going to be a beauty when she grows up.

Naira: Oh...but look...her mouth takes after yours...

Amgil: Yeah...she's darling...this child is our hope...

Naira: About her name...what do you think about...Hilda?

Amgil: Hilda...yeah, that has a nice ring to it.

Naira: I put a lot of thought into it. Do you think this child will like it?

Amgil: But of course. Right, Hilda!

Amgil: I shall protect you no matter what happens...our child, Hilda...this wonderful little life...

<Flashback In Balka>

Hilda: Give 'em back!!

Boy: No way! Yo, heads up!

Boy: Take 'em back if you think ya can! Heh heh heh...

Hilda: Please give 'em back...give 'em back to me!!

2 Boys & Girl: Uaaahh!!

Man: What's wrong, did something happen?

Girl: That girl...that girl got mad at us and then she...

Man: Hey!! Why can't you get along with everyone else...

Man:...What a creepy looking Huma...

Hilda:...Why am I kweepy? Is somethin' weird about me?

Man: You...oh, I get it, you were born from a Gajuma and a Huma...I'm right, aren't I...?

Hilda: Eh...whaddya mean?

Man: You're not a Huma or a Gajuma, you're an impure Half!! Don't you get near

my children!!

Hilda: Whatza Half? Is a Half kweepy...?

Hilda: Hey, whatza Half...am I a bad person...since I'm a Half...?

<Back In The Ruins>

Hilda: I'm...a Half...

Claire: Hilda...

Hilda: Let's continue on ahead.

~~~~~  

Skit #713 [SKI713]

「あの時の光は. . .」 That Light Back Then Was...

Annie: Hilda, the light that you gave off in Mocrado Village when you fought
Tohma...was that...

Hilda: Yes...just like you said, Annie, it looks like there's a power sleeping
inside of me...

Eugene: For you to bring out that power after breaking off your horns means
that it came from another source...

Hilda:...Maybe one of the things that the heart is supposed to do is make it to
where a person can become strong beyond reason...

Skit #714 [SKI714]

「誇り」 Pride

Hilda: A Half...what is a Half anyway...?

Claire: Hilda, try to remember...Naira's, your mother's letter...!

Hilda: Mother's...?

Claire: We are not Gajumas, Humas, or even Halfs...

Claire: We're people...

Hilda:...A person...I'm a person...

~~~~~  
<Further In The Dungeon>

Baby's Crying Voice: Waah! Waah! Waah!

Naira: Hilda...Hilda...hang in there, Hilda...!

Naira: Dear, what shall we do...! Hilda's fever won't go down!

Amgil: As I thought, the body of a child born between a Gajuma and a Huma is...

Amgil: We can't get to a doctor and the medicine isn't working...what are we  
supposed to do!

Naira: A while back...I heard that there were ruins filled with a mysterious  
power on an island to the south. If we had that power, then perhaps...

Amgil: We are out of options at this point....Let's go, Naira. Like we're gonna  
let Hilda die...!

Naira: D, dear...!! Hilda stopped crying...if we don't hurry...!!

Amgil: Go, hurry!! I'll take care of this!!

Amgil: Uoooohh!!

Hilda: Father!!

Hilda: Goo goo!!

Naira: Dear...!! Hilda's...look at big smile on Hilda's face...

Amgil: Yeah, she's already feeling better...our child is...Hilda is a little  
trooper!!

<In The Alvan Mountains>

Man's Voice: Gwaaaahhh!!

Tohma:...What strength! So this is the power of a Half...that was great, Hilda.

Tohma: It's exactly as Lady Zilva said...

Tohma: You will become the greatest of soldiers. Raising you has certainly paid off.

Tohma: Now, let me see it one more time!! Your power...as a Half.

Tohma: No need to hold back. These guys are all criminals.

Man: N, no, spare me, please!! You monster...stay away, stay away from me!!

Man: Kaaaaaaahhh!!

<Back In The Ruins>

Hilda: Monster...

Claire:.....

Hilda: No, I'm not...I'm not a...

<As You Progress Through The Ruins>

Tohma: How far do you intend to run?

Tohma: Tohma here isn't very patient, you see.

Tohma: I cannot guarantee your lives if you cause me any more trouble.

Amgil:...I will protect my wife and child, even if it costs me my life, just you watch!!

Tohma: Your resolve is admirable. However!!

Amgil: Gwaaaahhh...!! N, Naira...Hilda...

Hilda: Father!!

Naira: D, dear!!

Naira: Stop it!! Why!! Why are you doing this!! My daughter...give back my daughter!!

Tohma: Get out of my sight...as a fellow Gajuma, the least I can do is show you some mercy.

Naira: No...NOOOOOOO!!

<Inside Callegea Castle>

Hilda: What...did you want to talk to me about?

Callegean Soldier: You're such a nuisance...!

Callegean Soldier: I'm under orders to oversee your training, and nothing more!

Hilda: Eh...what do you mean?

Callegean Soldier: I'm saying that it's going to be a problem if some Half takes a liking to me!!

Hilda:.....

Callegean Soldier: So don't look at me with those eyes of yours. Got it?

Hilda: I...I...!!

Hilda: Aaaaaaaahhh!!

Hilda:...These horns...it's because I have these horns...

<At The Tel 'Alla Hostel>

Tytree: No matter what kind of reason you have, I can't allow you to simply throw away the precious life that your parents gave you!!

Veigue:...Why is that? What's wrong with being a Half?

Hilda:...You wouldn't understand...

Hilda: How could you people possibly understand...what it feels like to have stones thrown at you from both sides!!

Hilda: I didn't want to be born...as some Half...

<Back In The Ruins>



Hilda's Shadow: A Half...just what is a Half anyway!!

Hilda's Shadow: No one accepted me, and yet...despite that, it's wrong that I want to rid myself of this body!?

Hilda's Shadow: Who...just who am I anyway!!

Veigue: Don't lose...Hilda...don't let...don't let yourself lose to some trial...!

Hilda:...Yeah, I know...

~~~~~  

Skit #715 [SKI715]

「バカみたい...」 Such A Fool...

Hilda: Why did I...break off my horns...it's not like doing that changed the fact that I'm a Half...I'm such a fool...

Annie: Naira had horns as well, didn't she...

Hilda: Yes...I inherited those horns and this body from my mom and dad.

Hilda: They're proof...that my parents loved me from the day I was born...

Annie: Hilda...just a little further. Hang in there...!

Skit #716 [SKI716]

「おれたちも」 We're Here With You

Hilda: Let's go...to where Gilione is...

Tytree: Yeah...we're with you all the way!

~~~~~  
<At The End Of The Ruins>

Hilda: You're...the Sacred Beast Gilione!?

Gilione: Correct. I am Gilione.

Gilione: "Know thyself. The path lies within"...you sought the meaning of those words and have now come to this place...

Gilione: Everything you witnessed on your way here is the history that is engraved upon your body. Namely, 'tis your very self.

Gilione: However, it appears that doubt as of yet still stirs within your heart.

Gilione: Hence, I have decided to grant your wish.

Hilda: My wish...!?

Hilda: This is...

Gilione: The pure body of a Huma and the pure body of a Gajuma. The bodies of beauty that you have always desired. I shall bestow upon you the body of your choosing.

Hilda: I...what I really want is...

Man: What a creepy-looking kid...

Callegean Soldier: You're not a Huma or a Gajuma. You're a Half.

Hilda: What's so bad about being a Half!?

Tohma: Become a Gajuma. A beautiful Gajuma such as myself.

Hilda:...No!!

Agarte: Humas are the very definition of beauty. Choose to be a Huma.

Hilda: That's not true!! That's not what I want!! I don't need anything like that!!

Militsa: We will never belong unless we discard these unsightly bodies. Do you intend to continue living on as a Half?

Hilda: Stop it!! Just stop it!!

Hilda's Shadow: Hurry up and choose! Will you go with being a Huma? Will you go with being a Gajuma? Your wish is finally coming true!!

Hilda:...I don't need it...I don't want a Huma body or a Gajuma one...I have... no need for them!

Gilione:...You have come to the decision that a pure body is not necessary. Is that how you truly feel?

Gilione: Are you saying that you are fine with remaining in the Half body you detested so much that you rent your own horns?

Hilda: My body is...this body that my mom and dad gave me is...

Hilda:...my pride and joy.

Gilione: Very well, then allow me to put you to the test...

Gilione: To see whether your heart is without doubt...to see whether you are person enough to receive mine power...

Gilione: Overcome thy very self...that is the final trial.

<In-Battle Dialogue With Hilda's Shadow>

Hilda: I will win! I'll show you that I can prevail over myself!

Hilda: I will overcome this...I'll show you that I can overcome myself!!

Hilda: Uaaaaaaahhh!!

<After The Fight>

Gilione: Most impressive...

Gilione: Up until now, you've refused to acknowledge yourself as a Half and thus had reservations about unleashing that power.

Gilione: However, you have since accepted yourself as such and triumphed over your past...

Gilione: The light that you gave forth just now is proof of that.

Hilda:...I'm not a Half...

Hilda: I'm...not some Half who is made up of halves of each race...I am both a Gajuma and a Huma. And at the same, I am neither a Gajuma nor a Huma.

Hilda: I am...a person...I'm just a person, nothing more and nothing less.

Gilione: Is that the answer you have discovered for yourself?

Hilda: It's nothing as noble as that...I merely came to a realization, that's all...about who I am. And also...

Hilda: That I shouldn't have broken off my horns...

Gilione: Hilda, dost thou seek mine Power of Light?

Hilda: I do.

Gilione: Reveal thy Force...

Hilda:.....

Gilione: When your parents visited this place, I sensed hope in the Half child who was born between the two of them.

Gilione: I thought that you may become one of the prompts to bring about a sense of familiarity amongst the races...

Hilda: I represent...hope...?

Gilione: I see that there is surely hope for people yet in light of your resolve to continue living on in that body.

Gilione: The pride which you carry for your own body shall one day serve as hope for humanity.

Gilione: I pray that ye shall not be overwhelmed by mine Power of Light.

Hilda:.....

Gilione: Eugene...

Gilione: Search for the Island of Illusion. There lies the path to the final Sacred Beast, Randgriz.

Eugene: Randgriz...search for the Island of Illusion...

Gilione: You'd best leave now. Not much time remains.

Eugene: Let's hurry.

NOTICE:

You received the Amethyst of Light.  
Hilda can now learn the Ougi "Divine Sabre."

<Outside The Ruins>

Claire: Hilda...

Hilda:...Right.

Claire: Hilda, congratulations! You earned it.

Hilda: Claire...

Tytree: I dunno what Gilione showed you, but...you finally like them now, don't you.

Tytree: Your mom and your pop. And...even yourself...

Hilda:...Yes.

Veigue: So Eugene's up next, huh...

Eugene: Hmm, I guess so.

Annie: But I wonder how we should search for something like an Island of Illusion...

Mao: If it has to do with illusions, then Frantz is the one to talk to, right!

Veigue: Yeah, I hope he's still in Nolzen...

~~~~~

Skit #717 [SKI717]

「次は...」 Up Next Is...

Mao: It's Eugene's turn next! Let's get out of here for the time being!

<In Balka>

Veigue Side-->Agarte Side

Skit #718 [SKI718]

「ジルバに会わなくては」 I Must Meet With Zilva

Agarte: Surely I can depend on Zilva for help...I must go meet with her...

Skit #719 [SKI719]

「カレギア城へ...」 To Callegea Castle...

Agarte: Zilva should be able to assist me...I must make my way to the castle...

~~~~~

<In Front Of Callegea Castle>

Callegean Soldier: What business does a Huma civilian have at the castle?

Agarte: I need to have a word with Zilv...Lady Zilva Madigan.

Callegean Soldier: If you have something to say, then I'll hear you out.

Agarte: I cannot speak of this to anyone besides the individual that I mentioned.

Agarte: This is in regards to a pressing matter for the country.

Callegean Soldier: This missy has a lot of nerve to order us around even though she's a Huma...!!

Saleh: That's a precarious way of phrasing things.

Callegean Soldier: Y, you're...

Saleh: What do you think would happen if I mentioned that a certain soldier

within the Callegean army was making racist comments?

Callegean Soldier: F, forgive me.

Saleh: Heh...not that I particularly care, mind you.

Saleh: Putting that aside, could you let the young lady through for me? She's an acquaintance of mine.

Callegean Soldier: But we were instructed by the head of security to prevent the passage of civilians with unknown backgrounds...

Saleh: So on top of being a Huma "missy," you can't let her through because she's acquainted with a Huma like me, is that it?

Callegean Soldier:.....

Saleh: Come on in now. It's been a long time, hasn't it, my dear Claire.

Agarte:.....

Agarte: Thank you. I'd still be out there if it weren't for your help.

Saleh: I only did what was natural. After all, it is the duty of The Royal Shield to protect Her Majesty the Queen...isn't that right...Lady

Agarte?

Agarte:.....

Saleh: If you would like to see Lady Zilva, she's currently at the ritual dais.

Agarte: At the ritual dais?

Saleh: A festival is about to begin, you see.

Agarte: What do you speak of?

Saleh: How about if Her Ladyship ascertained that with her own eyes?

Agarte: What manner of trickery are you planning?

Saleh:...I really like it when people give their best effort, you know. Heh heh heh heh...

Agarte:.....

~~~~~  

Skit #720 [SKI720]

「ジルバ . . ?」 Zilva...?

Agarte: What is it that Zilva is trying to do at the ritual dais...?

Skit #721 [SKI721]

「祭儀場で何が . . ?」 What Is Taking Place At The Ritual Dais...?

Agarte: In any case, the only one who can assist me is Zilva...I must go to the ritual dais...

~~~~~

<At The Ritual Dais>

Zilva: At present, our country lies prostrate in face of the racial conflict and the cities are brimming with hatred.

Zilva: The ones who brought forth these circumstances are none other than the Humas!!

Zilva: Yet in that aftermath, we Gajumas are the ones to bear the burden of suffering time and time again!!

Zilva: Our silence as Gajumas has done nothing but indulge the arrogance of those impudent Humas.

Zilva: For the sake of opening the eyes of those simpletons and restoring peace to our homeland once more, we can no longer avoid confrontation.

Zilva: We shall prevail!!

Zilva: To an enemy who would oppress us virtuous Gajumas whilst heightening their own influence...

Zilva: Have you nothing to say to the Humas who would disturb our peace?  
Zilva: We have naught to fear. We could not hope for anything more than to take up arms in combat.  
Zilva: A Gajuma shall never fall victim to the hands of a Huma ever again!!  
Agarte:...Zilva...why...how could you...say something like that...  
Man: Hey, a Huma's here!! Get her!!  
Agarte: Something must be done, or...  
Saleh: Did you enjoy the festival? Lady Agarte.  
Agarte: Tell me, Saleh. Why would Zilva do such a thing?  
Saleh:...Heh heh heh...didn't you know? Those are Lady Zilva's true colors...  
Agarte: Eh?  
Saleh: She did quite a lot in order to stand where she is today, did she not?  
Saleh: She instigated Her Majesty the Queen and conducted a ceremony, among other things...  
Agarte: T, that can't be...don't tell me that Zilva was...  
Saleh: Well, things will likely turn into a full-blown confrontation between the Humas and the Gajumas sooner or later, don't you agree?  
Agarte: Zilva...that Zilva, she...  
Saleh: The human heart is a treacherous thing. You have no one to blame but yourself for placing your trust in something like that.  
Agarte:.....  
Saleh: Heh heh heh...so how does it feel?  
Saleh: You trusted another and wound up penniless, so to speak, as you've lost your social standing and your body.  
Saleh:...Oh right, you obtained the body that you wanted, didn't you? What you didn't obtain was that person's...  
Agarte: Stop it!  
Saleh: Heh heh...what do you intend to do from this point forward, Lady Agarte?  
Agarte:...I shall...I shall simply do what I am capable of doing...  
Saleh: Oh my...you've begun to act more like a queen in the short time that we've been apart, have you not? If only Lord Ladras could see you now...  
Agarte:.....

Agarte Side-->Veigue Side

~~~~~  

Skit #722 [SKI722]

「幻の島の手がかりは？」 A Clue About The Island Of Illusion?

Annie: I wonder if Frantz is still in Nolzen...
Eugene: He might have gone somewhere. Let's look around for Frantz while we investigate the Island of Illusion.

Skit #723 [SKI723]

「怪しい関係・1」 Suspicious Relationship Part 1

Annie: Tytree and Hilda have been getting along rather well lately, haven't they. Could it be that...
Tytree: Annie, w, what are you trying to get at here...!
Mao: Ah, Tytree's getting antsy! This is fishy, fishy, I tell ya!
Hilda: Hate to break this to you, but a younger guy just doesn't appeal to me.
Tytree: Wha, w, well, it's not like I'm interested in an old lady anyway!
Hilda:...I really am going to smack you, you know.

Skit #724 [SKI724]

[怪しい関係・2] Suspicious Relationship Part 2

Mao: I don't know what you think about Hilda, but you definitely have a thing for her, Tytree...

Tytree: C, come on now...I already told ya that I wasn't interested in old ladies, didn't I?

Mao: I dunno about that...Eugene, what do you think?

Eugene: That is one way of looking at things, but I believe that Tytree likely sees a part of his older sister inside of Hilda.

Mao: Ah okay, that makes sense! Tytree does have a sister complex and all!

Tytree: Quit calling it that already, will ya!

Skit #725 [SKI725]

[マオのバトルブック・3] Mao's Battlebook Part 3

Mao: La la la~! La la la la~!

Veigue: Are you writing things down in the Battlebook?

Mao: Yep, and it's getting pretty full too!

Veigue: Is that so...our battles have been going much more smoothly thanks to you...

Mao: It's useful plus I can make memories out of it...talk about killing two birds with one stone!

Skit #726 [SKI726]

[ユージーンのみだしなみ・4] Eugene's Appearance Part 4

Tytree: Eugene, about your hair...if it's such a royal pain in the butt to manage since it's so long, then why don't you just chop it all off??

Eugene: And what about yourself? How about arranging your hair a little bit?

Tytree: Nuh uh, not a chance! My policy in life is to be true to one's self! For hair and fur, nothing beats the wild look!

Hilda: What kind of policy is that...

Skit #727 [SKI727]

[幻の島を探せ] Search For The Island Of Illusion

Tytree: Dagnabbit, where the heck is that darn Island of Illusion anyway!

Mao: At any rate, we have Shaorune and everything, so let's go take a look here and there!

~~~~~  
<In Nolzen By The Harbor>

Frantz: Hey, it's you all!

Mao: Say Frantz, you've heard of the Island of Illusion, haven't you?

Frantz: One of the World's Seven Great Illusions is known as the Continent of Illusion, so there's probably some sort of connection, right?

Eugene:...That's a possibility...so have you found it already?

Frantz: I thought that sailors might know something about it, so I've been investigating towns along the coast, but...

Claire: Then why don't we try searching along those lines too?

Veigue:...Yeah, that sounds like a good plan.

~~~~~  
<After Summoning Shaorune On The World Map>

Skit #728 [SKI728]

「イヤなのかい？」 You Don't Like It?

Claire:...Shaorune...I...do you think that I'll ever be able to return to my original body?

Shaorune: Do you want to go back to your old body? So you don't like that one after all?

Claire: It's not quite right to say that I don't like it...because Lady Agarte really is pretty...

Claire: But mother, father, and the people of the village will probably be shocked, and...I don't want to make them worry, so...

Claire: And then...there's Veigue too...

Shaorune:...Gotcha. That's just the way you are, isn't it. Don't worry, things will work themselves out in the end.

Claire: Yeah, you're right.

~~~~~  
<In Belsas>

To get to Mauro's house from the entrance of town, go north one screen and go to the right into an alleyway. His house is the one on the left.

Mauro: Oh, hey guys! How have you been? I'm strapped for cash, as usual.

Mao: Mauro, you said that your ancestor was the legendary Pirate King, didn't you? We were wondering if you've ever heard of the Island of Illusion?

Mauro: The Island of Illusion? Ah, in that case, there's a story which mentions something very similar to that...

Veigue: Really?

Mauro: Yeah, if you read over the ship's log left behind by my ancestor... there's a code written on it which seems to indicate the hiding place of a treasure.

Mao: Wow! But what does that have to do with the Island of Illusion?

Mauro: Now, now, please take a glimpse at this. This is the memo that I used to decipher the code.

Veigue: What's written on the other side?

Mauro: That's the journal entry for the day which was written along with the code.

Tytree: Lemme take a peek..."A thick fog covers the area. We submerged the treasure in a shoal that we caught sight of..." Hmmm, hmmm...

Tytree: "...And it was then that we laid eyes upon it! The shadow of a colossal isle seen on nary a map!"

Tytree: "...By the time the mist had dispelled, that isle was no more. Could it be said that it dove into the depths of the sea?...Or perhaps...'twas nothing more than an illusion...?"

Tytree: Hey now...isn't this the very thing that we're searching for, the Island of Illusion!

Veigue: If we go to that spot, then we might come across the Island of Illusion.

Mao: Yeah, you're right! Let's do him a favor and look for the treasure along with the Island of Illusion!

Will you go search for the treasure?

>Go on a treasure hunt (Be nice and help him, obviously)

>Maybe later

Veigue: We have our own boat. If it's okay with you, we'd like to search for the treasure in your stead...

Mauro: Are you sure? You guys seem pretty trustworthy and everything...by all means, please do!

Tytree: Yeah, we'll take care of things for you!

NOTICE:

You received the Memo With The Code.

Mauro: I placed a mark on your map! I'll leave the rest to you!

NOTICE:

If you open up the World Map from the Menu Screen, there's an arrow which indicates where the treasure was submerged.

~~~~~

Skit #729 [SKI729]

「幻の島に会うために」 In Order To Meet The Island Of Illusion

Annie: Let us go to the place on the map we received from Mauro that hints at where the treasure is.

Mao: If we do that, then the Island of Illusion might come out!

Skit #730 [SKI730]

「宝探しより大切な事」 More Important Than Treasure Hunting

Mao: Treasure, treasure~...

Eugene: Mao, right now, the important thing is not finding the treasure.

Eugene: We did make a promise to Mauro, but don't forget...we have to locate the Island of Illusion before that.

Mao: Yeah, I know, you don't have to tell me. The Island of Illusion, right!

Mao: Illusion, illusion~....

Veigue: Are you sure that you understand...?

Skit #731 [SKI731]

「当たり前じゃない」 Why Wouldn't I Be?

Claire:.....

Veigue: What are you pondering about, Claire?

Claire:.....Oh no, I was just thinking about how you all have Force and yet I'm the only one who doesn't have any type of power...

Claire: It's just pathetic how I'm always being protected, so I was wondering if there wasn't something that I could do...

Veigue: Claire...you really are Claire after all, aren't you...

Claire: What are you saying? Why wouldn't I be?

Veigue: Yeah...you're right, you're absolutely right...

Skit #732 [SKI732]

「宝はどこに眠ってる？」 Where Is The Treasure Resting?

Mao: If we take a good look at the map, then we can figure out where the treasure is right away.

<On The World Map>

Skit #733 [SKI733]

「違うだろッ!」 You've Got It All Wrong!

Tytree: Aifread's treasure, huh...makes you wonder what kind of gold and silver riches are sleeping in there, doesn't it...

Mao: If we get the treasure and sell it, I sure want to use the money to buy some new clothes!

Hilda: Oh, then I could use some earrings.

Annie: I, I...there are some medical books that I'd like to...

Tytree: Gaaahhh!! Are you freakin' kidding me! Can't you come up with something besides the garden-variety stuff!!

Tytree: You've got it all wrong! A treasure is more like, you know...it's the stuff that dreams are made out of!!

Skit #734 [SKI734]

「海賊王アイフリード」 The Pirate King, Aifread

Eugene: It's difficult indeed to believe that Mauro is the descendant of the Pirate King, Aifread...

Mao: What kind of person was this Aifread guy?

Eugene: He was a benevolent thief who demarcated all of Callegea's northern seas.

Mao: A buh-ne-va-lent thief?

Eugene: Right...he distributed the stolen goods amongst the needy and the poor.

Eugene: However, in the end it appears that he died a heroic death in order to protect the one he loved.

Tytree: Daaaang! Now that's what I call a man among men...!

~~~~~  
NOTE: To use the boat, go back to Nolzen and talk to the soldier (not the sailor!) and select the first option.  
~~~~~

<On The Boat>

Skit #735 [SKI735]

「歌うマオ・6」 Singing Mao Part 6

Mao: The vast sea~

Mao: The blue sea that stretches for who knows how far~

Mao: Where is the treasure sleeping~?

Mao: Floaty floaty float~y~!

Annie: Was...that supposed to be a song?

Mao: That was "The Ocean Song," written and composed by Mao.

Tytree: Hey! Quit the singing and help us with the treasure hunt!

~~~~~  
NOTE: The whirlpool that you're searching for is located to the east of Minal.  
~~~~~

You may have to search the thing several times, but that's where you're supposed to look so just keep trying!

<Examining The Whirlpool The First Time>

Veigue: The Island of Illusion is around this area...?
Mao: Let's try searching for treasure for the time being!
Annie:...This may not be the place.
Eugene: Let's go to the next spot. We don't have much time.

<Examining The Whirlpool The Second Time>

Veigue: Doesn't look like this is the spot, does it...
Claire: Veigue, take a good look at the memo.

<Examining The Whirlpool For The Last Time>

Veigue: Is this the area where the Pirate King is said to have seen the Island of Illusion...?
Tytree: Well, the only impression I'm getting is that there's nothing but ocean, ocean, and ocean as far as the eye can see...
Eugene: Hmm...
Hilda: Eh, what was that? The boat is rocking!?
Mao: It feels more like it's being rocked rather than it just rocking, don't you think!!
Annie:...Something is coming!!

<After The Fight>

Mao: Whew, that was too close! The ocean sure is scary, isn't it!
Tytree:...Phew...hm? Hey, over there! Doesn't that look kinda treasure chest-like to you?
Claire:...Is that Aifread's treasure? I wonder if it floated up to the surface along with the Viruses.
Mao: What about the Island of Illusion?
Eugene: Presuming that this is the area of the ocean mentioned in the note, then the Island of Illusion may appear. Let's try waiting for a little bit.
Tytree: For now, let's go ahead and pull up the treasure.

NOTICE:
You received the Pirate's Treasure Chest.

Mao: Hey...how long are we going to sit here? The sun is starting to set on us, you know?
Hilda: A single whale has yet to approach us, much less the Island of Illusion.
Eugene:...You're right. For the time being, let's bring the treasure chest that we recovered back to Mauro.

NOTICE:
Veigue and the others acquired the title "Treasure Hunter."
Veigue: Slash Attack Power +3
Mao: Thrust Attack Power +3
Eugene: Thrust Attack Power +3
Annie: Slash Defense Power +3
Tytree: Thrust Defense Power +4
Hilda: Slash Attack Power+3

~~~~~  
-----

Skit #736 [SKI736]

-----

「いいだろ？」 It's Okay, Right?

Tytree: Say, it's okay to take just a quick peek inside, right?

Eugene: No, it's not. Be patient until we meet with Mauro.

Tytree: Gah, it's bugging the hell out of me! Let's hurry up and go to where  
Mauro is!

-----

Skit #737 [SKI737]

-----

「当初の目的」 Original Objective

Eugene:.....

Mao: What's wrong? You look depressed even though we obtained the treasure and  
all.

Eugene: Mao, you haven't forgotten about our original objective, have you?

Mao: Ah...right, we were searching for the Island of Illusion, weren't we...  
sorry...

-----

Skit #738 [SKI738]

-----

「届け物」 Delivery

Mao: We didn't find the Island of Illusion, but let's deliver this treasure box  
to Mauro for now.

~~~~~

<Back In Belsas>

Mauro: Did you find the treasure?

Veigue: Yeah...we haven't confirmed the contents yet, but we did obtain
something similar to a treasure chest.

Mauro: Wow!! Really!? I'm glad that I asked you guys for help!!

Mauro: This...this is...my ancestor's treasure...

Eugene:...It would be nice if it was.

Tytree: Is this what I think it is? A tattered piece of paper?

Mauro: This thing is...an ancient map, and...wa, wah...what is this...it's got
another code written on it!

Mauro: And not only that, but this time the code is more complex than the last
one...But there's no mistaking that the location of a treasure is
written here for sure this time around...don't you think?

Tytree: Good grief...so the treasure turned out to be a treasure map, is that
it?

Mauro:...Alright, it's decided then!!

Mauro: I'm going to entrust this map and code to you guys!!

NOTICE:

You received the Ancient Map.

Mauro: Don't worry, I'm sure that you guys will be able to find my ancestor's
treasure!! I can tell...you guys have talent!

Mauro: Good luck and if you find the treasure, then why don't we split it up
equally!

Tytree: That guy trusts us completely, doesn't he. Didn't it occur to him that
we could just pocket the thing for ourselves?

Mao: But what should we do? Do we keep going to however many places until we

find the Island of Illusion?

Eugene: We may have no choice but to do just that.

Mao: Eh!! You can't be serious!!

Hilda: Hm...? Hey, wait just a minute.

Veigue: What's wrong?

Hilda:...Doesn't this map...look strange to you somehow?

Tytree: Strange? What makes you say that there's something strange about it?

Hilda:...I'm not sure, but something's slightly out of place...what do you think?

Veigue:...Something's out of place...on this map...?

Please move the pointer to a place of interest and push the CIRCLE button.

DIRECTIONS:

CIRCLE: Check out that spot

L1: Zoom In

R1: Zoom Out

SQUARE: Explanation of the controls

X: Put away the ancient map

NOTE: The area that you want to focus on is directly west of where you start (i.e. to the west of Balka)...you'll see a gulf-like body of water on the western continent. If you click there, the following message will pop up:

Veigue: This is the area around Sunnytown. If I'm not mistaken, the city was supposedly built on top of an island...however...

Veigue: Hm...is this it...?

Mao: Veigue, did you figure something out?

Veigue: Sunnytown isn't on this map.

Mao: Ah, you're right!!

Hilda: So that's why I felt something was out of place.

Annie: But that only tells us that Sunnytown didn't exist when this map was drawn, am I right...?

Mao: Yeah, I guess so...

Claire: I wonder if perhaps Sunnytown is the Island of Illusion?

Veigue: Sunnytown is the Island of Illusion?

Claire: It was written in Aifread's journal, remember? That it dove into the depths of the sea.

Claire: What if it came to rest at the mouth of the Toyohose River?

Eugene:...I don't know what to make of it, but it sounds like it's worth investigating. Let's head to Sunnytown.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #739 [SKI739]  
-----

「サニイタウン改め幻の島へ」 To The Island Of Illusion That Became Sunnytown

Veigue: The last Sacred Beast might be in Sunnytown.

Veigue:...Let's go check it out.

-----  
Skit #740 [SKI740]  
-----

「幻の島の謎」 The Mystery Surrounding The Island Of Illusion

Tytree: Say, why isn't Sunnytown drawn on the ancient map?

Mao: What are you saying, Tytree? It's obvious, isn't it? It's not drawn because it didn't exist back then!

Tytree: Hey now...I'm asking you the reason why it didn't exist a long time ago!

Eugene: If Sunnyside is the island that swam away which is mentioned in the pirate's journal, then that would explain things.

Tytree: Why would an island be swimming?

Eugene: Hard to say. That's a mystery.

Tytree: What the heck! That doesn't answer my question or solve the problem then!!

-----  
Skit #741 [SKI741]  
-----

【確かめに行こうぜ】 Let's Go See For Ourselves

Tytree: Let's go see for ourselves whether Sunnyside is the Island of Illusion or not!

<On The World Map>

-----  
Skit #742 [SKI742]  
-----

【二枚目の地図】 The Good-Looking Map

Tytree: Now that I think about it, what happened to the old map we found at sea inside of that treasure chest?

Annie: Ah...I have it right here. But the code is difficult and...

Eugene: We'll try to solve it when we have the time. It'll give our brains some much-needed exercise.

Tytree: Lemme take a peek...

Tytree: Hm?

Tytree: What the heck is this...I don't have even the slightest clue where to begin!

Hilda: There's really no need for you to give it any thought. Just remember to give it your best effort when we salvage the treasure.

Tytree: Alright, I'll do that then!

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Sunnyside>

Tytree: Doesn't look like anything's out of the ordinary to me...is this place really the Island of Illusion?

Veigue: If our thinking is correct, then we're sure to find something.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #743 [SKI743]  
-----

【行動あるのみ】 We Need Only To Take Action

Tytree: Assuming that this is the Island of Illusion...then where is Randgriz?

Hilda: We won't find anything by just thinking about it. We need only to take action.

-----  
Skit #744 [SKI744]  
-----

【ここが幻の島?】 Is This The Island Of Illusion?

Eugene: In Babilograd, Shaorune served as the center of a religion, but...

Hilda: I don't believe there's a cult or faith that is particularly directed towards the Sacred Beasts in this town...

Mao: Maybe there's a legend or something that no one knows about? Why don't we ask around?

Eugene: Mao...who do you intend to ask about something that nobody knows about?

Mao: Ah...I guess you got me there...

-----  
Skit #745 [SKI745]  
-----

「ランドグリーズはどこだ？」 Where Is Randgriz?

Veigue: There might be a clue about Randgriz somewhere. Let's investigate.

~~~~~  
<In The Area In Front Of The Inn>

Randgriz: How good of you to make it this far.

Tytree: Are you the Sacred Beast Randgriz? Then is this place the Island of Illusion!?

Randgriz: You may come before me.

Eugene: A Sacred Beast is just up ahead...?

Move to where Randgriz is?

Yes

No

Randgriz: I am the Sacred Beast Randgriz...'Tis I who rules over the "earth", namely this vast land.

Eugene: You are Randgriz...

Randgriz: To be precise, that which appears before you is my spiritual body.

Randgriz: The body in question perished long ago and became the foundation for Sunnytown.

Veigue: The body of a Sacred Beast is the foundation of a city? Then what we know as the Island of Illusion is actually you!?

Randgriz: None other...I rather enjoy my strolls, you see. I once swam round the oceans of Callegea.

Randgriz: On occasion, it appears that people would see my back protrude out from the ocean's surface from time to time and believe it to be an island...

Randgriz: I shall leave my explanation at that so that we may address the main subject at hand.

Randgriz: You'll have to pardon me, but I shall have the two of us be alone now.

Randgriz: Eugene...how good of you to come here...

Randgriz: One could say that the reality of you making your way to this place attests to the motive behind your desire for power and to the strength of your resolve.

Eugene:.....

Randgriz: However, you people are frail beings. You are quick to drift down the course of least resistance.

Randgriz: Surely you, who had once been overcome by the impression and had known hatred towards Humas, shall understand.

Randgriz: Bestowing my power to a person as weak as yourself conjures up a considerable amount of unease.

Randgriz: Therefore, I would like for you to show me whether or not you are capable of maintaining a strong heart hereafter.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #746 [SKI746]  
-----

「ユージーンの試練」 Eugene's Trial

Eugene:...S, so this is the trial that has been imposed on me, huh...

-----  
Skit #747 [SKI747]  
-----

「俺に何を. . . ?」 What Am I To Do...?

Eugene:...What exactly...am I supposed to do about this...

~~~~~  
NOTE: At this point, just go around and talk to people in any order.

Dobal: I have no interest in what you are trying to accomplish. However, it is not to your benefit to do such things in the company of Humas.

Dobal:...The two roads shall converge into one. Will others shelter themselves from the outside world as we have done, or will a master-servant relationship be established?

Eugene's Shadow: It is exactly as Dobal says...co-existing with those Humas is ultimately impossible!

Eugene's Shadow: Rule over the Humas...kill those who would defy you...it is worthless to let them live!

Eugene: You're wrong about that...if we acknowledge our differences and come to an understanding, we should be able to walk hand in hand...!

Tohma: Mwah ha ha ha...what a rush! Can you hear the cries of the Humas! Can you see their pain!

Tohma: There's nothing more amusing than torturing those unsightly Humas!

Eugene's Shadow: Yeah, that's right...more...let them have some more, Tohma... kill the Humas!!

Eugene:...What are you saying...stop it...

Scarab: But now is the time for us Humas to seize supremacy over this country! Let those abominable Gajumas grovel before us!

Eugene's Shadow: Damn foolish Huma! Your sole purpose in life is to serve us Gajumas in every way possible!

Eugene: We are neither above nor below...Humas and Gajumas are both people... we're the same: equal existences...

Eugene's Shadow: How can you say that? We Gajumas are the superior species. Shouldn't we be the ones who stand above them!

Eugene's Shadow: You think so too, don't you? Subduing the Humas would mean that we'd be walking "together" in succession, would it not?

Eugene: No! That's not what I meant...!

Claire: Ah...how ugly...to think that a Gajuma's, a Gajuma's body could be this ugly...

Claire: Give it back...give back my real body...!

Eugene's Shadow: You Humas are the ones who are ugly! Your ugly Huma body suits you well!

Eugene's Shadow:...Return that body to Her Majesty this instant!

Eugene:.....

Fogma: I'm not the least bit interested in narrowing the gap. If we exterminate every last Huma, then the gap will disappear anyway.

Iga: W, what's this about an extermination! That's our line! If you think you

can do it, then go ahead and try! Our fellow brethren will not remain silent!

Eugene's Shadow: Perish...perish, you cursed Humas! If you die out, then the conflicts will vanish along with you! Perish, every last one of you...!!

Eugene:...I...I don't have...these kinds of...terrible thoughts...!

Agarte: How...how beautiful...so this is the body of a Huma...I have obtained one at last...

Eugene's Shadow: You have thrown away your pride as a Gajuma and lowered yourself to the level of an ugly Huma...!!

Eugene: Everyone goes through life bearing doubts. It is precisely because people have these doubts that they are able to grow and mature, isn't it?

Eugene's Shadow: We have no need for a Queen who has lost her way.

Eugene's Shadow: One who carries no pride in her Gajuma body can no longer be the Queen!

Eugene: Her Majesty is still a youth...one day...she shall understand...she ought to understand...

Annie: NO!! I don't want to be touched by a Gajuma!!

Annie: Don't come...near me...stay away...stay away!!

Annie: I don't...I don't want to be saved by some Gajuma...!

Eugene's Shadow: Yeah, I wouldn't save a little Huma brat like you even if my life depended on it!

Eugene: Annie is...Annie is...

Eugene's Shadow: Deep down, her unjustified resentment towards you was irritating, wasn't it? If she won't die...then you'll just have to kill her then!

Eugene: Stop it! How can you say such a thing...! Stop it...!

Milhaust: If it is for the sake of regaining a world where Gajumas and Humas can live in a state of coexistence, then I am prepared to use any means available.

Eugene's Shadow: The idea of Gajumas and Humas is nothing more than a sham!

Eugene's Shadow: As if we can live alongside those Humas...!!

Eugene: That's what we've done up until now! We should be able to...! There shouldn't be any reason why we can't!

Eugene's Shadow: These conflicts are the result of that, are they not?

Eugene: However, no one wishes for there to be conflict...if we feel the same way, then...one day, that should become a reality.

Eugene's Shadow:...I detest Humas...I detest those selfish and insolent Humas...

Eugene's Shadow: The Humas...those Humas, I'll lay them to waste with my own two hands!!

Eugene's Shadow: You feeble Humas!! Begone! Begone, every last one of you!! Uooooohhh!!

Eugene: Within my heart...there is certainly...some hatred and anger directed towards Humas...

Eugene's Shadow: That's right, bitter hatred swirls around inside of you.

Eugene's Shadow: In spite of that, why do you hesitate to attack Humas!? Tell me why!!

Eugene:...I...I...Aaaaaaaaahhhh...!!

Eugene:.....

Randgriz: Your heart is forever vacillating.

Randgriz: Better yet, welcoming that hate for Humas into your heart would put you at ease, would it not?

Eugene:...You may be right.

Randgriz: As such, there is no need for my power then.

Eugene:...Everyone goes through life harboring feelings of animosity and disgust towards other people to some degree.

Eugene: But our hearts have the strength to counteract such negative sentiments and know the meaning of trust and friendship...

Eugene:...because "bonds" exist between us.

Eugene: I was able to come this far because I share a "bond" with them which transcends race.

Eugene: This is what I'd like to believe. That "bonds" which transcend race exist between each and every person.

Eugene: And that we all have hearts which can feel these "bonds."

Eugene: Should there be those who would distort those bonds out of malice, then I wish to abolish that evil. With them...along with my companions.

Eugene: Sacred Beast Randgriz...I ask for your power.

Randgriz: Ho ho ho ho...I have been thoroughly bested. I have firmly grasped the "bond" that you and your comrades share.

Randgriz: You may bring out your Force Cube. I shall grant you my power.

Veigue:...Eugene, the power, did you...?

Mao: We did it, didn't we!! With this, we've gathered the power of all of the Sacred Beasts!!

Annie: Now we can purify Geyorkias' impression.

Eugene: Yeah, that's right.

Veigue: Before that, let me ask you something. Why are you Sacred Beasts granting us the power of purification?

Randgriz: Hmm...'tis a reasonable query...

Randgriz:...At one time, Gajumas and Humas each lived amongst their own in isolation and were walking on separate paths.

Randgriz: However, the Humas, who had undergone marked cultural development, waged war against the Gajumas in an attempt to subject them to their rule.

Randgriz: Our Lord, Geyorkias, believed the Humas would become a menace unto the very world itself and thus determined that they were to be destroyed.

Randgriz: But the Six Sacred Beasts, myself included, objected.

Randgriz: We viewed the conflict amongst fellows to be no more than the workings of nature and that we Sacred Beasts ought not intervene...

Randgriz: It was then that the Sacred Beast King Geyorkias and the Six Sacred Beasts parted company and battle ensued between us. The fighting amidst the people continued on as well.

Randgriz: At the close of the battle which lasted many a day, we emerged victorious in the fight against the Sacred Beast King and the affair settled down at long last...

Randgriz: As a result of that struggle, the earth became impoverished and we had no strength left remaining to direct the Gajumas and the Humas.

Randgriz: And now...the impression is abound, and Humas and Gajumas greet one another with dissension and hatred.

Randgriz: I have begun to form the opinion that perhaps the Lord's notion of eliminating the Humas was correct after all.

Randgriz: Had we eliminated the Humas at that point in time, then a conflict such as this would not have occurred a second time, do you not agree?

Randgriz: You all sought power. That represents a ray of hope which shall guide the two races to coexistence.

Randgriz: Should coexistence between the races be attained by that aspiration to acquire our power, then all is well.

Randgriz: Should that prove to be fruitless...

Veigue: Then you'll have no choice but to eliminate the Humas, is that it...

Randgriz: Hmm...we have decided to entrust everything to you.

Randgriz: And you all have admirably surmounted the trials that we Sacred Beasts have imposed upon you and acquired our power.

Randgriz: Now you may assemble our light within this locale. Take your respective strengths and thoughts...and unite them as one.

NOTICE:

You received the Black Diamond of Earth.
Eugene can now learn the Ougi "Jinrai Tenshougeki."

Veigue: Let's begin.

<After The CG Sequence>

Agarte: This is...!? Could it be that Veigue and the others have purified the impression...!!

Annie: Was the purification...a success...?

Tytree: There's no way of knowing when we're stuck in a place like this.

Eugene: No...it appears...to have been successful...

Mao: Eugene...!!

Veigue: Don't tell me...you mean that the medicine didn't work!?

Eugene: It had a slight effect, but...it was far from sufficient...

Eugene: However, your feelings calmed my heart for me...

Annie: Up until now...you mean to say that you've been enduring it all this time up until now?

Eugene:...More or less...

Hilda: What a guy...you never cease to amaze me, that's for certain...

Mao: Are you alright? Eugene...

Eugene:...I'm fine now...I had you worried, didn't I...

Mao: Thank goodn...

Annie: Thank goodness...!

Tytree: Now now, Mao. Everything's hunky dory, isn't that what matters?

Mao: Yeah, you're right...you're right about that...

Randgriz: It appears that all has come to an end. I commend your endurance, Eugene.

Eugene:.....

Wontiga: This is as far as we go in terms of having a direct influence upon this world.

Mao: We won't be meeting again? What's gonna end up happening to the power of the Sacred Beasts?

Fenia: Mao...by nature, Sacred Beasts should not interfere with human society.

Mao: But...

Fenia: We mustn't involve ourselves with the mortal world any further.

Shaorune: Veigue, I was thinking that I'd be able to travel with you and the others for just a little bit longer, but...

Fenia: Shaorune...

Shaorune: Yeah yeah, you don't have to tell me. Well then, Veigue, everyone, take care, okay!

Randgriz: Farewell...

Tytree: And there they go...

Claire: What should we do now?

Veigue: First, let's get out of here and try to confirm what has become of the world.

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #748 [SKI748]  
-----

「やっと...」 Finally...

Tytree: It's over...it's finally over, isn't it...

Veigue: Yeah, it's all over...let's head back to the city...

-----  
Skit #749 [SKI749]

-----  
「浄化は終わった」 The Purification Is Over

Eugene: Let's return to city and ascertain the state of things for ourselves.

~~~~~  
<Back In Town>

Tytree: It sure is quiet...is this peaceful or what?

Annie: Callegea has gone back to the way it was, right...?

Eugene: Most likely...no, one would like that to be the case.

Hilda: What didn't return to normal was...

Claire: Just me...from the looks of it anyway.

Veigue: Claire...

Mao:.....

Tytree: Hm? What's wrong, Mao? You look kinda down and all.

Mao:...I've been meaning to tell you this the entire time, but I just couldn't
bring myself to say it...the truth is, I'm...

Mao: I'm...not a person.

Mao: They told me that I'm not a Huma or a Gajuma...or a Half...

Mao: The Sacred Beasts said that they created me and fashioned me after a
human...

Mao: So basically, I'm saying that I'm...not a person...

Annie:...You must be joking, right?

Mao:...I was sent into this world by the Sacred Beasts as an eye so that they
could observe people.

Mao: So it's not that I had amnesia; I didn't any memories to begin with.

Hilda: You're different from a Sacred Beast then?

Mao: Yeah, I can think and act for myself.

Mao: It's not like I'm taking orders from the Sacred Beasts or anything like
that.

Mao: And that's why...I'd like to ask you all something...

Mao: I was wondering if it was okay for someone like me to tag along with you
guys from now on?

Veigue: Mao...you are you.

Veigue: Whether or not you were created by a Sacred Beast...no matter what you
look like...you are you.

Mao: Veigue...

Veigue:...Claire, the same goes for you too...

Claire: Veigue...

Eugene: Over there!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #750 [SKI750]

-----  
「激しい物音が」 A Loud Noise

Tytree: What's with the commotion? Let's go check it out!

-----  
Skit #751 [SKI751]

-----  
「何の騒ぎだ？」 What's With The Commotion?

Eugene: This disturbance...what exactly is happening!?

Mao: Let's go take a look at things!!

~~~~~

<On The Western Side Of Town>

Man: What the hell's the meaning of this!! Why are we Humas the only ones that the army has to keep a watch on!!

Callegean Soldier: The order of Callegea is being disturbed by the discrimination and aggression that you blasted Humas are directing towards Gajumas.

Callegean Soldier: Therefore, orders have been handed down stating that we are to place you Humas under surveillance until the peace is restored!

Man: It's because you puffed-up Humas went off and did your own little thing! Having someone keep an eye on you sounds like just the thing to me!

Man: You wanna try saying that again, Gajuma! Don't get so full of yourself!

Callegean Soldier: If you repeat another discriminatory comment like the one you just made, then you will likely be restrained and placed under custody.

Man: The hell! The fact that you're Gajumas and that you're only sticking up for your own is discrimination!!

Man: We don't need any soldiers who discriminate against us!! Leave this instant!!

Man: That's right, beat it! Get out of this city!

Man: Leave, leave!

Man: You're the ones who need to get out of here!!

Man: Scram, scram!

Callegean Soldier:...There will be trouble if the chaos spreads any further!
Apprehend all of the Humas!

Tytree:...W, what the heck's going on? We got rid of the impression, didn't we? Right, Eugene!?

Eugene: Yeah, it should be gone. Or at the very least, it no longer has an effect on me.

Annie: Then why were the people just now...

Eugene: It may be that the impression was not the sole cause of the disputes...

Hilda: If that's what's happening, then...don't tell me that even in other cities...?

Eugene: That I don't know. However, it's not outside the realm of possibility.

Annie:...Then the coexistence of the two races is...

Tytree: Are you freakin' kidding me...what the heck are we supposed to do then!

Veigue:.....

Veigue: Shaorune!?

Mao: Huh, what's the matter!?

Shaorune: Fights between the Gajumas and the Humas are starting to break out throughout the entire world!

Veigue: The same thing is taking place elsewhere!? Wasn't the impression purified!?

Shaorune: In any case, come with me! I'll be waiting for you outside of the city!!

Claire: Everyone, let us go!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #752 [SKI752]  
-----

「シャオルーンが呼んでいる」 Shaorune Is Calling For Us

Annie: I wonder what in the world is taking place!?

Veigue: At any rate, let's hurry to where Shaorune is!

-----  
Skit #753 [SKI753]

-----  
[仲間の絆] Ties Of Friendship

Mao: Eugene, you suffered quite a bit, didn't you...

Mao: When you were fighting those Viruses in Nolzen...just everything...you've been acting funny this entire time...

Eugene: The fact that you all were there for me is what saved me...in more ways than I can express.

Mao: I wonder if I was of any help too...?

Eugene: Your kindness saved me time and time again...Mao...thank you...

Mao: Eugene...!

-----  
Skit #754 [SKI754]

-----  
[シャオルーンと一緒に] Together With Shaorune

Veigue: The Sacred Beasts have taken a stance of nonintervention in human affairs, haven't they? Are you sure about coming with us?

Shaorune: I told you, didn't I? I like people, so that's reason enough for me.

Veigue:...Is that so...

Shaorune: But I will only become your "wings." You guys decide where you want to go.

-----  
Skit #755 [SKI755]

-----  
[早く早く!] Hurry, Hurry!

Shaorune: Hurry, come over to where I am! Hurry, hurry!

Mao: Yeah, got it! Let's hurry, everyone!

~~~~~  
<On The World Map>

Veigue: Shaorune, did we fail to purify the impression?

Shaorune:...The impression disappeared.

Shaorune: But the impression ended up acting as a trigger that brought a subconscious mindset out into the open.

Shaorune: The sense of rivalry between the races and the discrimination, the hatred and the envy, the anger...

Shaorune: Those negative emotions are building and they're starting to spread around the world.

Veigue: Negative emotions are spreading around the world? What is going on!?

Shaorune: I don't know. These circumstances are beyond the scope of what we Sacred Beasts had predicted.

Shaorune: I can only imagine that the negative emotions will become a catastrophe great enough to shake the very earth itself.

Shaorune: I came back to you guys in order to prevent that catastrophe from happening!

Veigue: What should we do?

Shaorune: At any rate, there's little choice but to end the disputes and suppress the negative emotions the best that we can.

Veigue: Got it...let's take a look around the country!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #756 [SKI756]

「争いを止めよう」 Let's End The Disputes

Veigue: Let's head towards the cities where disturbances are occurring! If we don't put an end to the disputes soon...!

-----  
Skit #757 [SKI757]  
-----

「大切なもの」 Something Important

Claire: Is someone's appearance really that important...I guess it does matter after all.

Tytree: What're ya saying? The important thing is the HEART. Right, Veigue!!

Veigue: Y, yeah...you're right.

Claire:.....

-----  
Skit #758 [SKI758]  
-----

「聖獣と聖獣王の戦い」

The Battle Between The Sacred Beasts And The Sacred Beast King

Hilda: The battle between the Sacred Beasts and Geyorkias, huh...it makes you wonder somehow, doesn't it.

Eugene: About what?

Hilda: If there was such a large conflict, then one would think there'd be at least one legend left behind pertaining to that, and yet...

Eugene: The name of the Sacred Beast King, the stone monuments in the Mesechina Cavern, the Power of Darkness, the "Holy Bird"...I think that's enough, isn't it?

Eugene: The legend is already several thousands of years old. It's no surprise that it faded out of memory.

Hilda: If you ask me, it's more like we knew too little about this country...

-----  
Skit #759 [SKI759]  
-----

「あの時の真相」 The Truth Back Then

Tytree: Wait, I get it! So that's what the deal was!

Annie: Eh, what's the matter all of a sudden?

Tytree: Well, it has to do with why only Mao was okay when Eugene was possessed by the impression.

Annie:...It's because Mao is a being who was created by the Sacred Beasts, so he's neither a Gajuma nor a Huma, am I right?

Tytree: What, you knew! That just occurred to me too!

Hilda: We all realized that a long time ago, you know.

Tytree: Eh? You did?

-----  
Skit #760 [SKI760]  
-----

「嫌いになった？」 Do You Hate Me Now?

Eugene: Mao, there might be a relation between your ability to clearly perceive Force and the fact that you were given life by the Sacred Beasts.

Mao:...Say, Eugene...do you hate me now?

Eugene:...What makes you say that? What reason do I have to hate you?

Eugene: It's just as Veigue said: you are you. Nothing has changed from before...am I wrong?

Mao: Really...? You really think so?

Eugene: That's not like you, you know...or is it that you're the one who doesn't like me now?

Mao: Man, Eugene, do I ever hate you!

-----  
Skit #761 [SKI761]  
-----

「ヒルダの答え」 Hilda's Answer

Hilda: Mao, you asked me this earlier, didn't you.

Hilda: What do you call something that's not a Huma, a Gajuma, a Half, or a person...

Mao: Yeah...

Hilda: If you were referring to yourself with that question, then I may have an answer for you...

Mao: Huh, really?

Hilda: You're...a person.

Hilda: Your body doesn't determines who you are...your heart does...

Mao: ...The heart...yeah, you're right, aren't you! Hilda, thanks!

-----  
Skit #762 [SKI762]  
-----

「負の感情の高まり」 The Accumulation Of Negative Emotions

Veigue: Where should we go, Shaorune!

Shaorune: It looks like disputes are popping up all over the place! At any rate, we have little choice but to try and land in random cities!

Tytree: Can't you manage something by using that Sacred Beast Power thingy of yours!

Shaorune: The negative emotions coming from throughout the world are rising. I have absolutely no idea where the worst of it is coming from!

Veigue: It appears that we have no option other than to search each and every city after all...

-----  
Skit #763 [SKI763]  
-----

「そうならないために」 So That Won't Happen

Tytree: If we don't stop the fights that are cropping up everywhere, then things are going to turn into a big mess, aren't they?

Hilda: If we don't want that to happen, then we have no choice but to move quickly and go around to each town!

~~~~~  
<Outside Of Anikamal>

Mao: It feels like the entire town is seething with anger...things could get pretty dangerous.

Veigue: A conflict between the Gajumas and the Humas even in a place like this...?

~~~~~  
<After You Enter Anikamal>  
-----

Skit #764 [SKI764]

-----  
「アニカマルで何が？」 What's Going On In Anikamal?

Tytree: Let's try talking to the villagers!

-----  
Skit #765 [SKI765]

-----  
「険悪な空気」 Ominous Air

Tytree: What exactly is the big idea anyway! It ain't even worth talking to these people if that's all they're going to say to us!

Veigue: Yeah...and I don't see a single Huma either...I wonder where they went...

Eugene: In any case, it appears that it'd be better to have me talk to them instead.

-----  
Skit #766 [SKI766]

-----  
「嫌だな」 Unpleasant

Eugene: This atmosphere is unpleasant, isn't it...let's try to get a feel for the situation.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Gajuma In The Residence Across From The Pond>

Man: Hey! Don't you Humas come in here! Starting today, this is MY house!

Eugene: Starting today...? What do you mean?

Man: I took it from an old Huma fart and his old hag.

Tytree: So what happened to that old man and the old lady...?

Man: You're such a nag. What is it to ya anyway! I obviously booted 'em out, can't ya tell!!

Annie: Huh...you chased them out? But the area around here is nothing but desert...

Tytree: Are you telling me that you threw an elderly couple out into that dangerous-ass desert!

Veigue: Tell me where they went NOW.

Man: P, p, probably to the oasis...

Eugene: That place is a den for Viruses. Settling there would normally be out of the...!

Veigue: Let's hurry to the oasis...!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #767 [SKI767]

-----  
「おばあさんたちが！」 The Old Woman And The Others Are!

Hilda: To the oasis! If we don't hurry, then the old woman and the others will be in danger!

-----  
Skit #768 [SKI768]

-----  
「種族間の対立」 The Conflict Between The Races



Veigue: The fact that the conflict has become this severe can only mean...  
Mao: Little by little, I get the feeling that something's a bit off...  
Veigue: Something? What do you mean?  
Mao: I mean the heart, or perhaps I should say common sense...  
Mao: I'm beginning to wonder if everyone on the inside thinks that conflict is normal...  
Veigue: So you're saying that others think it's strange for people like us to try and act as middlemen between Humas and Gajumas?  
Mao: Yeah...but we have to do what we can in order to keep things from getting any worse...  
Veigue: Right...

-----  
Skit #769 [SKI769]  
-----

「おじいさんたちを！」 Save The Old Man And The Others!

Annie: Let's head towards the oasis! So that we can save the old man and the others!

~~~~~  
<In The Back Of The Oasis>

Old Woman's Voice: H, help us!
Veigue: There they are, over there!!

<After The Fight>

Veigue: Is everyone alright?
Old Man: Whew, we're saved. Thanks.
Old Man:...Those bloody Gajumas! To think that they would chase us out into this desert!
Old Woman: As I suspected, we won't be able to settle down here. I want to return to Anikamal...
Eugene: Good, then let's head back. We'll help you persuade them.
Old Man: Like we can take the word of a Gajuma...
Old Woman: But these people saved us...
Old Woman: I think that we should be able to get along with the Gajumas...I mean, previously, we...
Tytree: She's exactly right, you know. If you did it before, then there's no good reason why you can't do it now, is there?
Tytree: So let's go back to Anikamal!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #770 [SKI770]  
-----

「憤り」 Indignation

Tytree: But with the way things are, is everything really going to work out even if we bring these people back with us?  
Eugene: It may take some time, but let's reason with them.  
Tytree: If that doesn't pan out, then do we use some muscle to make them listen?  
Eugene: Tytree, you can't sway a person's heart by using force. The only thing that can move the heart of another is the heart itself.  
Tytree:...You definitely have a point there.  
Tytree: But still...people who would cast senior citizens out of the village are just...

Eugene: I understand your indignation...however, we must remain calm until the very end.

-----  
Skit #771 [SKI771]  
-----

「アニカマルに戻ろうぜ」 Let's Go Back To Anikamal

Tytree: Let's go back to Anikamal! Everyone's coming with us, right?

<On The World Map>

-----  
Skit #772 [SKI772]  
-----

「叱ってやる！」 Give Them An Earful!

Hilda: They seriously have to be out of their minds...To think that they could force people out into this desert...!

Mao: Yeah! They're gonna get an earful from us when we get back to Anikamal!

~~~~~  
<Upon Returning To Anikamal>

Old Woman: Oh no, this is terrible!! We have to save him.

Old Man: Serves him right! That's his punishment for treating the elderly like dogs! Get done in by that Virus for all I care!

Woman: How can you say that...! Even though someone from the same village as you is about to be killed...!

Woman:...I'm going to go rescue him even if I have to do it alone!

Tytree: Lady...you deserve 5 stars, you know that!!

Veigue: We'll go. Let's do it, everyone!!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #773 [SKI773]  
-----

「バイラスを倒すんだ！」 Defeat The Viruses!

Eugene: Defeat the Viruses without leaving a single one behind!

-----  
Skit #774 [SKI774]  
-----

「ヒトの心の力」 The Power Of A Person's Heart

Veigue: Tch...why are there Viruses in the middle of the village...!

Eugene: This may also be one of the catastrophes that was brought about by the negative emotions of the people...

Mao: Are the negative emotions really that strong? What exactly are they anyway?

Eugene: That which is brought forth by a person's heart is said to be beyond the boundary of human knowledge...

Eugene: The reason for that could be because it is easier for a heart to become more evil than it is for one to become more just...

-----  
Skit #775 [SKI775]  
-----

「しゃべる前にやれ!」 Take Care Of Them And Then We Can Chit-Chat!

Tytree: We ain't got the time to sit around and complain! Clear out the  
Viruses!

~~~~~

<After The First Fight>

Veigue: Did that take care of them...
Mao: There're still some more over there!!

<On The Next Screen>

Annie: They are over there as well!!
Veigue: Tch...there's no end to them...!

<After The Fight>

Villager's Voice: Waaaahh!!
Veigue: Crap!! Are there still some left...!
Mao: It came from back there...!!

<By Frantz's Tent>

Man: Stay away...stay away!!
Woman: A, are you okay...!?
Man: Y, yeah...you're...
Man: Watch out...!
Woman: Aaahh!
Mao: They're in danger! Hurry, kill the Viruses...!!
Veigue: Stand back!
Man: Thank you...I was saved because of you...
Man: But why...I...was the one who chased you all out and yet...
Woman: I didn't have time to think about that sort of thing...
Man:.....
Veigue: One doesn't need a reason to rescue a fellow villager...
Man:...A fellow villager...
Veigue: Weren't all of you neighbors before you began to refer to each other as
Humas or Gajumas?
Old Man:...B, but this guy's the one who drove us out!
Man: T, that was...!...I'm sorry...forgive me, will ya...no, I mean please
forgive me!
Old Man: This isn't a problem that can be fixed with an apology! I won't
forgive you!
Woman: Would you cut that out already! He's apologizing so you should forgive
him, right?
Old Woman: Yes, that's right...
Old Woman: Haven't you been saying nothing but bad things about Gajumas up to
this point?
Old Woman: Don't the two of you both have things to reflect on?
Mao:...It seems like they can work out the rest on their own, doesn't it.
Annie: Let's try going to other towns as well.

Veigue Side-->Agarte Side

Girl: Mother, hang in there! Mother...!
Mom: Uhn...
Agarte: E, excuse me...are you feeling alright?
Mom:...Don't touch me...

Agarte: Eh?

Mom: Leave me alone...!

Mom: A Huma...I don't want to be indebted...to some Huma...

Agarte: T, this is not the time to be saying such things...

Mom: Stay away...! Uhn...

Girl: What am I gonna do, the medicine...without the medicine...mother...

Agarte: Medicine...

<Talking To The Boy Standing Nearby>

Boy: Mother said that I mustn't make friends with a Gajuma...

Agarte:...If you were in the same position...don't you think that you'd want to save your mother?

Boy: But I....

Old Man: Hey, didn't that Gajuma turn down your assistance? Why are you aiding her?

Agarte: Do you show no concern for others even if a person is dying right before your very eyes!?

Agarte: At the very least...at the very least, simply tell me where I may obtain medicine!!

Old Man: T, the shop at the edge of town might have some, but...

Agarte: T, thank you...

Old Man: There ain't no reason for you to thank me. Hmph...you're a weird one, girly...

NOTE: You're supposed to go back to the place where Yottsua was hiding way back when you first entered Balka. If you can't remember how to get there, just talk to the train operator and select 商店前.

Agarte: I am searching for some medicine...

Shop Clerk: Ah, what kind of medicine?

Agarte: Um, let me see...that would be...

Woman: You mustn't sell any medicine to this girl!

Woman: Because she's trying to bring the medicine back to a Gajuma!

Woman: Honestly...I didn't want to believe it, but little did I know...

Shop Clerk:...I hate to say this, but I'd like you to leave. I don't have any medicine to sell to a Gajuma.

Agarte: A person is suffering! Is this the time to be saying such things!

Shop Clerk: That ain't such a bad thing, is it? Whether a Gajuma is dying or whatever has nothing to do with you or me.

Agarte: How can you say such things!?

Agarte: Are you saying that you can disregard the situation even if an ill person collapses before your eyes?

Shop Clerk: In that case, cough up 10,000 Gald.

Agarte: Ten thousand...Gald!? T, that can't be...To ask for that sum of money for mere medicine...

Shop Clerk: If ya can't pay, then I can't sell it to ya, now can I.

Woman: You're being such a pest, so just take this and leave at once!

Agarte:...Thank you...!

NOTE: To get back to the city gates, talk to the train operator and select 南門広場. Go back and talk to the lady with the headache after that.

<Talking To The Woman Again>

Agarte: Excuse me...I brought you some medicine. I beg of you...I beg of you, please accept this...

Mom:.....

Mom: This thing is...!

Agarte: What are you doing!?

Mom: Medicine, my foot...! That's just...pepper, isn't it...! Don't take me...
for a fool...
Girl: Mother, hang in there!!
Agarte: That can't be...you don't mean...to think that it's only pepper...that
person...
Girl: You meanie!! Mother is...!! Mother is gonna die, you know!!
Girl: Humas are so...Humas are so...!!
Agarte: No...no, you have it all wrong!
Agarte: What should I do...someone...someone help, please...!
Boy: Lady...here...it's medicine...I brought it from the house.
Boy: Because I'd be really upset too if my own mother got sick...
Agarte: Thank you...thank you!
Mom: Now, let's be on our way.
Agarte: Please wait. Don't you have anything to say to this child, a single
word of thanks at least...
Mom: I don't recall saying that I wanted any help. Not from some Huma, anyway.
Agarte: You can't mean that! This child said that if the one who was suffering
were his own mother...
Agarte: That it'd be painful for him if he were in your daughter's position...
he brought the medicine here for your sake!
Agarte: Don't you sense how there is no Huma or Gajuma in those feelings?
Agarte: We are the same in that we are all people, do you not agree?
Mom:...Gajumas and Humas are hardly the same...
Girl:.....
Girl:...Thanks. Thanks for saving mother for me...
Boy: Uh huh!

NOTICE:

Agarte acquired the title "Proud Traveler."

Agarte Side-->Veigue Side

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #776 [SKI776]  
-----

「ご近所さん」 Neighbors

Annie:...Veigue, it's just as you said. They were all neighbors before things  
turned out like that, weren't they.  
Veigue: Yeah...and yet despite everything, one day, it's suddenly Gajuma this  
and Huma that...  
Annie:...Which reminds me, the older lady from your village...I wonder how she  
is doing?  
Veigue: Aunt Popura...I hope she's well...

~~~~~  

<Upon Entering Babilograd's Harbor>

Annie: It's unusually still, isn't it...I suppose you could say that it has an
eerie feel to it...
Eugene: Let's take a quick look around the city. Hopefully it's nothing.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #777 [SKI777]  
-----

「不穏な港街」 Turbulent Port Town

Tytree: I don't see any Humas...let's take a quick look around the city.

-----  
Skit #778 [SKI778]  
-----

「普通ではないな」 This Is Not Normal

Mao: I wonder if something happened...?

Eugene: It seems that this is not normal. Let's walk for a little bit and survey the situation.

~~~~~  
<Talking To Dana With A Male On-Screen Character>

Tytree: Oh, hey there, Dana. Whatcha doing in a place like this?

Tytree: Hm...?

Veigue: Tytree...the teachings.

Tytree: Ah, whoops...oh yeah, that's right...

Skit #779 [SKI779]

「厳しい戒律」 Strict Teachings

Tytree: This is still the same old pain-in-the-butt-since-men-and-women-can't-freaking-talk-to-each-other city, I see.

Tytree: What do you suppose would happen if someone broke the rules?

Hilda: I'm wondering if they can so much as violate them in the first place seeing as these people are raised under the precepts from a very young age.

Hilda: "To violate the teachings is equivalent to death"...that kind of thinking is probably engrained into them, after all.

Tytree: Bleh...talk about strict. Man, am I glad that I wasn't born in a city like this...

~~~~~  
<Talking To Dana With A Female On-Screen Character>

Dana: Ah...everyone...I see that you are all here...

Annie: Did something happen?

Dana: A dispute arose over who would make a more appropriate priest, a Huma or a Gajuma.

Dana: Even though something like this has never come up before...

Claire: So this kind of thing is happening here too...

Dana: And then, the Humas drove us Gajumas out into the port side and have monopolized the temple.

Annie: If you enter from the Climbers' Cavern, then you can get to the summit of the mountain, can't you?

Dana: Regarding that...the Humas completely blocked the road so that we would be unable to climb up.

Dana: Right now, it looks like repair work is being done by military personnel, but...

Claire: Is Ox at the top of the mountain too?

Dana: Yes...something like this had to happen even though we'd made a promise to leave the city...

Dana: I've been thinking about waiting until they repair the Climbers' Cavern and going to the summit, but...

Hilda: Don't do it.

Dana: Is it so wrong for Gajumas and Humas to love one another!?

Dana:...The reason why we said that we're leaving the city is because of people like you...!

Hilda: We'll manage something somehow.

Hilda: Not to mention that there are Viruses in the Climbers' Cavern as well... just wait here for us, okay?

Dana: Hilda...?

Tytree: Hey now, you said that we'd manage something, but the Climbers' Cavern is blocked, right?

Veigue: Eugene...we're counting on you.

Mao: Oh Eugene, you're so reliable~!

Hilda: Let's go.

~~~~~

Skit #780 [SKI780]

【二人のためにも】 For The Sake Of Those Two As Well

Hilda: Let's head towards the summit. For the sake of those two as well...

Skit #781 [SKI781]

【山頂の街へ】 To The City At The Summit

Annie: If we don't go and see what is taking place at the top of the mountain at this time, then...

~~~~~

<As You Progress Through The Climbers' Cavern>

Eugene: There are falling rocks!! Stay back.

Tytree: Hey now! Not again!!

Eugene: We won't make any progress under these conditions. Stand back.

Annie: Be careful! The ground has become weak! It might give way again...!

<After Clearing Out The Rocks>

Eugene: It's alright now. Let's hurry on ahead.

~~~~~

Skit #782 [SKI782]

【登山洞の落石】 The Falling Rocks Of The Climbers' Cavern

Annie: It looks like the ground has become quite brittle...

Eugene: Previously, Donnell had brought down rocks and blocked off this passageway.

Eugene: In addition to that, we've been told that the Humas at the summit also destroyed rocks in order to close up the road.

Mao: But we've got nothing to worry about since you're here, right, Eugene!

<Upon Entering Babilograd>

Skit #783 [SKI783]

「リフトを動かすには」 Moving The Lift

Mao: Let's have them move the lift. Dana's waiting, you know!

Eugene: Right. Let's go to where the manager is.

Skit #784 [SKI784]

「管理人に会って」 Meet With The Manager

Tytree: Let's have him move the lift for us.

~~~~~  
<Talking To Ox By The Entrance Of The City>

Ox: Ah...it's you all!

Ox: Is the Climbers' Cavern...can we use it now by any chance?

Eugene: Yeah, but more importantly, Dana is eager to meet with you.

Ox: Dana...! I'm going down there...!

Mao: Wait! You can get through the Climbers' Cavern now, but it's full of  
Viruses!

Tytree: We're gonna make it to where the lift can move again in a minute, so  
just sit tight! You'll be seeing Dana soon enough, 'kay?

Ox: That's impossible, I tell you!

Ox: The two races are struggling over the priesthood! Something like the lift  
is...

Veigue: We'll take care of things in this city one way or the other...let us  
handle it.

Ox:.....

<Talking To The Lift Manager>

Lift Manager: How did you people get up here!?

Mao: We came up through the Climbers' Cavern.

Lift Manager:...What'd you just say...? Then the rocks in the Climbers' Cavern  
are...? How can that be...

Hilda: More importantly though...could you move the lift for us?

Lift Manager: I can't. If I operate the lift, then the Gajumas will make their  
way up here!

Hilda: If you don't move it, then this time I'll make your blood splatter, you  
hear?

Lift Manager: Ulp...if you want me to move it, then put in a request with the  
priest!

Lift Manager: I doubt that the priest will give his approval though!

Tytree:...What now, guys?

Veigue:...Let's try asking him.

~~~~~  

Skit #785 [SKI785]

「祭司様なら？」 As For The Priest?

Mao: I wonder if the priest will move the lift for us if we ask him to?

Skit #786 [SKI786]

「祭司に会って」 Meet With The Priest

Hilda: What in heaven's name is going on in this town?
Eugene: We'll see for ourselves when we meet with the priest.

~~~~~  
<Talking To The Priest In The Shrine>

Veigue: Could you move the lift for us?  
Priest: That I am unable to do.  
Priest: The Gajumas threatened me and and went as far as to demand that I  
surrender my position as priest.  
Priest: Had the Humas of the city not protected me, then I may have been  
killed.  
Veigue: That's not an excuse to drive out the Gajumas who weren't even  
involved.  
Priest: There was no other way to subdue this disturbance...none other than to  
separate the Gajumas and the Humas...  
Man: Priest...!  
Priest: Y, you...how did you...  
Man: I came up through the Climbers' Cavern!  
Man: Had you done us all a favor and quietly handed over the position of  
priest, then we could have settled this the easy way...  
Man:...It's time for you to die, priest!  
Tytree: H, hold on a sec here...!  
Man: Mind your own business, outsider!  
Priest: Aah!!  
Man: You're not getting away!  
Mao: Hey, there're Viruses in there...  
Veigue: Yeah...let's hurry.

~~~~~  

Skit #787 [SKI787]

「アブナイ地下」 Dangerous Underground

Mao: The underground area is packed with Viruses! Those two are in danger,
aren't they!?

Skit #788 [SKI788]

「バカなマネはよせ!」 Quit Acting Stupid!

Tytree: If we don't find those two and get them to quit acting like idiots...!

~~~~~  
<Halfway Through The Shrine Of Blue>

Priest's Voice: Help me, please!!  
Man: Get lost!! Shoo, shoo...!!  
Priest: Oh, Great Blue Beast, I beg for your forgiveness...  
Man: This is your fault! The Great Blue Beast became angry...because you're  
here, Huma!  
Tytree: Are you picking a damn fight at a time like this too!!  
Eugene: We'll take over the rest. This place is dangerous. Hurry outside!  
Priest: Ah, right...you have my gratitude.  
Man: Thanks...!

Veigue: They're here...!

<After The Fight>

Annie: Let's go back to the surface. It looks like the dispute is not over yet and...

-----  
Skit #789 [SKI789]  
-----

「地上へ」 Above Ground

Eugene: Let's return above ground.

-----  
Skit #790 [SKI790]  
-----

「そんなのヤダ！」 Anything But That!

Tytree: If we hang around in a dark place like this, then we're gonna end up gloomy just like Veigue here!

Mao: No, anything but that!

Veigue:...We're leaving for the surface this instant.

-----  
<Near The Entrance Of The Shrine>

Mao: Ah...! The Virus is...!

Eugene: It'll be a serious problem if the Virus goes out into the city! Let's chase after it!!

Man: Damn sonnuva...do my attacks not work against this thing...?

Man: The stomach! Aim for the stomach!

Man: Stomach?

Man: That thing's weak spot is around its stomach!

Man:.....!

Man: You got 'im...!!

Man: Did you think the Great Blue Beast would save a Huma brazen enough to let monsters like that roam about the shrine?

Man: What was that!? One who cannot comprehend the doctrine of the Great Blue Beast to our satisfaction has no right to be in His presence!

Priest: That is quite enough...!

Priest: I had thought that separating the Gajumas and the Humas would bring the conflict to a end.

Priest: However, doing that yielded no resolution whatsoever...

Priest: First off, the Great Blue Beast is supposed to redeem all who believe in Him without making distinctions based on race.

Priest: We must face each other in an honest fashion. We ought to understand one another and walk hand in hand.

Man: Like we can do that!

Man: Of course we can! Can you not see that the priest is extending a hand to you, the very guy who tried to kill him...

Priest: It can be done! Verily, did the two of you not collaborate and defeat that Virus just now!

Priest: We each bear our differences, but we can come to an understanding. We can surely come to an understanding!

Priest: The reason being is because we are people just the same.

Veigue: That's right...Viruses do not distinguish between Humas and Gajumas.

Veigue:...From their point of view, we're all nothing but people...

Tytree: Don't use your eyes, people, feel it. With your heart, that is!

Man: But still...

Mao: Aah, it's a Virus!!

Mao: Gotcha! Well, were you surprised!?

Both Men:

Now look here, you naughty little prankster!!

Mao: Hee hee, you both said the same thing!!

~~~~~  

Skit #791 [SKI791]

「それぞれの努力」 Their Respective Endeavors

Mao: The priest did his best to stand between the Gajumas and the Humas on his own, didn't he.

Eugene: I can't say that his way of segregating the Gajumas by placing them in the port was a wise plan by any means, but...

Eugene: There is no correct method persay of resolving the matters of race or conflict. He was likely trying to settle things in his own way...

Mao: For some reason, knowing that there are people besides us who are doing their best too sure makes me happy!

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Inn>

Dana: Ox!!

Ox: Dana!!

Dana: Thank goodness...I'm so glad that you're safe...

Hilda:...Do you still intend to leave this city?

Dana: Huh...?

Hilda: Things may be tough, but if possible, I want the two of you to stay in this town for a while...

Hilda: You two aren't doing anything wrong. I'd like for you to walk out in the open with your heads held high.

Hilda: So that you'll serve as hope for people who are in the same situation as you...

Hilda:...Just as the appearance of my parents became a source of hope for me...

Dana: Hilda...you...!

Dana:...I understand. We will do our best.

Hilda:...Thank you.

Mao:...The atmosphere in the city has mellowed out too, hasn't it.

Tytree: Let's go to the next city!!

Claire: Hey Veigue...I feel like seeing father and mother...

Veigue: Claire...

Claire: Knowing father and the others, I'm sure that they will recognize me even in this form...

Claire: That way...even if I can't return to normal...

Veigue: Claire...I will find Agarte and return you to your original body, no matter what it takes.

Veigue: Let's go back...once you've returned to normal.

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue: Everyone's waiting for us, you know.

Veigue: Guh...no, it can't be...

Veigue Side-->Agarte Side

Agarte: Did something happen?

Woman: It seems that the Gajuma workers inside of the factory are doing

something.

Woman: There aren't that many Gajumas in this city, are there?

Woman: So I bet the Gajumas didn't really know that and it left a bad impression on them.

Woman: We even hired them after they were chased out from another city and came here. I wonder if they're unhappy about something...

NOTE: Go inside the factory and head towards the room where you fought Tytree eons ago. You can head directly over there from the main hall now that the trees are gone.

<Talking To Selena Inside The Factory>

Selena: Claire...!! What are you doing here?

Agarte: Well, um...I happened to be in the area...

Agarte: More importantly, is something taking place right now...?

Selena: The Gajuma workers who just came into town said, "We're being treated like crap" and completely shut themselves up in here.

Factory Manager: To say that they were being treated poorly couldn't be further from the truth!

Factory Manager: I simply gave the Gajumas work which suited them.

Factory Manager: Work efficiency will increase if we can appropriately divide the tasks between the dextrous Humas and the power-wielding Gajumas, and yet...

<Talking To The Nearby Huma Worker>

Man: Those guys haven't said a word of thanks even though we bent over backwards to show them kindness.

Man: Gajumas are just a self-centered bunch that doesn't know what it means to be indebted to someone else.

Man: That's why I was against hiring them.

Agarte: I heard that they came here after being driven out of town by Humas, isn't that correct...

Agarte: Would that not be the reason as to why they are reluctant to open up their hearts?

Man: I dunno about that.

<After Talking To Everyone In The Room Again>

Agarte: Everyone...everyone, there has been a misunderstanding!

Agarte: Does it not sadden you that the source of this conflict is some sort of misperception!?

Agarte: If we speak to one another in a proper manner, then we can straighten out the misunderstanding! Therefore, please come out!

Man: Who the heck are you!? A Gajuma? Or are you a Huma?

Agarte: I would be a...Gajuma...no...a Huma. But I am a Gajuma as well.

Man: That doesn't make any sense!! Quit screwing around!

Man:...Man, we'd be happily earning our keep if only them Gajumas hadn't showed up! Honestly, they're such a pain in the butt!

Man: No matter which city they're in, the only thing that's big about Humas is their attitude.

Man: Even though you Humas can't do a damn thing by yourselves!

Man: What was that!! Fine then, you people can just stay cooped up in there for the rest of your life!!

Agarte:...How did things end up like this? We cannot even speak to one another...

Agarte: Selena, is there not a way to somehow open this door?

Selena: It's locked from the inside, so unless they come out on their own...

<In The Adjacent Room>

Agarte: If I were to cause some type of occurrence that would encourage people to leave an enclosed space...

Agarte: That lever is...

Man: Hey!!

Man: Don't you touch that!

Man: If an amateur tampers with the rate control machine, then something terrible will happen!

Agarte: Something terrible...? What would happen?

Man: It'd make the machine heat up and the inside of the factory would be like a sauna.

Agarte: (This will do...)

<After Pulling The Three Levers Located Throughout The Factory>

Selena: Claire, did you go somewhere?

Agarte: Yes, I just stepped out for a bit...

Factory Manager: Hey, it's gotten hot all of a sudden, hasn't it. Is somebody operating the machinery...?

Selena: Claire, don't tell me you...

Agarte: I thought that all of the Gajumas would come out if I caused a disturbance, so...

Factory Manager: H, how could you...! T, this is terrible!

Factory Manager: Once the machines here get off track, it's difficult to recalibrate them...!

Factory Manager: Aah, the heat is starting to make my head spin...s, somebody...hurry and shut down the machines for us...

Selena: \*breathing heavily\*...boss...everyone, it's so hot that I can't move... I-I'm also...done for...

Agarte:...\*breathing heavily\*...please...come out quickly...

Man:...You guys...what the heck do you think you're doing...!

Man: Do you plan to smother us!!

Factory Manager: Y, you've got it wrong...this young girl...went and started the machines on her own...

Man:...What can we do to stop them?

Man: At this rate, even my friends...will end up giving in to the heat...

Man: I'll teach you how to use the machines...so lend me a hand...

Man: Y, yeah...I've got no choice...let's go...

Factory Manager: We're saved...thank you...

Man:...It's not like I did it for the sake of you Humas...

Agarte:...How, how can you say something like that?

Agarte: You do not appreciate anything, do you?

Man: Hey, are you preaching to us even though it's your fault we had to go through all of that!?

Factory Manager: T, that's right...

Factory Manager: The Gajumas did come out from the room, but things would have been serious had we made a single mistake! How about if you apologize!

Agarte: In regards to that, you have my apologies. There was no excuse for my actions.

Agarte:...However, please think about it.

Agarte: Did the two of you not combine your strengths just now and overcome the problem at hand?

Agarte: Yet in spite of this, it is not unfortunate that you would part ways over trivial matters and spoil a relationship born out of collaboration?

Agarte:...If you join forces and speak to one another, then you should be able to surmount the problem regarding the factory as well.

Selena: Thank you. Because of you, we've gotten to the point where we can

discuss matters.

Selena:...The air about you has changed somehow, but I guess you really are Claire after all.

Selena: To go out on a limb and do something like that even though you may be criticized for it.

Selena: You always end up putting others before yourself, don't you.

Agarte:...Claire...could it be that I...

NOTICE:

Agarte acquired the title "Awakened Queen."

Agarte Side-->Veigue Side

<If You Try To Enter Pipista With A Huma On-Screen Character>

Man: Hey! You Humas can't just waltz in here!

~~~~~

Skit #792 [SKI792]

「ヒューマじゃ...!?!」 Humas...!?

Tytree: Whadduya mean that Humas can't come in!?

~~~~~

<If You Enter Pipista With Eugene As Your On-Screen Character>

Eugene: We wish to speak with Chieftain Dobal. Could you let us through?

Man: Are those lower class people your companions?

Tytree: Lower class people...!?

Man: What's wrong with calling a lower class person lower class?

Man: In any case, I can't let someone who associates with lower class people through...

Eugene: No...these 5 people are...hmmm...

Eugene: They're my...servants.

Man: Servants? They've got some attitude problems, doncha think?

Eugene: No, they follow my every command down to the letter no matter what I ask them to do.

Eugene: Isn't that right, everyone?

Eugene: Hey, I can't hear you!

Mao: Y, yes sir...Master Eugene!

Man:...Gotcha. If that's the case, then I suppose it's okay for them to go with you.

Eugene: Hmm...that would be great. Well then, let's go, everyone.

~~~~~

Skit #793 [SKI793]

「微妙な空気」 Delicate Atmosphere

Hilda: It doesn't appear as if a particularly large conflict is taking place, does it...

Tytree: But this atmosphere just screams bad news for some reason. Wouldn't it be best to try asking around?

Skit #794 [SKI794]

【記憶力】 Ability To Recall

Tytree: Eugene, doncha think it was just a *tad* mean of ya to call us servants?

Eugene: Sorry...I just told him what came to mind at the time. It's probably because Mao had said that about me before in Minal.

Tytree: Mao did? What's that supposed to mean?

Mao: You still remember what I said back then!? Eugene, you didn't strike me as the type who holds grudges.

Eugene: Humor me and say that I have a good memory...

Skit #795 [SKI795]

【怖いけど...】 It's Scary, But...

Annie: Let's try talking to the villagers. I feel a bit scared though...

~~~~~  
<If You Try To Enter Dobal's Place>

Hilda: The dislike for Humas in this place is as intense as usual, I see.

Mao: But don't you kinda get the feeling that things are slightly different from before?

Annie: Yes, you're right...it looks like the Gajumas are not getting along very well for some reason...

Eugene: In any case, let's try talking to Chieftain Dobal.

~~~~~  

Skit #796 [SKI796]

【ドバル酋長と話を】 Speak With Chieftain Dobal

Eugene: For the time being, let's try talking to Chieftain Dobal.

Skit #797 [SKI797]

【酋長に会おうヨ】 Let's Meet With The Chieftain

Mao: Let's try to meet with Dobal and hear what he has to say.

~~~~~  
<Talking To Dobal>

Dobal:...I am aware that disputes between the races are taking place throughout the country. However, I would hardly call it surprising.

Dobal: A Huma burglar appeared even in this village and it has gotten to the point where the military is pressuring us into stationing soldiers here.

Dobal: The Commander-in-Chief of the military, Milhaust, is a Huma. He has likely pondered over bringing this village under his rule.

Eugene: However, Milhaust is not that sort of character...

Dobal: Are you taking the side of a Huma? Do you not know of that man's reputation?

Eugene: Reputation?

Dobal: He appears without fail when a dispute unfolds, then seizes and

imprisons all parties concerned in a despotic manner.

Dobal: And then he forces a military presence onto that region.

Dobal: I believe that he regards this as the first step towards nationwide Huma dominance.

Eugene: However...

Dobal: Exactly, there is...a however.

Dobal: There are those like you who are trying to shield Milhaust and the other Humas.

Dobal: As things stand, the village will fall into disarray and the Humas will end up gaining the vantage on us.

Dobal: In light of such, I made the decision to separate the villagers based on appearance and to maintain law and order through the creation of a class system.

Eugene:...And is that working out well for the village?

Dobal: Of course it is.

Veigue:...You said that you separated them by appearance, but aren't all of you Gajumas?

Dobal: What are you implying?

Veigue:...If Gajumas are the same even though they differ by appearance, then why is it that we Humas aren't Gajumas?

Veigue: What is this race you speak of?

Dobal: A Huma has no right to ask me such a thing.

Dobal: Get out...leave this village at once!

~~~~~  

Skit #798 [SKI798]

「大丈夫なの？」 Is It Alright?

Hilda: What should we do? Are things going to be alright if we leave this place as-is and go to another city?

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #799 [SKI799]  
-----

「出て行くべきなのか？」 Should We Leave?

Tytree: Now what? Do we go to another city?

Eugene: But it appears that this village has problems of its own...

~~~~~  
<As You Attempt To Leave The Village>

Annie:...What shall we do?

Annie:...It doesn't look like there is a dispute between the races, but it seems like there is one amongst the Gajumas and everything...

Tytree: But the thing is, we hafta pull teeth to get them to tell us the time of day around here...

Eugene: Hmm...

Mao: I wonder if something happened? Let's go take a look.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #800 [SKI800]  
-----

「村の中で小競り合いが」 A Skirmish In The Middle Of The Village

Annie: It looks like a disturbance is taking place, doesn't it. Let us go.



~~~~~  
<On The Eastern Side Of The Village>

Man: You second-class people should do as we upper class citizens say and go look for the children right away!

Woman: I beg your pardon!

Woman: I bet that daughter of yours used her class as a shield too just like you did and deceived my boy!

Man: You bloody furball of a woman! If you intend to oppose the upper class, then I'll report it to Lord Dobal!

Veigue: Quit it!! What's the point of having fellow Gajumas quarrel with one another!?

Woman & Man: Butt out, Huma!!

Eugene: That's quite enough!

Eugene: I'm not sure of the circumstances, but it appears that some children have gone missing, am I right?

Eugene: Shouldn't you go in search for them before getting into a dispute?

Man: These second-class people here intend to spread bad rumors about us and reverse the class system while we go look for the kids!

Woman: You people are the ones who're planning to run us out of the village, aren't you!?

Tytree: In that case, why doncha just both go together!

Man: Who'd want to be seen in public with these second-class people...!

Woman: I could say the same thing...!

Veigue:...Forget it. We'll go look for them.

Tytree: Right on, Veigue, nice idea!

Tytree: You folks just go ahead and claw at each other's throats like that for the rest of your lives!

Skit #801 [SKI801]

「ピピスタの階級制度」 Pipista's Class System

Veigue: So the Gajumas with horns are "the elite class," the ones with feathers are "upper class," and everyone else is "second-class," huh.

Tytree: So that puts Humas in the lowly "lower class."

Hikda: Then I wonder what that makes me?

Tytree: Wanna try asking the Chieftain?

Veigue:...He said it was for the sake of solidarity, but I get the feeling that things aren't going so well...

Eugene: No one would be able to accept a class system that was created as a band-aid measure. It would have likely failed eventually anyway.

~~~~~  
NOTE: Okay, time to go kiddy searching. Or you can just take my advice and go the Flame-holder that is near the Burning Tower (where Mao had his trial). It's not the one that's right in front of it but the one behind it (well, relative to Pipista). Anyway, if you don't know which one I'm talking about, you have Shaorune, so there's always the process of elimination, right? Riiiiight.

<Upon Entering The Flame-holder>

Mao: Ah, there they are!

Annie: You both came from Pipista, correct?

Top: Yep, but whatcha asking for?

Veigue: The village is in an uproar since you two disappeared. Let's head back

right away.

Top: Don't wanna!

Veigue: Why not?

Top: 'Cause if I go back home, then I can't play with Rei no more.

Rei: I don't wanna go back either! Everyone's always mad so it's no fun being in the village.

Top: That's why we came here. We thought we'd try and make a wish with the great Holy Bird.

Top: For everybody to get along. So that I can play together with Rei...

Claire: I understand how you feel, I really do.

Claire: But you know what? I don't think it's good to make your father and mother worry about you.

Claire: Prayer isn't a bad thing to do either, but what do you think about letting everyone in the village know how you two feel?

Rei: Huh, what should we do?

Claire: You should tell them that the two of you are friends and that people can get along no matter what they look like.

Top: Whatcha wanna do...Rei?

Rei:...Let's try doing what the lady said...Top...

Top: Yeah, you're right. 'Cause I wanna always be able to play with you.

Claire: We'll be cheering for you, so hang in there!

Claire: Now, let's return to Pipista.

Top & Rei: 'Kay!

Veigue: Claire...

Claire: Right...

~~~~~

Skit #802 [SKI802]

「レイとトッポを連れて」 Bring Rei And Top

Eugene: Seeing as the village is probably in an uproar, let's hurry and return to Pipista.

Skit 803 [SKI803]

「純粋な気持ち」 Pure Feelings

Tytree: For crying out loud, to think that kids can't be friends and play with one another...unbelievable, I tell ya!

Eugene: Children are always the ones who are being pushed about at the convenience of the adults.

Hilda: But...those very same adults are also being pushed about by a class system which doesn't make any sense...

Tytree: Hmmm...so this means that we can't necessarily say who is at fault, can we?

Eugene: No, the adults who robbed the children of their smiles are making the mistake...

Tytree: Oh yeah, I guess you're right!

Skit #804 [SKI804]

「全速力だァッ!!」 Full Speed Ahead!!

Tytree: Let's go back to Pipista! Guys, full speed ahead!!

~~~~~

<In The Eastern Part Of Pipista>

Man:...Honestly...! This is what happens when you play with some inferior  
furball!

Man: You're not to play with a second-class brat again! Is that clear?

Rei: B, but I...

Woman: What are you talking so big for. You bird brains couldn't do a single  
thing if it weren't for the class system...

Woman: I'm the one who is putting a stop to the playing here, not some bird  
brain like you!

Woman: Top, you're not allowed to be friends with some bird brain kid!

Top: But I...

Rei: I...I can't stand it anymore! I don't want things to be like this!

Rei: Tell me why!? Why can't I play with Top?

Rei: We just want to be good friends and play like we did before, and yet...  
why can't we!?

Man: I said no and I mean no.

Man: We, the upper class, are markedly different from those furballs in both  
ability and beauty, don't you see!?

Rei: Are feathers bad...!? You won't let me be with him because of my  
feathers?

Rei: If that's the case, then I'll...get rid of these feathers!!

Hilda: That child intends to clip her wings!!

Veigue: Stop it!!

Veigue:...Driving a child into a corner like this...

Veigue: Aren't you ashamed of yourselves!?

Man: Be quiet, Huma!

Veigue: Huma...Gajuma...what is this thing you people call "race" anyway!!

Veigue: Are differences in appearance really that big of a deal!

Dobal: What's with the commotion!

Veigue: Chieftain Dobal...you mentioned this before, didn't you.

Veigue: Disputes occur because there are different races. That we must live  
without coming in contact with one another.

Veigue: But how do you explain this situation right now...people of the same  
race are fighting with each other, aren't they!?

Veigue: What is this race that you people want to protect anyway!?

Mao: Everyone was kinda down in the dumps, weren't they...

Annie: But we were able to give the people of Pipista various things to  
consider in terms of race, did we not?

Eugene: Yeah...we only did what we were able to do.

Eugene: They will have to think about the rest for themselves and find the path  
that leads to resolution.

Tytree: Alrighty then! Let's go to another town!

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue:...What is it, Claire?

Claire:...Oh no, it's nothing...it's nothing, but...

Claire: But if something happens to be troubling or bothering you, speak up,  
okay...?

Veigue: There's really nothing to worry about. We should get going too.

Claire: R, right...

Veigue:.....!?

Veigue Side-->Agarte Side

Misha: Please!! Let's talk this over!

Misha: There is no meaning in fighting over things such as being a Gajuma or  
being a Huma!

Man: Quiet, Gajuma!!

Man: Back off, kid!!

Misha: I will not back off!! Please stop!!

Misha: Ah!!

Agarte: Are you alright?

Misha: Claire!? Don't worry about me, I'm fine!

Man: Hmph, that's what you get for butting in, you nosy little Gajuma!

Agarte: You certainly have some nerve to say such a thing after roughing up a child like that!

Man: Ha ha, a Huma's getting chewed out by a Huma!

Agarte: The same applies to you as well, does it not!? Are you not ashamed of having a child put an end to your fight!?

Man:...W, well that's...

Agarte: Before you speak of race, take a good look at your own conduct and consider whether you are behaving properly as a single person!!

~~~~~  
Agarte Side-->Veigue Side

Skit #805 [SKI805]

「憎しみが広がっている」 The Hatred Is Spreading

Mao: Hmmm...don't you get the sense that this unpleasant feeling is getting stronger and stronger?

Shaorune: The hatred buried within people is gradually becoming larger...

Mao: Then are you saying that what we've done so far has been meaningless!?

Shaorune:...I don't think that it was meaningless. It's just that the hatred is growing at a greater rate.

Skit #806 [SKI806]

「ピーチパイの思い出」 Memories Of Peach Pie

Veigue:.....

Claire: Veigue, you're feeling down, aren't you. It'd be nice if I could bake a peach pie for you right about now, wouldn't it?

Claire: Remember? When you first came to the house, thanks to the peach pie Aunt Popura baked...

Veigue: Yeah...Because of that, I was able to get accustomed to the village...

Claire: Right...

Veigue: You really are...Claire after all...you're Claire, aren't you...

Claire:.....

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Minal>

Tytree: Hey...ain't this place kinda noisy? It's coming from down there.

Veigue: There might be a dispute taking place like in the other towns!

Mao: Let's go take a look!

~~~~~  

Skit #807 [SKI807]

「港町での事件」 Incident At The Port Town

Tytree: Things are pretty lively over at the wharf for some reason. Let's go check it out.

Skit #808 [SKI808]

「騒がしいですね」 It Is Loud, Isn't It

Annie: It's somewhat loud, isn't it...let us go and observe the situation!

~~~~~  
<In The Middle Of Town>

Misha: Everyone, please stop! Why must you pick fights like this everyday?

Curia: It does nothing but produce injured people, so quit this nonsense!

Tomichi: Out of the way, doc!!

Veigue: Cut it out!

Curia: You, your arm...!

Annie: Are you alright, Doctor!?

Curia: Y, yes...I'm fine, but...

Tomichi: Ah, you...! You'd better not be taking sides with the Gajumas, you hear?

Veigue: I'm not on either side. I just want to put an end to these asinine racial disputes!

Tomichi:...What'd you just say....

Man: You bloody traitor! Stay out of this!

Man: Never mind him, let's go chase the Gajumas out from this town!

Man: Yeah, go get 'em!

Man: Bad news! It's the army! The army's come!

Tomichi: The army!? What'd they come here for!?

Veigue: The Callegan army even came here...

Eugene: I would guess that they came here after catching wind of the disturbance between the Gajumas and the Humas.

Curia:...For the time being, it seems that things will quiet down for a little while, doesn't it.

Curia: Instead of standing out here and discussing matters, let's go to the inn. The least I could do is treat you to some tea.

~~~~~  

Skit #809 [SKI809]

「診療所は. . .」 The Clinic Is...

Mao: Let's go to where Dr. Curia is. She is using the inn as a clinic, right?

Skit #810 [SKI810]

「キュリア先生は」 Dr. Curia

Claire: Let's go speak with Dr. Curia.

~~~~~  
<Inside The Inn>

Curia: At any rate, the entire world is a wreck, isn't it...

Curia: Day after day, they do nothing but bicker in that same manner...

Curia: The number of patients keeps increasing one after the other and the minute that I think that they've healed, they get injured in another

fight and all...Honestly, it's starting to give me a headache...

Eugene: The situation is similar everywhere else as well...

Curia:...By the way, where is Claire? And who is this young Gajuma woman?

Claire: Dr. Curia, it's been a long time. I'm Claire.

Curia: Eh!? Claire...?

Claire: It's the first time that I've met you in this body though.

Curia: Huh...in this body? Just a moment, what do you mean...?

Veigue:...The truth is...

Curia:...To think that Claire and Her Majesty the Queen switched bodies...are you certain?

Curia: Then this means that the person I met in Nolzen was Her Majesty?

Curia: I'm the one who made her help out...I can't believe I did that...

Eugene: Dr. Curia, we'd like to go take a short rest.

Curia: Take your time...

Curia:...Wait, Veigue. Your hand is injured, isn't it?

Veigue: No...this is...

Curia: I'll examine it for you, so just come to my room.

Veigue:.....

~~~~~  

Skit #811 [SKI811]

「どうなるか...？」 What's Going To Happen...?

Veigue:...When I show this to the doctor...I'll...

Skit #812 [SKI812]

「震えるて」 Trembling Hand...

Veigue: Shall I go...to where Dr. Curia is...

~~~~~  
<Inside One Of The Rooms In The Inn>

Curia: Could you show me your hand?

Curia:...It's starting to freeze under your glove, am I right? It's due to your Force, isn't it...?

Curia:...I have an idea of what's causing it though. Have you consulted with the others about this?

Veigue: About what?

Curia: Don't give me that. Your own hand is freezing here...

Curia: Something terrible will happen if you leave it be.

Veigue:...If that's the case...if that's the case, then tell me how I can return Claire back to normal.

Curia:...There wouldn't be any way to return her back to normal aside from using Her Majesty's Force, would there?

Veigue: If there was, I would have done it a long time ago!!

Veigue: Right now, I...I don't even know where Agarte is!

Misha: U, umm...Veigue...

Misha: Yesterday, there was some trouble at the port and that's when...Claire ...came and put an end to things.

Misha: She may...still be in the city.

Veigue:.....!

Curia: Just a moment, Veigue!

Claire: What's the matter, Veigue!?

Veigue: It appears that Misha met "Claire" in this city yesterday.

Tytree: In other words, you mean Agarte?

Veigue: She might still be in this city.

Veigue: Claire, if we find Agarte, then we can return you back to normal too!

~~~~~  

Skit #813 [SKI813]

【目撃情報】 Sighting Information

Eugene: Her Majesty is...in this vicinity...

Mao: In any case, let's search for Claire's...er, I mean the person who looks like Lady Agarte.

NOTE: I'm not sure if this is a typo in the script, but it'd make more sense if Mao said the "person who looks like Claire" instead of the "person who looks like Agarte." Either that, or they're using the word 姿 in a way that I'm not familiar with.

Skit #814 [SKI814]

「どういう事なんだよ？」 What's Buggin' Ya?

Veigue:.....

Tytree: We'll find her soon, I tell ya. Calm down, okay, Veigue?

Veigue: That's not it...That's not...

Tytree: Then what's buggin' ya?

Veigue:...Claire...

Skit #815 [SKI815]

「ややこしいな」 Man, This Is Complicated

Tytree: Claire...no, I mean...man, this is complicated. There's someone who looks like Agarte, right? Let's go search for her.

NOTE: Same deal here as with Skit #813.

~~~~~  
<At The Port>

Veigue: Do you remember the young Huma girl who put an end to the skirmish that happened here yesterday?

Man: You sure it's okay for you Humas to be stepping outside like this?

Veigue: I'm the one who's asking the questions!

Man: T, there was someone like that now that I think about it...

Veigue:...Where did that young girl go!? Did you happen to see her in town after that?

Man: There're Huma girls all over the place and it ain't like I can tell 'em apart.

Mao: She's a very pretty person! If you caught of glance of her, then I'm sure that you wouldn't forget it, you know what I mean?

Man: A pretty Huma?

Man: I know I wouldn't forget it if I saw a hot-lookin' Gajuma babe though. Like the young lady over there.

Claire:.....

Veigue:...Tch!

Veigue: Agarte...where did you run off to!

<In The Middle Of Town>

Callegean Soldier: Hey, Humas are not allowed to step outside.

Veigue: We're searching for someone. Could you step aside?

Callegean Soldier: I'm afraid we can't do that.

Claire: Please, we would appreciate it. This person is very important.

Callegean Soldier:...Huh? You...sure look like Lady Agarte if you ask me...

Callegean Soldier: Hey guys, come over here!

Callegean Soldier: Say, this young girl...don't you think she looks like Lady Agarte?

Callegean Soldier: There's definitely a resemblance. Yeah...she's Lady Agarte.

Claire: I...I'm not Lady Agarte...

Callegean Soldier: I already know that. It wouldn't make sense for Lady Agarte to be with you people in a place like this, now would it?

Callegean Soldier: I must say though, you're the spitting image of her. Makes me wonder if there's some wild chance that you're the real thing, ya know?

Veigue:...You're wrong...she's not Agarte...

Veigue:...She's not Agarte...she's Claire...

Callegean Soldier: That's Lady Agarte, pal.

Callegean Soldier: Yep, that's Lady Agarte.

Callegean Soldier: Long live Lady Agarte!

Veigue: Don't call her Agarte!!

Callegean Soldier: What'd you say!?

Veigue: This is Claire...she's Claire...she's Claire...!

Callegean Soldier: W, what's with this guy!!

Veigue:.....!

Veigue:...Aaaahhh...Uwaaaaahhh!!

Claire: Veigue!!

Eugene: Don't tell me that's...!! Everyone, go after Veigue!!

Eugene: Doctor! Have you seen Veigue...

Curia: He was running towards the shoreline!! He's in a dangerous state!! Hurry and go to him!!

Veigue: Uhn...

Claire: Veigue!!

Mao: Veigue's Force is going out of control!!

Claire: Let go!!

Hilda:.....! Do you want to be frozen!?

Claire:.....!

Veigue: UAAAAAAHHH!!

Claire: Veigue, calm down!!

Veigue: Urh...

Mao: It's no use, he can't hear us! We have to hurry and stop him before he goes berserk!

Hilda: Claire, let us handle this. Stand back, okay?

Eugene: Everyone, let's save Veigue!

<In-Battle Dialogue>

Mao: Veigue!!

Tytree: Wake up, Veigue!!

Veigue: \*inserts lots of "CLAAAAIRE!!"s here\*

<After The Fight>

Veigue: Urh...UWAAAAHHH!!

Party: Aaaahhh!!

Claire: Veigue!!



Tytree: Your strength...I give it a 3.5 star rating...

Claire:...Veigue!!

Veigue: Claire...no matter what, I'll...back to normal...find your body...

Claire:...This can't be...NOOOOOOO!!

Claire: Veigue...the way I am right now...is it no good after all?

Claire: It's no good...is it...

Claire: I'm so sorry for making you suffer...thanks for all you've done...

Claire:...Goodbye...

Veigue: Claire!?

Zapie: Kikikiki...kiki...

Veigue:...Zapie...? What in the world did I...?

~~~~~

Skit #816 [SKI816]

「クレア...」 Claire...

Veigue:...Claire...where did Claire go?

Skit #817 [SKI817]

「オレは...」 I...

Veigue: Claire...where is Claire...Dammit...I...

~~~~~

<As You Leave The Room>

Annie: Ah, you've regained consciousness, haven't you, Veigue. Is your body feeling alright?

Veigue:...What in the world did I...

Annie:...Veigue...your Force, it...went out of control...

Veigue:...Tch!!

Veigue:...Where is everybody?

Annie: They are still sleeping...because of the, um...intense battle that took place...

Veigue:.....

Veigue:...What about Claire?

Annie: Eh? I thought that she was attending to you this entire time...?

Annie: Is something the matter?

Veigue: I'm going to go look for Claire!!

~~~~~

Skit #818 [SKI818]

「オレのせいだ...」 It's My Fault...

Veigue: I...I did this to Claire...even though she didn't do anything wrong...

Veigue: I...what should have I done...

~~~~~

<In The Back Part Of The Town>

Veigue: Where did you go, Claire...!?

Misha: Veigue!!

Veigue: Misha, Claire...have you seen the Claire who is in Agarte's body?  
Misha: I did see her! But she was acting somewhat strangely...I called out to her, but she didn't reply or anything...  
Misha: It was bothering me, so I thought that I should let you know...  
Veigue:.....!  
Veigue: And where did Claire go...!?  
Misha: To the north...it looked like she was headed north, but...  
Veigue: To the north...?

~~~~~  

Skit #819 [SKI819]

「スールズへ... ?」 To Sulz...?

Veigue: North...was she headed for Sulz...?

Skit #820 [SKI820]

「クレアは北へ」 Claire Went North

Veigue: At any rate, to the north...I have to chase after Claire...

~~~~~  
<At Etoray Bridge>

Veigue: Milhaust...why are you here...?  
Milhaust: I had suspected that you would come soon enough.  
Veigue: Get out of the way!! I need to find Claire...  
Milhaust: If this pertains to the young lady, she is at my place.  
Veigue: What!? At your place!? Give her back...give Claire back!  
Milhaust: Give her back, you say? The young lady came to me of her own free will!  
Milhaust: Not to escape from her suffering, but so that you would not suffer any further by her hand.  
Veigue:.....!  
Milhaust: As you are now, is your side the rightful place for the young lady?  
Veigue:.....  
Milhaust: Nonetheless, if you proclaim that you shall retrieve her, then attempt to show me your resolve...  
Veigue: Resolve...  
Milhaust: Draw...

NOTE: Just so you don't waste a ton of resources here, you can't win this fight. You can, however, juggle Milhaust 999 times if you're really good and have the patience to build up the Awakening Rate on a weapon to, oh, 50% or higher.

<In-Battle Dialogue>

Milhaust: Accept mine life's masterpiece at its fullest! 'Tis the finishing blow! Fidelity Testament!!  
Milhaust: A wavering of the heart becometh a wavering of the sword.

<After The Duel>

Milhaust:...Who was it whom you saved in Belsas?  
Veigue:.....

Milhaust: Back then, your eyes were without doubt...

Veigue:.....

Veigue: I...

Veigue: Claire...

Veigue: Claire...!

Veigue: This is...Minal? Why am I...

~~~~~

Skit #821 [SKI821]

[夢. . . ?] A Dream...?

Veigue: Claire? Agarte...? No...was it all a dream?

Skit #822 [SKI822]

[見えない突破口] Unforeseen Breach

Veigue: Claire...what in the world...am I supposed to do?

~~~~~

<As You Leave The Inn>

Mao: Ah, Veigue.

Veigue: Are you...Claire...?

Agarte:...I would be Agarte.

Veigue:.....

Eugene: Her Majesty was kind enough to rescue you.

Veigue:...Could you come with me?

Agarte: Where to?

Veigue: To where Milhaust is. Claire's there. If we have your Force...

Agarte: I am no longer able to make use of my Force...

Veigue: Why not...?

Agarte: I do not know...I have put it to the test countless times...but  
regardless of what I do, my Force will not...

Agarte:...Even if I went to where she is, I would be unable to...interchange  
our souls...'Tis nothing I...

Agarte:...I am sorry...

Veigue: That can't be...

Veigue:...Even so, that makes no difference...

Veigue: Milhaust should give Claire back if I bring you as an exchange!

Agarte:...For what reason did Claire stray from your side?

Veigue:...What was that?

Agarte:...Were I to make the trip, would she go back to being alongside you...?

Veigue: Claire...isn't it your fault that Claire ended up like this!

Veigue: I don't care what she looks like! I have to protect Claire...

Tytree: You don't know a damn thing, do you.

Veigue:.....?

Tytree: Let me borrow you for a sec.

Veigue: Keep out of this, I'm talking to Agarte...

Tytree: I said that I need to borrow you!!

Veigue:.....

Tytree: I'll be waiting at the shoreline.

Veigue:.....

Mao: Veigue...

Veigue:.....

~~~~~  

Skit #823 [SKI823]

「タイトレイは海岸で待つ」 Tytree Awaits At The Beach

Veigue: Tytree...the beach, huh...

Skit #824 [SKI824]

「あいつが呼んでいる」 He's Calling For Me

Veigue: What in the world are we going to do at the shoreline...In any case, I guess I should try going over there...

~~~~~  
<At The Beach>

Tytree: So you came...

Veigue:.....!!

Tytree: Just looking at you is enough to piss me off, you know that!

Tytree: Don't make that face like you're shouldering the misery of the entire world all by your little lonesome!!

Veigue: What could you...possibly know about me!!

Tytree: I don't know nothin'...I don't know nothin', I tell ya!!

Tytree: If I kept my mouth shut like you do, then you wouldn't know a damn thing about me either, now would you!!

Veigue: What the hell are you getting at!!

Tytree: Just drop the tough guy act already!!

Tytree: If something hurts, then say that it hurts!! If things are tough, then say that they're tough!!

Tytree: That attitude of yours is what drove Claire away, ain't it! And you know it!

Veigue:...I...I...uuaaaaahh!!

<In-Battle Dialogue>

Tytree: How 'bout that!?

Veigue: I'm not through yet!

Tytree: Feel like talking now!?

Veigue: Shut up!

Tytree: Talk to me, will ya!

Veigue: I refuse!

Tytree: You're so hardheaded!

Veigue: I know that!

Tytree: Obstinate as hell!

Veigue: No, I'm not!

Tytree: Even after all of this!?

Veigue: This is nothing...!

Tytree: Stubborn as a damn mule!

Veigue: Is that a bad thing!?

Tytree: That freakin' hurt, you know!!

Veigue: So what!

Tytree: This's the end!!

<After The Fight>

NOTE: Tytree's first couple of lines change a little bit depending on who wins

the fisticuffs, but the rest of it is the same. This is the conversation that takes place if Veigue wins.

Veigue: Geeeehhh!!

Tytree: Owaaaahh!!

Tytree:...D, dang, that smarts...they had a crapload to say, didn't they...your fists did, anyway...

Mao: Veigue!! Tytree!!

Annie: Tytree...why would you do this...

Tytree: 'Cause using your fists is about the only way to converse with sullen little Veigue here, ya know? Owwie...

Veigue:...Who are you calling sullen...

Tytree:...In that case, then speak up...tell us about your feelings...

Tytree: If you can say it with your fists, then you can say it with your mouth too, right? Enough to cover this amount of pain, at least...

Veigue:.....

Veigue:...I just don't know...

Veigue: What...what am I supposed to do...

Veigue:...Milhaust said this to me...he asked me who was it whom I saved in Belsas...

Veigue: At that time, I...could see Claire in Agarte...

Veigue: No matter what she looked like, if the heart was Claire's, then that was Claire. That's what I believed back then...

Veigue: But the more Claire behaved like herself...the more Agarte's appearance bothered me.

Veigue:...I just couldn't look directly at her.

Veigue: And that...that was hurting her...I knew that I was hurting Claire...and yet...!

Veigue:...I...I...

Tytree:...The cat's finally out of the bag, isn't it...

Veigue:.....

Tytree: You don't have to try that hard, you know.

Veigue:.....?

Tytree: I knew that you were suffering.

Tytree: But I know you ain't the type who complains in front of others and all...

Tytree: But having said that...you don't hafta grin and bear it until you go berserk, ya know what I mean?

Veigue: Tytree...

Tytree: Let us have a chance to show off every now and then too, will ya.

Tytree: Let's tackle your troubles together...we're friends, right?

Veigue:...I...I...

Veigue:...Aaahhh...

Veigue: I have a request...I'd like it if I could go to Sulz...

Mao: Then let's a-go!!

Veigue:...Is it really okay?

Annie: You're the one who said that you wanted to go, weren't you, Veigue?

Hilda: You have something that you want to talk about, right?...With your family.

Veigue: Yeah...

Eugene:...Veigue, about Her Majesty...

Veigue:...I know...

Eugene: Your Majesty...Lady Agarte, why don't you come with us?

Agarte: Huh...are you certain?

Eugene: I cannot say I'm impressed that you answered my question with a question.

Agarte:...Very well.

Tytree: Alright, let's head out!!

NOTICE:

Agarte will accompany your party as a guest.

~~~~~  

Skit #825 [SKI825]

「スールズ帰還」 Return To Sulz

Veigue: Sulz is at the terminus of Keketto Road.

Mao: Yep, we should just go north along Keketto Road!

Skit #826 [SKI826]

「憂鬱」 Depression

Agarte: Do you suppose that it is truly all right for me to go along with you?

Agarte: Should Claire's parents learn of what happened between myself and her, one can only imagine how much they would suffer...

Eugene:...Your Majesty, I am also unsure as to whether you should inform them of the truth or not...however...

Eugene: I beg of you, please do not run away from this reality. Please go and meet her parents face to face.

Eugene: For the sake of Claire and her parents, and...for Your Majesty's own sake as well...

Agarte:...Eugene...

Skit #827 [SKI827]

「男の友情物語」 A Tale Of Male Bonding

Tytree:.....

Annie: Tytree, you are certainly in high spirits, aren't you?

Tytree: Well, how do I put it...I'm happy because I kinda feel like Veigue and I have come to an understanding.

Annie:...Normally, one would think that exchanging blows like that would break up a friendship though, wouldn't it...?

Tytree: Yeah, there are some wishy-washy guys out there. But Veigue's not like that.

Tytree: I was the one who unearthed the friendship buried within Veigue's fists~!

Annie: In a way, I guess I'm sort of envious...

Skit #828 [SKI828]

「ふるさと」 Hometown

Agarte: I am not terribly sure since I ended up leaving soon after I arrived, but...

Agarte: What type of place is Sulz?

Veigue: It's a small, quiet village.

Agarte: Is that all?

Veigue: It's the village where Claire was born and the one where I was raised. And the villagers, they're all good people...

Veigue: Before I started this journey, I had never been that far away from the village...

Agarte: I see...you are the same as myself then...I have never been far removed from Balka either.

Skit #829 [SKI829]

「ヒューマの身体ってどう？」 What Does It Feel Like To Be In A Huma's Body?

Hilda:...The body of a Huma...how is it different from that of a Gajuma's...?

Agarte:...They differ in outward appearance and overall feel, but I am under the impression that my sense of perception has not undergone much change...

Agarte: Simply put, the biggest differences would be...the tail and the ears, I suppose...

Agarte: I find myself trying to move them without even thinking, but I now lack a tail and my ears will not budge...

Hilda: Hmm...the differences between the races appear in the most unexpected of places, I see...

Skit #830 [SKI830]

「元の身体に戻りたい」 I Wish To Return To My Original Body

Agarte:...Shaorune, can you not return Claire and myself to our original bodies?

Shaorune:...I think that it would be possible if only the Force of Moon would come back to you, but...

Agarte: But with this body...

Shaorune: Force is the power of the heart. Therefore, Agarte, the fact that you've changed bodies is not the issue.

Agarte: Is...that so?

Shaorune: Your heart is still very unstable and you have a fear of using your Force as well.

Shaorune: Everything depends on whether or not you yourself can become strong of heart.

Skit #831 [SKI831]

「心と身体」 Mind And Body

Tytree: It's certainly true that the body is nothing but a vessel for the soul. But I personally think that the vessel is important too.

Tytree: Even with cooking, there's a plate to go with eachm recipe.

Tytree: The cooking ingredients and the taste are also important, but you can't use anything as a substitute for the plate if you don't have one, right?

Tytree: The mind and the body, the both of those coming together is what makes up a person in the first place. Am I wrong?

Veigue:...Yeah...you're right...

Skit #832 [SKI832]

「男として」 As A Man

Veigue: Tytree...your fists...they answered me pretty well...

Tytree: Yeah, they did, didn't they! There comes a moment in every man's life where he needs to use his fists in order to figure someone out, ya know?

Mao: I can live without having such a painful moment, thanks.

Tytree: Mao, as a man, you still have a long ways to go. You'll know what I mean one of these days, kiddo.

Mao: I don't want to hear that from a guy who can't tear himself away from his older sister. Right, Veigue?

Veigue: Er...well...

Tytree: MAO!!!

Skit #833 [SKI833]

【スールズへの道】 The Road To Sulz

Tytree: As for Sulz, we'll be fine if we head all the way north along Keketto Road, won't we?

~~~~~  
<At Minal's Harbor>

Milhaust: From this point forth, I shall lead the way for you as we head towards Balka.

Milhaust: I cannot say that all who walk the halls of Callegea Castle are allies, but you shall be safe there.

Milhaust: 'Tis my sincerest wish that the interchange of you and Her Highness remain a private matter.

Milhaust: You are to insist on being Agarte, Her Majesty the Queen of Callegea. Do conduct yourself accordingly.

Claire: Understood.

Milhaust:...Then shall we be on our way, Your Highness.

<Upon Entering Sulz>

Agarte: Wait...

Agarte: Are Claire's parents aware of what has taken place between her and myself?

Veigue:.....

Agarte: From hence forth...I shall become Claire.

Agarte: It may be trying for you, but...you do not wish to make them sad, correct?

Veigue: Agarte...

Agarte: At present, I believe that they should not be informed of the truth just yet, so...

Agarte: Please behave as if that were the case...if you would...

Veigue:...Right. Let's go...Claire.

~~~~~  

Skit #834 [SKI834]

【歌うマオ・7】 Singing Mao Part 7

NOTE: I couldn't find a relevant translation for the last two lines of Mao's song, so I just romanized what I heard. I'm guessing that it's supposed to be gibberish based on Mao's facial expression, plus I think it says something about Tytree's personality. ^_~

Tytree: Say, composing genius, Master Mao! Could ya make me a song too?

Mao: A Tytree song? Sure, why not...just give me a sec here...

Mao: Done! Here I go!

Mao: Tytree is~

Mao: A flaring flare~

Mao: A messy mess~

Mao: Bo wa wa wa wa~n!

Mao: Acho!

Tytree: W, what the heck kind of song is that!?

Hilda: Oh my, can't you tell? Mao, you really might be a prodigy after all...

Tytree: No, I don't get it...I mean, I just don't get it...come on, somebody tell me, will ya...!

Skit #835 [SKI835]

「帰宅」 Are We Not Returning Home?

Agarte: Veigue, we are going to meet Claire's parents, correct?

Skit #836 [SKI836]

「スールズの家屋」 The Buildings Of Sulz

Mao: The roofs of the houses in Sulz are rather slanted, aren't they?

Eugene: I would imagine it's because there's a lot of snow. If the angle of inclination creates a slant of that degree, then it's difficult for snow to accumulate.

Mao: Really...then it can act as a slide too, right?

Eugene:...One that doesn't come to a stop, at least...

Skit #837 [SKI837]

「やはり...?」 After All...?

Agarte: ...Veigue...will our return be difficult for you after all...?

Veigue: No. Let's go back home, Claire.

~~~~~  
<In Front Of Claire's House>

Agarte: I'm home, father, mother.

Marco: Ooh, Claire, Veigue...

Veigue:...We're home, Uncle, Aunt.

Rakiya:...Welcome back.

Marco:...I see. You've travelled throughout the world, met lots of people, and come to see many different things, haven't you.

Rakiya: It looks like some painful memories were also made, but...it was a very good experience overall, wasn't it.

Rakiya: And so...have you finished your journey yet?

Veigue:.....

Marco: You're still not done, am I right?

Marco: Something big remains. And that something also poses a problem for you personally.

Marco: You wanted to consult with us about that, so you came back here, right?

Veigue: Uncle...how did you...?

Rakiya: Veigue...part of being a parent is knowing how your children feel the second that they hear them say "I'm home"...

Veigue: Aunt...

Marco: Try telling us what's on your mind.

Veigue:.....

Agarte:.....

Veigue:...Before I left on my journey, I hadn't even given it any thought...  
Veigue: We're all people and nothing but people...  
Veigue: Humas and Gajumas, they differ in appearance, but it wasn't that big of a deal...that's what I used to think.  
Marco:.....  
Veigue: But now...I'm not so sure...  
Veigue: The difference in race, the difference in appearance, I...can't stop thinking about them for the life of me...  
Agarte:.....  
Veigue: Uncle...is one's appearance such an important thing?  
Marco: Well, let me see...I suppose that appearance is very important in terms of being able to discern one person from another.  
Veigue:.....!  
Marco: But take this into consideration. Do you come to love or hate people based on their appearance alone?  
Marco: Rakiya and I came across one another inside of a pitch black cave...we couldn't see each other's face.  
Marco: But even so, I fell in love with her.  
Marco:...What I fell in love with was her heart.  
Marco: Humas and Gajumas have different appearances. However, up until a little while ago, everyone got along without thinking about that sort of thing.  
Marco: But there has been a strain in our relationship since the time that we became aware of our differences.  
Marco: I wonder if that's because we now only see the appearance aspect of race when we look at one another?  
Veigue:.....  
Marco: It's at times like these that you should just close your eyes. And then treasure whatever it is that you feel.  
Veigue:...Close my eyes...  
Rakiya:...Things are still awkward in the village...  
Rakiya: Also, Aunt Popura has been completely downcast ever since that affair.  
Rakiya: Everyone is thinking to themselves, "Things can't stay like this. Why don't we go back to the way things were before?", but...the right opportunity hasn't presented itself.  
Marco: If you'd like, try and have a talk with the people of the village.  
Marco: It may serve as a catalyst of sorts for you as well as the villagers.  
Veigue:...I'm off then.

~~~~~

Skit #838 [SKI838]

「みんなは . . ?」 Is Everybody...?

Veigue: Let's go see how everyone in the village is doing...

Skit #839 [SKI839]

「村の変化」 Change In The Village

Veigue: Has everyone in Sulz changed...? Even Aunt Popura...

~~~~~

<In Front Of Aunt Popura's House>

Veigue: Aunt Popura, it's me. You're there, aren't you?

Veigue: It's fine if you don't feel like responding, so...could you listen to what I have to say?

Popura's Voice: Little Veigie...

Popura's Voice:...About what happened at the assembly hall...I really regret what I did now...

Popura's Voice: I'm sorry...for causing you so much trouble...

Popura's Voice: Since then, I've been thinking about this the entire time. About how I felt towards Humas..."those aren't my true feelings, are they?", I would ask myself...

Veigue:.....

Popura's Voice: I want to think that they're not, but...I'm not sure...

Veigue:...The same thing happened to me too.

Veigue: I went on a journey...and thought about a lot of things...about Humas and Gajumas and stuff like that...

Veigue: But nothing made sense...

Veigue: Things got out of hand and I ended up hurting Claire...so that's why I came back to the village.

Veigue: I thought I'd try and recall my old self...and I wanted to talk to Uncle, Aunt, and everybody else...

Popura's Voice: Little Veigie...?

Veigue: I don't really know how to explain it, but...before, there was no Huma or Gajuma...

Veigue: Aunt Popura, you were Aunt Popura and...I was simply...me...

Popura's Voice:...Little Veigie, I...

Veigue: Everyone would eat your home-made pie and say how delicious it was...

Veigue: Auntie...

Veigue: I hope that you cheer up soon...

~~~~~

Skit #840 [SKI840]

「とりあえず. . .」 For Now...

Veigue: I guess I should go back home for now...

Skit #841 [SKI841]

「これは. . . ?」 Is This...?

Veigue:...Is this scent...? It's coming from the house, isn't it...

~~~~~

<Back At Claire's House>

Tytree: Hey Veigue. Ms. Rakiya taught me how to bake that peach pie I've heard so much about, so I gave it a go!

Tytree: How is it, Mao?

Mao:...Hmmm, it's tasty, but...something about it just isn't the same as Aunt Popura's...

Tytree: Oh come on, I followed the recipe down to the letter. What exactly do ya mean by "it just ain't the same"!?

Popura's Voice:...Umm...

Mao: Who's there...?

Veigue: Auntie!!

Popura: You want...some peach pie...? I baked it for little Veigie here, but...

Annie, Hilda & Tytree: Little Veigie!?

Popura: You want some...?

Veigue: Yeah...of course I do.

Popura: I'm sorry...for making you worry. Little Veigie...

Popura: After all...I have to cheer up...or else this village would be lost  
without me, wouldn't it...

Veigue: Auntie...

Popura:...Now then! There's plenty to go around, so eat up!

Mao & Tytree: Time to dig in!!

Claire's Voice: Everyone, if you've ever eaten a pie, a peach pie...please  
close your eyes just this once and ask yourself...

Claire's Voice: Is there any room in a heart that enjoys the taste of pie...for  
race to exist?

Popura: Well, everyone?

Annie: Delicious!!

Tytree: Daaaaang, that's good stuff!! Five stars ain't nearly enough to  
describe this...! Ah, a tear just came out...

Eugene:.....

Tytree: Tell us, will ya, Auntie. How do you bring out this kind of flavor?

Popura: That's a secret~!

Tytree: That's so mean of you, Auntie!

Marco: Oh, did someone just come by?

Veigue: I'll go take a look.

Steve: Y, yo, Veigue. So you're back, huh...!

Veigue: Do you have some business with us?

Steve: No...not really...say...this scent...

Veigue: Yeah, it's the scent of Aunt Popura's peach pie.

Steve: I just knew it...

Veigue: How about if you come in and have some?

Steve: Eh, ah, no...I'm cool...you see, it'd be kinda, well, you know?

Annie: Was someone there?

Veigue: Yeah...it was a guy from the neighborhood.

Veigue: I invited him in for a bite to eat, but...

Rakiya: He didn't feel like he could openly come in here as if nothing had  
happened up until now.

Eugene: So that would mean that this is how things stand in the village...

Veigue:.....

Agarte:...In that case, then how about if we eat pie with everyone like we did  
before?

Popura:...You're right, you're absolutely right...alright then! Auntie here is  
going to whip up some pies! Enough for everyone!

Popura: I'd like to apologize for making such a fuss and everything too.

Popura: I'm going to the assembly hall. Could you all lend me a hand?

Tytree: Yeah, and I'm gonna help myself to Auntie's secret recipe, thank you  
very much!!

Popura: Little Veigie, little Claire, the two of you go tell the people in the  
village.

Agarte: R, right...

Veigue:...Let's go invite everyone.

Agarte:...Yes...

Zapie: Kikiki!!

~~~~~  

Skit #842 [SKI842]

「みんなでピーチパイを」 Eat Peach Pie With Everyone

Agarte: Let us go extend an invitation to everyone in the village.

Skit #843 [SKI843]

「空元気」 Bravado

Agarte: Popura is a very energetic individual, isn't she.

Veigue: Yeah, but right now, she's doing her best to lift her spirits by acting cheerful...

Veigue: So that we can go back to the time when everybody got along...

Skit #844 [SKI844]

「ひとりでも多く」 Every Person Counts

Agarte: Let us go call upon everyone so that they will gather for us, even if our number increases by only a single person...

~~~~~  
NOTE: The following batch of dialogue is not voiced, so feel free to skip over it if you wish. I'll try to describe where these people are though since you have to talk to them in order to progress the story.

////////////////////////////////////  
(This kid is hanging around in front of the inn.)

Innkeeper's Son: I want to go, but...mother said not to go to a place that has Humas...

Veigue: There's a Huma kid who you're friends with, right? You don't see him anymore?

Innkeeper's Son: Nope...

Veigue: That's not a reason to hate him, is it?

Veigue: He was a friend before we started to call each other Humas and Gajumas, wasn't he?

Veigue: Aren't we all a part of Sulz?

Innkeeper's Son:...Yeah, you're right...I'm...gonna go!!

(This lady is inside of the inn by the save point.)

Inn Landlady: Hrm... I want to eat Aunt Popura's pie, but...you Humas are coming too, aren't you...?

Agarte: Yes...it will likely be unpleasant, but we will understand one another's feelings if we speak directly with each other, will we not?

Inn Landlady: I guess you're right...I wonder what I should do now.

(This guy's in the area in front of Claire's house.)

Old Man: Hmm...I am hesitant about meeting with Humas...

Veigue: But before, you used to plow this field with an old Huma man, right? Weren't you two friends?

Old Man: We used to be anyway. I'd like to make up with him if I can. But with the way things are now...

Agarte: I am certain that your partner shares your desire to restore the friendship.

Agarte: Why don't you believe in that and try making an appearance?...Okay?

(This person's inside the house on the screen to the left of Claire's place.)

Sam's Dad: Well yeah, I'd like to be friends with everyone and eat some pie, but...

Sam's Dad: I did end up saying some horrible things to the Humas and such...

Veigue: Even though we get into fights, we've always been able to reconcile right away. That's why we've lived together as friends in the same village for the longest time.

Veigue: Even now, that hasn't changed, has it?

Sam's Dad: Hrm...I dunno...I'd like to think so, but...

Sam's Dad: I guess...I'll try going...

(This woman is standing on the screen right before you go to the assembly hall.)

Woman: That lovely scent that I've been smelling lately...it was Aunt Popura's peach pie after all, wasn't it...

Veigue: Aunt Popura is waiting at the assembly hall. I'd like you to come.

Woman:...I wonder what I should do? The Gajumas are coming too, right?

Woman: I don't know what to do...it might be better to say something to them and all...

Veigue: Before, you used to talk to them like nothing was out of the ordinary ...Isn't that right?

////////////////////////////////////

~~~~~

Skit #845 [SKI845]

「集会所へ」 To The Assembly Hall

Agarte: Let us go to the assembly hall. It is about time for the preparations to be complete...

Skit #846 [SKI846]

「きっと...」 Surely...

Agarte: Let us go to the assembly hall. Surely, they will gather for us... surely...

~~~~~

<In Front Of The Assembly Hall>

Agarte: Everyone...how nice of you to come!

Agarte: Please feel free to make your way inside. Go on ahead!!

Popura:...Everybody, they're baking as I speak! There's plenty of delicious peach pie to go around, so eat up!

Veigue:...I get it now, Claire...

Veigue:...Agarte...

Agarte:...She was referring to this sort of thing, wasn't she...the words that Claire had said...that there is no race in the heart...

Veigue: Yeah...I finally feel like I understand what she meant...not through logic, but with my heart...

Agarte: Agreed...

Agarte:...Thank you...

Veigue:.....?

Agarte: I was unaware that people could live in this fashion...

Veigue: The village used to be an even more cheerful and fun place...

Agarte: And I would be the one who deprived you of that...

Veigue:...As for me...I don't really know much about the country or what it's like to be the Queen...

Veigue: But I'd like for you to keep this in mind. That something as small as this brings us joy and makes us smile...

Agarte: Very well...I shall not forget...

Veigue:.....

Veigue: I believe...that the entire world should be like this village...

Veigue: To that end, I would...I want to do everything that I can...

Agarte:...I share that sentiment as well.

Agarte: Should the country become as such...then people who commit errors like myself shall surely disappear...

Veigue:...I don't know if this means anything to you, but...looking at you now,  
I feel like I can leave the country in your hands.

Agarte:...Thank you.

Veigue:...How odd. I've never had this sort of conversation with Claire before.

Veigue: But this is my second time with you...

Agarte:...Did you notice when we spoke in Belsas?

Veigue: No...I thought that something was strange, but...

Agarte:.....

Veigue:...Do you still...want the body of a Huma?

Agarte:...No...but returning to normal may already be...

Veigue:...I think that the heart is what's important to people...

Veigue: But if you can change back, then nothing would make me happier.

Veigue: I don't want you to give up...for Claire's sake...and yours too.

Agarte:.....

<At Callegea Castle>

Claire: Everyone, I am sorry to have worried you.

Zilva: Ah, Princess...! Thank heavens you are unharmed...

Zilva: You must be weary from the lengthy journey. I beseech of you, take a  
brief while off to recuperate.

Claire: However, given the current circumstances, I cannot very well rest  
when...

Zilva: That shall not do.

Zilva: Should you overexert yourself at this time and the unthinkable were to  
happen to your body, then the country would truly go into an utter  
decline.

Zilva: Now then, let us make our way to your quarters.

Claire: Um, I...

Zilva: Princess...come quickly now...

~~~~~  

Skit #847 [SKI847]

「ピーチパイパーティー」 Peach Pie Party

Veigue: It appears that everyone...is enjoying themselves, aren't they...

Skit #848 [SKI848]

「きっかけ」 Chance

Veigue: Everyone was searching for a chance like this, weren't they...

Veigue: I have to give my thanks to Aunt Popura...

Skit #849 [SKI849]

「その心に」 With This Heart

Veigue: The peach pie has made everyone remember how things were in the past...

Veigue: I should show my appreciation to Aunt Popura for her all of her effort,
shouldn't I...

Skit #850 [SKI850]

「よかった...」 I'm Glad...

Veigue: I'm glad...it looks like Sulz has gone back to the way it used to be...

~~~~~  
NOTE: I think you need to talk to everyone in the room in order to progress the storyline, so get cracking. I also included the dialogue for the Love Cupid side quest in case any of you did that one. I'm pretty sure you have to talk to Steve and Monica twice though if you triggered the extra scene.

////////////////////////////////////  
Mao: It was really tasty, wasn't it.  
Eugene:...That flavor brought back memories...  
Annie: I am deeply moved as well...  
Tytree: Hmmm, I can't put a finger on how my pie is different from hers...  
Hilda: I don't like sweets, but this is certainly an exception...  
Agarte:.....

<Dialogue For The Love Cupid Side Quest>

Veigue: Monica...you've finally cheered up, haven't you.  
Monica: Veigue...  
Steve: Thanks to what Claire's friend, the young Gajuma lady, said to her.  
Monica: Claire...it's a little late now, but let me apologize one more time...  
Monica: I'm really sorry about what happened when you were abducted...  
Agarte: Monica...you're not at fault.  
Agarte: The ones at fault...the ones at fault are the people who put you through all of this...they're to blame...  
Agarte: And besides, what is done cannot be undone...  
Agarte: What's important is that we make the most of this experience and use it to our advantage from now, isn't it?  
Monica: Y, yeah...Claire, thanks...  
Agarte: Oh no, on the contrary, I'm sorry...for causing you so much pain, Monica.  
Veigue: Claire...  
Steve: Claire will be Claire after all, won't she! But anyway, Veigue...this is a token of my appreciation...  
Steve:...How do I put this...er...I guess you could say that I was able to convey my feelings to Monica thanks to you...  
Steve: Yeah, you're still your usual self too, aren't you! Well, it doesn't really matter, so just accept this!

NOTICE:  
You received the Parsunc.

Veigue: What exactly is going on here...?  
Agarte:...Monica, things turned out well for you, didn't they...  
Monica: Uh huh!  
Veigue: ???

NOTICE:  
Veigue acquired the title "Love Cupid."  
FG Recovery +3

Agarte:...That girl...I'm a little envious of her...  
Veigue:.....

<Talking To Steve & Monica A Second Time>

Steve: Veigue, thanks again!  
Monica: Veigue, thank you!



<Talking To Aunt Popura The First Time>

Popura: Little Veigie...it appears that everyone's gone back to being their usual happy selves...

Popura: Thank goodness...I...I didn't think that everyone would be able to get along ever again, so...

////////////////////////////////////

<Talking To Aunt Popura After Talking With Everyone Else>

Popura: Little Veigie, thanks. Your Auntie has cheered up because of you.

Veigue: No, I'm the one who should be thanking you...I was saved by your peach pie...Auntie, thanks...

Popura:...I'll bake another one for you, so do look forward to it, okay!

Popura: Well then, I'm going to head on back. Little Veigie, everyone, thanks so much~!

Tytree: Veigue, everything's peachy now, right?

Veigue:...Yeah. Everyone, sorry for making you worry...no...

Veigue: Thanks...for worrying about me.

~~~~~

Skit #851 [SKI851]

「まだまだ！」 Not Done Yet!

Tytree: Alright, let's go, Veigue!

Tytree: We still have a whole messload of things that we have to do!

Veigue: Yeah, you're right.

Skit #852 [SKI852]

「アガーテ、心の旅」 Agarte: Journey Of The Heart

Agarte: I have seen a variety of towns up until now, but...this village certainly is a charming place...

Tytree: What, ya kiddin' me!? I'll have you know that Petnadjanka is at least as wonderful as Sulz, if not better!

Agarte: Agreed...you are indeed correct...

Agarte:...Had I only known been acquainted with this world much sooner...then even one such as myself...

Veigue: There's no point in lamenting over what's done and finished. There's always from now on. From now on...

Agarte: Yes...you are right...

Skit #853 [SKI853]

「ひとり娘ですから」 I Am The Sole Daughter

Mao: Say, does Your Royal Highness have any siblings or anything?

Agarte: N, no...I would be the sole daughter, so...

Mao: Weren't you lonely?

Agarte: Yes, but Milhaust was forever by my side...he was akin to an elderly brother...

Mao: Really? So Your Royal Highness and Milhaust go way back, don't you.

Skit #854 [SKI854]

「ごめんなさい...」 I Am Sorry...

Agarte: Veigue...I am sorry...

Veigue: What makes you say that all of a sudden...?

Agarte:...I stated my appreciation a short while ago but I thought about the fact that I had not apologized...

Agarte: I unwittingly brought harm to you and Claire through my foolish deeds, so that is why...

Veigue: I know...it's okay, really...

Agarte: But I wanted to apologize regardless, even if it were only a single phrase...

Skit #855 [SKI855]

「そこそこ」 Decent

Tytree: Hmmm, the peach pie that I made...I can't put my finger on how it was different from Aunt Popura's...

Annie: One of the things you have to take into consideration when comparing the differences between making confections and cooking is that the finishing touches will vary.

Tytree: But my peach pie was pretty yummy, wasn't it?

Mao: Eh, it was decent.

Tytree: Wait, where'd you get "decent" from...!

Skit #856 [SKI856]

「その前に」 Before That

Agarte: It appears...that we can go retrieve Claire at this time, doesn't it.

Veigue: Yeah, I'd like to go pick her up...right away...but there's something that I must do before that.

Agarte: Are you referring to putting an end...to the worldwide conflict...?

Veigue: Claire is...this is something I must do...so that the people around me can live their lives with a peace of mind.

Agarte: Indeed...'Tis how I feel as well...!

Skit #857 [SKI857]

「みたび、旅立ちの時」 Time To Set Off On A Journey For A Third Time

Mao: Come on, let's get going! We have to stop all of the disputes!

~~~~~  
<As You Head Back To Claire's House>

Rakiya: I really like that expression on your face, Veigue. You look like a different person compared to when you came back...

Veigue: Aunt...

Marco: You...got over the hurdle, didn't you.

Veigue:...Uncle...

Marco: Isn't it about time for you to quit saying that?

Veigue: Huh...?

Marco: I said this earlier, didn't I? You're our son.

Veigue: Eh...?

Marco: We don't know how much love your late parents showered you with.

Marco: But we don't intend to let our feelings for you lose to theirs.

Veigue:.....

Veigue: Thanks...Dad...Mom...

Rakiya: Veigue...one day...tell us about the truth, okay?

Veigue:.....?

Rakiya:...About Claire...it's okay, we'll be able to handle it.

Marco: I do not know who you are, but thank you for doing this for our sake...

Agarte:...I-I'm...

Marco: No, we can tell.

Veigue:...No matter what, I will...bring Claire back safely.

Marco: We'll be waiting for you, Veigue.

Veigue: I'm off now...Dad, Mom.

<As You Try To Leave Sulz>

Veigue: Shaorune...I finally have an answer for you...

Veigue: You asked me during my trial, didn't you...about who was standing next to me.

Agarte:.....

Veigue: At the time, Claire was in Agarte's body and I answered that she was "Claire".

Veigue: I was trying to convince myself of that. You saw through it and picked up on my uncertainty...

Veigue: But now I can say it without any hesitation...the one standing here is...Agarte.

Veigue: Even though she looks like Claire, her heart is what makes her Agarte.

Veigue:...The important thing is...the person's heart.

Shaorune: Oh, I see.

Veigue:...Is that it? Is that really all you wanted me to say?

Shaorune: It's not like I had a particular answer in mind. I just wanted it to be something you had discovered on your own and more importantly, one that you can believe in.

Shaorune: Whether that is the right answer or not is something which all of you should confirm for yourselves.

Veigue:...Yeah, we're going to try.

Veigue:....What's with this sound!?

Shaorune: I don't know! But...something's strange...

Shaorune: We should go check it out! Get on me, hurry!!

~~~~~

Skit #858 [SKI858]

「ザワザワする」 Rumbling

Shaorune: Hurry! Hurry up and get on me! The rumbling is making the hairs in my mane shake!

Shaorune: I have a really bad feeling about this!

Skit #859 [SKI859]

「前兆」 Foreboding

Tytree: Hold up, what's the deal...what the heck's going on here!?

Eugene: I've never felt a tremor like this before now...it's as if it's resounding all throughout Callegea...!!

Mao: Hey, what's...going to happen to us...!

Annie: Calm down, Mao!!

Hilda:...An extremely...unpleasant air is...

Veigue: Is something...is something about to happen...?

Skit #860 [SKI860]

「シャオルーンの予感」 Shaorune's Premonition

Shaorune: Hurry up and ride on me! I have a feeling that something terrible is about to happen!

<Once You Summon Shaorune>

Skit #861 [SKI861]

「何が起きてるの？」 What's Going On?

Mao: What's going on!?

Shaorune: At any rate, let's search for the source of the sound!! We're going all out!!

Skit #862 [SKI862]

「聞こえてくる...」 I Can Hear It...

Eugene: This tremor...this presence...what is it that is taking place!?

~~~~~  
<As You Approach Razilda>

Veigue: What in the world is this...!?

Shaorune: I don't know either...!!

Tytree: Hey, look! What the hell is that...!

Veigue: Razilda...Razilda is...!

CG Sequence

Veigue: Razilda...sank!?

Agarte: Why is that? What exactly has come to pass!?

Shaorune: Maybe it's due to the influence of the negative emotions...

Tytree: What do you mean?

Shaorune: Randgriz might know the details. Let's go ask him.

Veigue: Then we're off to Sunnytown, right...could you rush over there, Shaorune?

Shaorune: Yeah, I'm going at full speed!

~~~~~  

Skit #863 [SKI863]

「長老なら...」 Seeing As He's An Elder...

Tytree: Let's go talk to Randgriz!

Skit #864 [SKI864]

「異変の真相を知る者」 One Who Knows The True Story Behind The Disaster

Eugene: Knowing Randgriz, he may know the true story behind this disaster.

Mao: In any case, let's hurry over to Sunnytown!!

Skit #865 [SKI865]

「沈んだラジルダの人々は . . .」 The People Of Sunken Razilda Are...

Veigue: What do you suppose happened to the people of Razilda...

Tytree: Yeah...I wonder if the florist girl and Igol are alright...

Mao:...I hope that they're safe, but...there was that sick child and the old lady too...

Eugene: If the military took action, then it is likely that they were rescued, but...

Tytree: If we can make the time...I'd sure like to go and make sure that everyone's safe...

Skit #866 [SKI866]

「無に帰る」 Return To Nothingness

Veigue: The destruction of the world...does that mean the entire planet will end up just like Razilda?

Shaorune: The situation...the situation is much more grave than that... everything will return to nothingness...

Veigue: Nothingness? What do you mean?

Shaorune: In other words, nothing will exist. Not people, not the world...not even us Sacred Beasts...

Shaorune: It's completely beyond anything that we could ever imagine...at any rate, let's go ask Randgriz about it!

Skit #867 [SKI867]

「ランドグリーズなら . . .」 Knowing Randgriz...

Eugene: Let's hurry to where Randgriz is!

Skit #868 [SKI868]

「サニイタウンへ!」 To Sunnytown!

Tytree: Let's go to where Randgriz is! He might be able to tell us something about this disaster!

~~~~~  
<After Using The Warp In Sunnytown>

Veigue: Sacred Beasts, please tell us. What exactly is going on?

Randgriz: The negativity born from people's hearts has become an evil energy that is bringing the world to ruin.

Randgriz: Those negative emotions amassed in Razilda moreso than in any other place; thus they invited that misfortune upon themselves.

Randgriz: Should things be left as they are, then a catastrophe beckoned by the

negative emotions shall surely destroy the remaining cities as well.  
Mao: No way...we even went to a bunch of different towns and stopped all of the fighting and everything...  
Eephon: Although the superficial conflicts have ceased, the disputes shall know no end as long as the sparks of hatred continue to smolder within their hearts.  
Eephon: 'Tis this very scenario which our Lord feared most.  
Eephon: Perhaps the ruling of the Sacred Beast King was not erroneous.  
Hilda: By that...are you referring to the extinction of people?  
Eephon: Correct...  
Annie:...But that's just...!!  
Annie: Can't you Sacred Beasts manage something with your combined power?  
Fenia:...Swaying the hearts of people is the one thing we are not permitted to do.  
Veigue: Isn't there anything else we can do!? Do we have to perish like this!!  
Randgriz: There is a way to save the world...  
Randgriz: There is but a single means left to us...and that is...  
Randgriz:...The revival of the Sacred Beast King.  
Veigue: The Sacred Beast King...?...The revival of Geyorkias!?  
Randgriz: 'Tis correct...were you to possess the power of the Sacred Beast King who rules over this world, then it is likely that you would be able to oppose this calamity.  
Randgriz: However, the Sacred Beast King may not have altered his decision to annihilate the Humas.  
Randgriz: No...judging from the current disputes, he may even opt for the demise of humanity itself...  
Eugene: So basically...it comes down to whether or not we can persuade Geyorkias...  
Randgriz: 'Tis correct...this shall be the final venture for you humans.  
Randgriz: 'Tis no longer for us to decide yea or nay as to whether the Sacred Beast King should be revived.  
Randgriz: We would like to entrust you...with the answer to that.  
Mao: What're we gonna do?  
Veigue:.....  
Veigue: We're going to bet on Geyorkias' revival.  
Veigue: It's still small and weak, but I've finally started to see the light. The light that is the human heart...  
Veigue: I want to convey that to Geyorkias.  
Randgriz: The Sacred Beast King whom you defeated previously was incomplete.  
Randgriz: Should there be a subsequent battle, it will be necessary for you to prepare for the struggle of your lives.  
Tytreet: If we convince him, then we can get by without fighting, right?  
Veigue: Humas with Gajumas, and one who is a product of both. A queen who has switched bodies along with a life created by the Sacred Beasts.  
Veigue: We are of different races and ancestries. But we were able to make it this far hand in hand...  
Veigue: I know we can do it...no one represents coexistence between the races better than we do.  
Randgriz:...Very well then. As such, head towards Mount Sovereign.  
Veigue: Mount Sovereign!?  
Agarte: It is a holy mountain located to the north of Balka. Therein lies a sacred site known only to those of the royal family.  
Randgriz: The ancient remains of the Sacred Beast King sleep there...  
Agarte:...You don't mean, in such a place...  
Randgriz:...I pray...that you are able to find an ally in the Sacred Beast King.

-----  
[王の眠りし山] Summit Of The Sleeping King

Agarte: Mount Sovereign is the mountain to the north of Balka.

Agarte: The body of Geyorkias sleeps there, doesn't it...

-----  
Skit #870 [SKI870]

-----  
[世界が危ない] The World Is In Danger

Eugene: Is something similar to this happening in other cities...?

Shaorune: It looks like they're alright for now. But if we don't do something,  
things will surely...

Veigue: But some places might go back to normal like Sulz did...

Shaorune: No, I don't think so since the negative emotions are building up far  
too quickly!

Shaorune: At this rate, the world itself is in danger...!!

Eugene: We have to hurry and revive Geyorkias...

-----  
Skit #871 [SKI871]

-----  
[ラドラスの落日の目的?] The Purpose Of The Dusk Of Ladrass?

Annie: Do you suppose by any chance that Lord Ladrass sensed Geyorkias'  
revival...

Annie: and awakened the Force so that people could oppose him?

Agarte:...If that is true, then reviving Geyorkias would infringe upon my  
father's dying wish...

Eugene: Lady Agarte...no one yearned for the peace of Callegea more than His  
Majesty King Ladrass.

Eugene: It is imperative for Your Majesty to understand that.

Agarte:.....

-----  
Skit #872 [SKI872]

-----  
[でも、不安なんだ] But It Makes Me Uneasy

Mao: I wonder if it's really okay for us to go and revive Geyorkias?

Veigue:...Knowing us, we'll be able to convince Geyorkias...

Mao: Yeah, I think so too...but...it makes me uneasy. What if Geyorkias doesn't  
acknowledge us...

Veigue: Mao, believe. Believe in yourself...and in us.

Mao: Yeah...you're right! Sorry! Let's go!

-----  
Skit #873 [SKI873]

-----  
[不死身] Immortal

Hilda: Didn't Geyorkias die during that ceremony?

Shaorune: It's not possible for a Sacred Beast to completely die. The essence  
of our being is always alive somewhere.

Shaorune: If that is restored, then the flesh can be regenerated with ease.

Hilda: Then battling Geyorkias in and of itself is meaningless, isn't it?

Veigue: That's why we have to persuade him...to keep things from coming down to  
a fight.

Hilda: Yes...I suppose you're right.

-----  
Skit #874 [SKI874]  
-----

「獸王山へ. . .」 To Mount Sovereign...

Agarte: To think that he would be at Mount Sovereign...anyhow, we must  
resurrect Geyorkias with haste...!

~~~~~  
<As You're Leaving Sunnycity>

???: All doth not foretaste of bane.

???: Were the hubristic ilk to perish and the world born anew, the vast land
would give forth a cry of exultation.

???:.....

???: Falter not...for the sake of Callegea...

???: Do not allow the pawns of the Sacred Beasts to approach Mount Sovereign...

???:.....

<At Callegea Castle>

Claire: What is going on?

Milhaust:...Razilda was obliterated. That is all I know...

Milhaust: There is nothing for you to be concerned about. As the Queen, you
need only remain in this place.

Claire: What about you, Milhaust?

Milhaust: Marching orders have been issued. I must head from here towards Mount
Sovereign.

Milhaust:...It appears that Veigue and his companions are en route to a sacred
place within Mount Sovereign which pertains to the royal family.

Milhaust: I have to stop them. And depending on the circumstances...

Claire: Veigue and the others are struggling to save this country! There's no
reason for you to fight them...!

Milhaust: We shall be the ones to protect this land. Those who do not fully
comprehend its true nature will only disrupt the peace all the more.

Claire: But...

Adjutant: General. I have made arrangements for your departure.

Milhaust: I will be there shortly.

Milhaust: Well then, Your Highness, I shall be departing now.

Claire:.....

Claire: Veigue...isn't there anything that I can do...?

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #875 [SKI875]  
-----

「お父さんと父上の事. . .」 About Our Fathers...

Annie: Um...Lady Agarte, I am sorry...

Agarte: Eh...what makes you say that?

Annie:...Lord Ladrass passed away...because my father...

Agarte: I heard of such from Eugene. But there is no need for you to  
apologize...

Agarte: The Doctor Barrs whom I was familiar with would not have done such a  
thing without just cause...

Agarte: Eugene stated this as well, but there is bound to be some truth which  
we are unaware of.

Agarte: Let us discover what that is. Therefore, apologize no further...



Annie: Right...

-----  
Skit #876 [SKI876]  
-----

【獣王山のいわれ】 The History Behind Mount Sovereign

Eugene: So the "sovereign" of Mount Sovereign was actually Geyorkias...

Agarte: I was of the belief that it referred to the founding dynast of Callegea, Goldba...

Eugene: One would think that based on how the legend is worded...however, I never would have imagined that it had such connotations to it...

Agarte: The Sacred Beast King slumbers...in the holy grounds of the royal family...

~~~~~  
<As You Enter Mount Sovereign>

Agarte: It is up ahead.

Tytree: This's the holy place where Geyorkias' body sleeps, right?

Agarte: Yes...

Veigue: We...came here in order to revive Geyorkias...

Veigue: But there's no way of knowing what's going to happen from this point on...

Hilda: This had better not be headed where I think it's headed. To more of that "If I die" business and whatnot.

Veigue: No, it's not...what I want to say is...

Veigue: Let's make it through this, no matter what. All of us.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #877 [SKI877]  
-----

【そこです】 This Is The Place

Agarte: The entrance to Mount Sovereign lies just before us. The sacred site of the royal family is located at the very rear.

-----  
Skit #878 [SKI878]  
-----

【獣王山の入り口へ】 To The Entrance Of Mount Sovereign

Agarte: The entrance to Mount Sovereign is at the base of the mountain!

~~~~~  
<As You Attempt To Enter The Building>

Veigue:...Let's go, everyone.

????: Ahead lies the consecrated ground of the royal family. Would you be so kind as to take leave of this place?

Waltu: In accordance with Lady Zilva's command, any foes invading Mount Sovereign will be disposed of.

Waltu: Your Majesty...

Agarte: And suppose that Zilva is mistaken, then what...?

Saleh: Ha ha ha ha ha...are you trying to make us laugh or something?

Saleh: Who was it again that caused the country to get screwed up in the first place, hmm?

Agarte: Indeed, I would be the one to fault for the present chaos.

Agarte: 'Tis precisely why I bear responsibility for guiding this kingdom down the proper course.

Saleh: What can you hope to accomplish in the body of that peasant girl?

Saleh: Right now, the highest ranking person in this country would be none other than Lady Zilva, yes?

Agarte: You do not realize...the extent of the power that a single person wields.

Agarte: I too was unaware of such...for the longest of times...

Saleh: You mean the power of the human heart?

Saleh: In that case, then I'll simply trample it until there's nothing left but a bloody pulp! And I'll relish every last second of it...ha ha ha...

Tytree: Saleh, you sick son of a...!!

Party: Aaaugh!!

Saleh: Since you're obviously itching for a fight, we should put an end to things right here and now, shouldn't we?

Saleh: This time for sure, I'll...have you begging for your deaths!

Veigue: Everyone, let's go!!

<After The Fight>

Tohma: Why...why can't we win...

Veigue: A person's strength isn't determined by their Force or their weapons or anything like that...

Veigue: It's the strength of their spirit...the power of the heart!

Saleh:...The human heart...I won't acknowledge it...that's the ONE thing...that I will NEVER acknowledge, you hear...!!

Eugene: That's far enough, Waltu. I don't wish to fight with you any further.

Waltu: In order to protect this country...I will defeat you...!

Eugene: Why is that? You should have realized it by now, that Zilva is leading you down the improper path.

Waltu: At present, the one who is protecting this country in Her Majesty's absence is Lady Zilva...

Waltu: Thus, as a proud soldier of the Callegean Army, I shall abide by her will until the very end.

Eugene: Despite knowing that the course she travels isn't just?

Waltu:...Had you kindly declared the truth behind that incident and returned to the Royal Shield, then things would not have progressed to this point, and yet...

Waltu: Why...why did you not exonerate your good name and fight alongside us?

Annie: He...Eugene held his peace in order to preserve my father's honor! That's why he...

Waltu:.....

Eugene:...Waltu...I can't say that your way of doing things...is correct...

Eugene: But...our feelings are the same.

Eugene: The desire to protect this country, the desire to save Her Majesty and the people of this nation, these feelings, they're...

Eugene: Waltu...let's fight as one...

Waltu:...Those are the words...that I have been waiting to hear...

Militsa: Traitor...!!

Hilda: Militsa!!

Militsa: Let go, Hilda!!

Hilda: Stop it already! Clinging onto the Royal Shield out of stubbornness will only...!

Hilda: Militsa...I too once thought that there wasn't a single place in this entire world that we could call our own...

Hilda: But they...my companions created that place for me.

Hilda: Even people like us can create a place where we belong...

Hilda: Shouldn't we be making a place where Halfs will be accepted...for the sake of the children who have yet to be born?

Militsa:...Hilda...

Hilda: Your name...do you know what it means in ancient Callegean?

Militsa:.....

Hilda:...It means love...

Militsa: Love...

Hilda: That's the reason why you were born...don't you think?

Militsa:.....

Eugene: Waltu, take care of Militsa.

Veigue: Let's go.

Saleh: Hold it right there...where do you think you're going...? Aren't you going to finish me off...?

Veigue: We didn't come here to kill you.

Saleh: What the hell kind of answer is that...you intend on showing me pity then, is that it?

Saleh: Heh...kill me...kill me, dammit!

Tytree: You're just gonna have to suck it up and live!

Veigue:...Let's go...

Hilda:.....

Saleh: I'm telling you to kill me!! Goddamn you people, goddamn you all to hell!!

Saleh: !!!

Saleh:...Tohma...

Tohma: Lady Zilva's orders...no hard feelings or anything...

Saleh: Well, this certainly is the professional way to wrap up things, now isn't it...but is that all there is to it...?

Tohma: Hmph...that's just how it is. Die, Huma!!

Saleh: Heh heh...coexistence between Humas and Gajumas is nothing more than a pipe dream, isn't it...

Saleh: Ha ha ha...It's been fun, Tohma...here's a token...of my appreciation...

Tohma: Gwah...

Saleh:...This is what reality's like...Veigue...

~~~~~

-----

Skit #879 [SKI879]

-----

「王家の聖所へ」 To The Sacred Site Of The Royal Family

Agarte: A sacred site pertaining to the royal family is located on the utmost level of this place. Most likely, that is where Geyorkias...

-----

Skit #880 [SKI880]

-----

「やっとわかりあえた」 We've Finally Come To An Understanding

Eugene: Because of me, Waltu ended up going through a great deal of hardship...

Mao:...But you and Waltu came to an understanding and all. Isn't that what matters?

Eugene: Yeah...you're right...after this battle, I'd definitely like to have a nice, long talk with him.

Mao: When you do, let me come too, okay!

-----

Skit #881 [SKI881]

-----

「ヒルダさんみたいに」 Like Hilda

Hilda: A place where we belong...huh...

Annie: What's the matter, Hilda?

Hilda:...I wonder if Militza will be able to find a place that she can call her own...?

Annie:...Yes, she can...I'm sure of it...Just like you did, Hilda.

Hilda: What if she can't find one though...?

Annie: How about if you help her out with her search?

Hilda:...I suppose that wouldn't be such a bad idea...

-----  
Skit #882 [SKI882]  
-----

「四星との戦いの後に」 After The Battle With The Four Stars

Mao: Veigue...why did you leave Saleh and Tohma alone?

Veigue: I'm actually not sure...it wasn't out of pity...I just felt...that I didn't want to get involved with them.

Eugene:...If we kill people who harbor adverse emotions, then ultimately our actions wouldn't be any different from what Saleh and Tohma are doing.

Eugene: My guess is that you may have instinctively picked up on that.

Veigue: You might be right...

-----  
Skit #883 [SKI883]  
-----

「王の眠りし場所へ」 To The Location Where The King Slumbers

Agarte: Anyhow, let us make haste. To the location where Geyorkias slumbers...

~~~~~  
<As You Enter The First Puzzle Area>

Veigue:...Wait, there's no path.

Agarte: That cannot be...there should be a passageway which leads directly to the sacred site of the royal family...

Veigue: So things are different from the way they were before?

Agarte: Yes. I have visited this place on numerous occasions, but this is the first time it has been in such a state.

Veigue:...Then why in the world...?

Annie: This is a holy area that belongs to the royal family. Couldn't this be a countermeasure to protect against trespassers?

Eugene: I would assume that the mechanism had been released prior to the time when Your Majesty passed through here.

Agarte:...I was oblivious of that fact...I am sorry...

Veigue: If we join forces, then we can overcome any challenge no matter what it is.

Veigue: That's how we were able to come this far in the first place.

Veigue: Let's go!

~~~~~  
NOTE: I missed the instructions for this part and the ones that pop up during Veigue's portion of the dungeon (I was too lazy to run through the dungeon again, so shoot me or whatever), but basically just use Annie's rain (SQUARE button) to "reveal" the hidden path and Veigue's ice to freeze the wormy things. I think Kouli's FAQ has more details on getting through this dungeon, so you may want to consult it if you're still having problems.

-----  
Skit #884 [SKI884]  
-----

「へっ. . .」 Hee Hee...

Veigue: Just a little further until we reach the top floor...I'm guessing that everyone's prepared, right?

Tytree: Hee hee...I'm so excited that I can barely contain myself...

-----  
Skit #885 [SKI885]  
-----

「準備はいいな？」 We're All Set, Right Guys?

Tytree: The sacred place of the royal family is right there. We're all set, right guys?

~~~~~

<Further Into The Dungeon>

Veigue: Milhaust!!

Milhaust: I shall not allow you to proceed.

Agarte: Milhaust...

Milhaust: Your Highness...

Agarte: Please step aside, Milhaust.

Agarte: Myself along with the others...we must rejuvenate Geyorkias in order to spare this world.

Milhaust: Your Highness...I trust that you have no difficulties recalling the repercussions from when you committed the same act previously.

Agarte: The circumstances of today differ from back then. At that time, 'twas for my own benefit...but now...

Veigue:...It's for the sake of Callegea...for the sake of this world...

Milhaust: Hmm...I am pleased with the look in your eyes. 'Tis no longer a need for words...

Agarte: Wait...! Please let us by!

Milhaust: I cannot.

Agarte: My command...no, does this mean that even a personal request from myself is not enough to sway you?

Milhaust: Your Highness...please remain at distance.

Agarte: Milhaust...

Veigue: I won't be needing any assistance.

Veigue: We duel then...Milhaust.

<In-Battle Dialogue With Milhaust>

Milhaust: Thine power...mine blade...for the sake of that which we must protect!

<After The Duel>

Milhaust: Magnificent...

Veigue:.....

Agarte: Milhaust!!

Veigue:...You once asked me...if Claire belonged by my side...

Milhaust:.....

Veigue:...At the time, I wasn't able to completely accept Claire for who she was because of her changed appearance...

Veigue: But my friends and the people of Sulz...the people I've encountered... they taught me something...

Veigue: They showed me what was really important...

Veigue: Milhaust...the way you are now, is your side the rightful place for her...for Agarte?

Milhaust:.....

Veigue:...You remind me of myself...

Veigue: Of back then, when I couldn't forgive myself for being unable to protect Claire and lost control...

Milhaust:...I suppose there is indeed...a resemblance between us...And that is why...

Milhaust:...Much to my chagrin, whenever I would look at you, it was as if I was looking at myself...

Milhaust: And then...you cleaved yourself from your doubts...However, I...

Milhaust:...What is it that differs so between you and I...?

Veigue: Nothing's different...I have people who support me...and so do you...

Milhaust:.....

Veigue: Agarte...

Agarte: Agreed...

Veigue: Claire...why are you...?

Claire: I demanded that Milhaust take me with him.

Claire: Because I...I wanted to give you an apology, Veigue...

Veigue: Apologize...? For what?

Claire: For deserting you while you were suffering...

Claire: At that time, I thought it'd be better if I weren't by your side.

Claire: I kept telling myself, "This is for Veigue's sake"...

Claire: But that wasn't it at all, was it...I was just running away...I'm so sorry...

Veigue: It's okay, Claire, really. I'm the one who should be apologizing...

Veigue:...There are some things that you won't know if you're never told.

That's something Tytree pointed out to me...

Veigue: I ended up hurting you because I didn't say anything...Sorry...

Claire: Veigue...

Veigue:...From now on, can we face our troubles together?

Claire:...What makes you phrase it like that?

Veigue:.....?

Claire: I mean, we've been together up until now, haven't we?

Claire: Through laughter, through tears, through anger...I've always been with you, Veigue.

Claire: And the same will be true...from this point on, won't it?

Veigue: Claire...

Veigue: Will you let us through?

Milhaust:...I gather...'tis all right for me to entrust this to you then?

Veigue: Take care of Claire for me.

Veigue:...Let's go.

~~~~~

-----

Skit #886 [SKI886]

-----

【父のまなざし】 Look Of A Father

Eugene: You've certainly grown strong...Veigue. To think that you would beat Milhaust...

Veigue:...No...that wasn't Milhaust's true strength...

Veigue: He has a heavy burden in his heart which is weighing him down...I have a feeling that made him hold back.

Eugene: If you were able to ascertain so much during a single fight, then that's more than enough proof that you've become stronger.

Veigue:...So I've gotten stronger, huh...

~~~~~

<In The Next Room>

Annie: This is the sacred site of the royal family...

Eugene: Right...this is the place where Geyorkias' body sleeps, isn't it.
???: How utterly useless...to think that those louts were not even capable of stalling for time.

Eugene: Zilva!? Why are you here!?

Zilva:...I shall not relinquish the power of the Sacred Beast King to you people.

Veigue: What?

Zilva: The one who will obtain the Sacred Beast King's power and save the world shall be moi. However...

Zilva: There will not be any Humas in that world.

Zilva: I will purge the foolish and unsightly adulterations known as Humas from the face of this earth and build a country just for Gajumas!!

Veigue: What'd you just say...!?

Zilva: The kingdom of the chosen people...an ideal country where only Gajumas live...Callegea...

Zilva: And the one who shall guide this model kingdom will be moi!

Tytree: What the hell are you smoking!! Don't feed us your "ideal country" crap!!

Zilva: No matter what you people may have to say, that is the will of the Sacred Beast King...

Zilva: I am the chosen of the Sacred Beast King!

Annie: That gesture of yours...

Eugene: You don't mean...!!

Eugene: Barrs' act of conspiracy against His Majesty King Ladras...Zilva, was that all your doing!?

Zilva: Hm hm hm...'tis no longer a need to conceal it. Things are just as you envisioned them, Eugene.

Zilva: The one who switched bodies with Doctor Barrs, poisoned Ladras, and made an attempt on your life was moi...

Veigue: Did you say switch bodies!? Don't tell me that you have the Force of Moon too...!?

Zilva: Hmph...exactly.

Zilva: However, I obviously didn't expect to get stabbed in return.

Zilva:...Well, it doesn't change the fact that I was able to rid myself of a nuisance in the end...

Annie:...You...you killed my father...

Zilva: Ha ha ha ha...you can feel it, can't you? The Sacred Beast King will be reborn before long.

Zilva: In order to annihilate the Humas!

Zilva: The revival that Agarte made use of was a failure, but this time, this time for sure...ha ha ha ha...

Eugene: So you were the one who deceived Her Majesty! How dare you, Zilva...!!

Zilva: Ha ha ha ha, did that just dawn on you?

Zilva: Manipulating a gullible little brat was mere child's play with you entirely out of the picture...

Zilva: I simply whispered, "If you desire the body of a Huma, then revive Geyorkias. Not only for your sake, but for the sake of this country," and everything took a most interesting turn from there.

Veigue: Zilva...you bitch...you used Agarte's feelings!...And because of that, Claire was also...!!

Veigue: We won't hand over Geyorkias' power to the likes of you!!

Zilva: Ha ha ha ha...why don't I have your impending deaths serve as the inception of the new world!

<After The Fight>

Zilva:...GWAAAAAAAAHHH...!!

Zilva: How vexing...how incredibly vexing!! To think that I...that my dream... would be smashed into a million pieces...!!

Zilva: I knew I should have killed you back then...Eugene...Eugene...EUGENE

GALLARDO!!

Zilva: But...but it's the end for you people too!! Ah ha ha ha ha ha...you
Humas are going to be destroyed anyway...

Zilva: By the very Sacred Beast King that you are trying to bring back to
life...wah ha ha...mwah ha ha ha ha ha ha...!!

Veigue: We'll show you...we'll persuade Geyorkias!

Zilva: Persuade him, you say...ha ha ha...how futile...wah ha ha ha...yours is
nothing but a vain struggle at best!

Annie: Zilva!!

Zilva: Want to take my head? Meh heh heh heh...

Annie:.....

Zilva: The love between parent and child...it's enough to bring a tear to your
eye, isn't it!

Zilva: Makes me want to puke!!

Annie:...Father...

Eugene: Barrs...

Shaorune: Things aren't over yet!! Hurry up and revive Geyorkias!!

Veigue: Everyone, let's do it! We're going to convey all of our thoughts to
Geyorkias!

Veigue: Sacred Beast King Geyorkias...lend us your power! So that we can put an
end to this catastrophe...

Geyorkias: Thou art...too late...

Veigue: Too late? What are you talking about...!?

Geyorkias: When the celestial plane is brimming with the hearts of the
sinister, the Beast of Calamity shall descend and deliver ruination
unto the vast land...

Geyorkias: That beast hath been given the name of Yuris...

Veigue: Yuris!?

Geyorkias: The impression which disseminated when ye hadst prevailed against me
'twas not my own.

Geyorkias: That impression 'twas of Yuris.

Tytree: What the heck...?

Geyorkias: Since time immemorial, I hath perservered in suppressing Yuris.

Geyorkias: At that time, Yuris' impression, which I hadst been shepherding,
eluded me and dispersed throughout the world.

Geyorkias: The impression inflamed the emotions known as hatred and envy which
people possess.

Geyorkias: The impression 'twas purified by thine hand, but the negative
sentiments harbored by man endured.

Geyorkias: And then those emotions brought forth Yuris...

Geyorkias: The one who assumed mine name, ensnared Zilva, ushered the world
into chaos...

Geyorkias: And now, the one that hath taken on the form of a blade to annul
this world, the enemy of all creation...

Geyorkias: That 'twould be the Being Of Calamity, Yuris...

<After The CG Scene>

Mao: Geyorkias!!

Hilda: How could this be...!! To think that even Geyorkias can't so much as
make a scratch on it...

Veigue: People's negative emotions...is that what gave birth to Yuris'
power...!

Geyorkias: 'Tis the end...The world shall fall into ruin...

Annie: Is there not a way to defeat Yuris!?

Geyorkias: The negative sentiments of man which brought forth Yuris are far too
potent...'Tis no longer...any hope...

Veigue: Things aren't over yet...there're still things that we can do...!!

Tytree: Yeah, you'd better bet that I ain't gonna just sit around and wait for
something to do me in!!

Party: Aauuugh!!

Mao: Ugh...it's no use...

Annie: Is there really...nothing more that we can do...?

Mao: At this rate, we're going to end up getting destroyed by Yuris and I don't want that...!

<After The CG Sequence>

Eugene: What is going on?

Geyorkias: Yuris hath readied its realm...it will envelop this sphere in due course and all shall be effaced...

Tytree: Dammit...

Geyorkias: I ought to have destroyed humanity...before things had become as such...

Geyorkias: However, at this point in time...

Veigue: We're going to fight...

Geyorkias: 'Tis futile...what can mortals hope to accomplish...against a foe which I was unable to subdue...

Tytree: Shut the hell up!! If we give up now, then we really will be screwed, now won't we!!

Geyorkias:...Why is it...why is it that ye hath decided to take up arms...dost ye not know fear...

Annie: We are scared...but because we have friends that we can believe in, we can face anything.

Mao: Say, Geyorkias, if we lose, then take care of the rest for us, okay!

Geyorkias:.....

Veigue:...Let's go.

Geyorkias:...The realm of Yuris will continue to unfold and before long, darkness shall clothe the earth and embrace ruin...

Geyorkias:...Unless Yuris is vanquished, 'tis not possible to preserve this world...

Veigue:...Got it. Geyorkias, watch us. Watch us as we fight...

Tytree: Is that...Yuris' Realm! Let's make sure to knock that sucker right out of the sky!

Veigue: Yeah. Let's embark at once!...Shaorune, if you would!

Shaorune: Right...here I go!

~~~~~

-----  
Skit #887 [SKI887]

-----  
「ビビるなよ」 Don't Be Chickening Out Now

Veigue: Let's head towards Yuris' Realm! We have no choice but to defeat that thing if we want to live!

Tytree: Yeah, this ain't the time to be chickening out...!

-----  
Skit #888 [SKI888]

-----  
「ユリスを倒そうぜ！」 Let's Defeat Yuris!

Veigue: We're going to hurry up and get out of here! We have to stop Yuris no matter what it takes!

Tytree: Right...let's go kick Yuris' ass!

-----  
Skit #889 [SKI889]

-----  
「真実」 Truth

Annie:...Eugene...about father...I...

Eugene: Annie...Barrs was innocent after all...he was the Barrs that we both knew...

Annie: Right...this is the truth that we've been searching for, isn't it...?

Eugene: Yeah, this is it...

Eugene: But Barrs won't be coming back anymore...If I had realized Zilva's true intentions earlier...

Annie:...Let's not do this anymore...allow me to say that in my father's place...

Annie:...Thank you, thank you so much...Eugene...

-----  
Skit #890 [SKI890]  
-----

【黒幕ジルバ】 Zilva, The Political Fixer

Eugene:...Zilva Madigan...why couldn't I stop her...

Eugene:...Wasn't there something I could have done before things became like this...

Mao: Don't blame yourself, Eugene! Zilva's the one at fault here!

Tytree: Damn right! If it hadn't been for you, then no one woulda realized what was going on.

Veigue: It's not like everything's over...

Veigue: Let's do what we can, for the sake of the people who suffered at Zilva's hand...

Eugene: Yeah...you're right...

-----  
Skit #891 [SKI891]  
-----

【新たなる決意】 Renewed Determination

Veigue: Yuris...how can something have such a eerie feel to it...!

Annie: That is a physical manifestation of the negative emotions which sleep within our hearts...

Tytree: Then that means we have some pretty ugly stuff lurking around in each and every one of our hearts, doesn't it...

Eugene: But we must prevail over those emotions.

Hilda: Yes...we ought to have more than just revolting things inside of us...

Mao: We should have gained a bunch of those during this journey! Am I right?

Veigue: Yeah...let's go...let's defeat Yuris...!

-----  
Skit #892 [SKI892]  
-----

【昨日、そして明日のために】 Yesterday And For The Sake Of Tomorrow

Hilda:...Zilva...she used Tohma and messed up my family...I just can't forgive her...

Hilda: As long as people who share her line of thinking are around, the racial disputes won't disappear...

Tytree: Hilda...to keep Zilva from having things her way any longer...

Tytree: And for the sake of your mom and dad too...let's beat the crap out of Yuris!

Hilda: Right...

-----  
Skit #893 [SKI893]  
-----

「ユリスの領域へ」 To Yuris' Realm

Tytree: Let's go wipe Yuris' Realm off the face of the earth!

-----  
Skit #894 [SKI894]  
-----

「獸王山上空へ翔べ」 Fly To The Skies Above Mount Sovereign

Eugene: It would appear that the only way to reach Yuris' Realm is to borrow Shaorune's power.

-----  
Skit #895 [SKI895]  
-----

「ユリスを追え！」 Go After Yuris!

Veigue: Let's head towards Yuris' Realm and take it out!

~~~~~  
<Upon Entering Yuris' Realm>

Eugene: This may just be the one time where we can't turn back.

Hilda: That certainly isn't like you.

Eugene: Hm?

Annie: Are you scared?

Tytree: Man, there's no way in hell. We're talking about Eugene of all people here.

Eugene: I've always been afraid, you know.

Annie: Huh...?

Eugene: Only the cowardly survive. On the battlefield, that is...

Mao: Then things will be okay this time too! I mean, we're all a bunch of scaredy-cats compared to you, Eugene!

Eugene: Mao...

Veigue: ...Eugene. You've taught us about many things...

Veigue: How to fight...how to endure through hardship...how to be strong-willed...and...how to live.

Eugene: Veigue...

Veigue: I know we can do it. Let's make it out of here alive, no matter what.

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #896 [SKI896]  
-----

「絶対に...！」 Without Fail...!

Veigue: We're going to defeat Yuris...without fail...!!

Rest Of The Party: Yea!!

-----  
Skit #897 [SKI897]  
-----

「ヒルダの決意」 Hilda's Determination

Hilda: The Wheel Of Fortune card...

Veigue: The Wheel Of Fortune...? What does it mean?

Hilda: "Hope", or possibly "despair"...in other words, there are only two roads left remaining for us, both of which lead to either extreme.

Hilda: Will we defeat Yuris and illuminate the world with the light of hope, or

will we fall in battle and vanish along with the earth itself...

Veigue: Despair or hope...the fate of the world depends on us...two separate paths, huh...

Hilda: But the one that we will take hold of is...hope. So that the children of tomorrow are able to live with a smile on their faces...

Veigue: Yeah...

-----  
Skit #898 [SKI898]  
-----

「アニーの決意」 Annie's Determination

Annie:...I've got to defeat Yuris...no matter what...

Tytree: Annie, let up a little bit on your shoulders there. Just trust me and don't get so worked up about things.

Annie: Okay...but I'm the weakest person in this group and all, so I was thinking that I've got to do my best...

Tytree: You're plenty strong! Five stars worth, I guarantee it! And let me tell you something, I'm not just saying that either.

Annie: Thank you very much. I will do my best...!

Tytree: Like I said, ease up on the shoulders already. You're gonna become a doctor down the road, aren't you? You'll end up looking like one of your patients if you stay uptight like that, ya know!

Annie: Oh, r, right...

-----  
Skit #899 [SKI899]  
-----

「マオの決意」 Mao's Determination

Mao: Eugene...what're you going to do once we're done with this journey?

Eugene: I'm going to return to Balka and then take some time to think things over.

Eugene: What do you plan to do? Come with me? Or will you go back and join the Sacred Beasts?

Mao: Hmm...I'm still not too sure...but I think I might wanna try to do some soul searching...

Mao: I mean, everybody has dreams and things that they should protect, right? I don't have anything like that though.

Mao: But before that, we've got to defeat Yuris, don't we!

Eugene: Yeah, you're right.

-----  
Skit #900 [SKI900]  
-----

「ヴェイグの決意」 Veigue's Determination

Veigue:.....

Mao: Veigue...what're you thinking about?

Veigue: Up until now, I've only been traveling for my own sake...I've thought of nothing but protecting myself...

Veigue: But I finally feel that I truly understand what it is that I should be protecting and what it is that I want to protect.

Mao: I'm sure that's because you've matured, Veigue!...On second thought, I guess that was a bit out of line even for a joke, wasn't it?

Veigue:...Matured...I hope so...

-----  
Skit #901 [SKI901]  
-----

「ラドラスの落日の真相」 The True Story Behind The Dusk Of Ladras

Veigue: The Dusk of Ladras, which served as the beginning of a chain of events...all of that was set into motion according to Yuris' will, wasn't it...

Eugene:...Force, the power which His Majesty awakened at the cost of his own life.

Eugene: Who would have ever imagined that it would give us the strength we need to oppose this evil presence...

Veigue: You said that you'd like to believe in King Ladras...you might have been on the right track all along then...

Eugene: Yeah...this power is the hope which His Majesty King Ladras left behind for Callegea...that's what I think.

-----  
Skit #902 [SKI902]  
-----

「ユージーンの決意」 Eugene's Determination

Eugene: A lot of things have happened ever since I left The Royal Shield...

Eugene: Mao, Veigue, and even you Annie...you've all changed.

Eugene: The only one who hasn't changed is me, I guess...

Annie: Eugene, you're fine the way you are.

Eugene: You think so?

Annie: Yep! We can't have you changing on us, or else we won't have anyone to watch over everybody.

Eugene: From now on too, huh?

Annie: Right, from now on too!

-----  
Skit #903 [SKI903]  
-----

「ティトレイの決意」 Tytree's Determination

Tytree: I'm going to beat the crap out of Yuris! For the sake of this world and then some!

Hilda: For the sake of the world, huh.

Tytree: Wh...what, did I miss something? Isn't that why we're doing this?

Hilda: It's not that...I was just thinking about how that wasn't such a bad way of looking at things. Risking one's life...for the sake of the world, as they say.

Tytree: Tsk tsk tsk, I ain't got no plans to put my life on the line. I'll have you know that survival is at the top of my priority list, so there!

Hilda: You really are something else...

Hilda: Can't say that I mind it though...that fiery passion of yours.

-----  
Skit #904 [SKI904]  
-----

「最後決戦だ!」 The Last Decisive Battle!

Tytree: Let's go show Yuris who's the boss!!

Rest Of The Party: Yea!!

~~~~~

<Upon Entering The Upper Realm>

Annie: I wonder why...I have less power than I expected...

Tytree: And what's the deal with this sickening feeling...it's almost as if

it's clinging to us or something...

Mao: Is it because this is Yuris' Realm...?

Veigue: This sensation...are these the negative emotions that the human heart has given birth to...

Wan Gin: Hey, Ku Hou!! Go shove those two out in front of the Viruses!

Wan Gin: We're going to make our escape while the Viruses are busy with them!!

Ku Hou: Huh? B, but if we do that, these two people will be...!!

Wan Gin: Gajumas are easy enough to replace, so who cares if we lose one or two of them!...Do it! Just do it!

Woman: S, stop! Help!

Man: Don't do it, Huma!! Don't do it, please!!

Woman: Hurry, hurry it up already! The Viruses are coming!

Man: Out of our way, we get to go first!!

Woman: What are you babbling about!! We Gajumas are the ones who are getting on first!!

Girl: Waah waah...

Militsa:.....

Hilda:...These are...the negative emotions...does this mean that something this horrible is lurking around in our hearts as well...!?

Eugene:...Everybody, be strong of heart! Otherwise you'll be crushed by the negative emotions!

Veigue: He's right...if the human heart gave birth to these negative emotions...then our hearts should have the power to stand up against them!

Veigue: Let's go, everyone!

<In The Room With The Green Symbol>

NOTE: Use your Force on the middle pillar.

Tytree:...Man, this sucks...this sucks big time...

Tytree: At this rate, I'm not gonna have anything left by the time we get to Yuris...

Tytree:...Maybe we were just kiddin' ourselves about taking down Yuris...

Hilda:...This is certainly a rare event. I never thought I'd ever hear you whine about something...

Tytree:...W, who are you calling a whiner...!

Tytree: I could punt that freak Yuris into next week with one of my kicks, easy! Like hell I'm gonna lose to him!

Hilda:...Oh, I have no doubt that you would win. If we were talking about a verbal dispute, at least.

Tytree:...Yeah, that's fine by me.

<In The Room With The Purple Symbol>

NOTE: Use your Force on the pillar on the far right.

Hilda:...Looks like I overdid things a bit...

Mao: Sure it isn't your age catching up with you?

Hilda:...I'm going to smack you, kid...

Mao: She's still got some fight left in her if you ask me.

Hilda: You better believe it...

<In The Room With The Red Symbol>

NOTE: Use your Force on the pillar that's second from the right.

Veigue: Are you alright, Mao!?

Mao:...Whew...I'm awfully...tired for some strange reason...

Veigue: Is it because of the negative emotions that have filled this realm...?

Mao: Maybe...

Mao: But...but I'm not giving up just yet...I have to hang in there...!

<In The Room With The Blue Symbol>

NOTE: Use your Force on the pillar that's second from the left.

Eugene: Annie, are you alright!?

Annie:...I only used a small portion of my Force and yet...I am so pathetic...

Eugene: That much Force is all that anyone could use within this vortex of negative emotions.

Eugene: Have more confidence in yourself, Annie...

Annie: Eugene...

Eugene: Can you stand?

Annie:...Yes!

<Upon Entering The Room Filled With Lava>

NOTICE:

You can create platforms by pressing the Force button (SQUARE) and hitting the fireballs with Veigue's Force.

You can jump from one platform to another by facing in the direction that you wish to jump and pressing the CIRCLE button when indicated by the icon in the lower righthand corner of the screen (Note: a running start is not necessary).

<After Making It Past The Lava>

NOTICE:

You received the Jewel of Wisdom.

Tytree: I'd ask if you're okay, but I already know what you're going to say. I'm guessing that you can get up, right?

Veigue: Yeah...this is nothing compared to one of your punches...

<In Kyogen>

Wan Gin: Do it, Ku Hou!! Go feed those stinking Gajumas to the Viruses!

Ku Hou:...I cannot...do that!

Wan Gin: Ooh...if you're not going to do it, then I'll just go ahead and do it myself!!

Ku Hou: P, please stop!!

Wan Gin: Gyaaaaaaahh!!

Ku Hou: Wait, why did you...!?

Man: Well, you were sticking up for us back there, weren't you?

Woman: That doesn't matter right now, so let's hurry up and escape!

<In Balka>

Girl: Waah!!

Militsa:...Are...you okay...?

Girl: U, uh huh...thanks, Miss...

Woman: T, thank you very much!

Woman: A, a Half!? What were you going to do to my child!!

Militsa: I...

Yottsua: Hey you people! What's with that look!

Yottsua: This person is trying to help the kid of someone she doesn't even know when the rest of you can't think of anything besides saving your own hides!

Yottsua: This isn't the time to be calling each other Halfs and Gajumas, is it?

Militsa:.....

Natsu: That is right! Viruses attack people regardless of race!

Natsu: That being the case, shouldn't we join forces and fight against the Viruses together!?

Man: I-It's a Virus!! Someone help me, please!!

Militsa:.....!

////////////////////////////////////
NOTE: The following scene is exclusive to the PSP port, so just scroll ahead if you're playing the PS2 version. This scene triggers once you enter the northwestern area of the lower realm.

Annie: Eugene...

Eugene: No need to worry...my body isn't so frail that it would fall apart after something as insubstantial as that...

Annie: But...

Eugene: Barrs used to always say that doctors would be out of business if everyone was built like me.

Annie: Tee hee...I guess you're right...

Eugene:...Let's go.

<Outside Of Mount Sovereign>

Milhaust: God have mercy...

Claire:...Veigue and the others are fighting inside of that thing, aren't they...

Agarte: Have we little choice but to bide our time away here...?

Claire: I...want to go to where Veigue is...I want to fight together with him...

Agarte: I share your sentiment as well. As the ruler of Callegea...as one of their companions...

Claire: Lady Agarte...

Agarte: At the very least, let us pray for their safety and good fortune...

Claire: Right...

Milhaust:...What is this...!? Your Highness, please remain at distance!

Shaorune: Did you call for me, Claire, Agarte?

Claire & Agarte: Shaorune...!?

Milhaust: Shaorune?

Claire: It's alright! Shaorune is the Sacred Beast of Water. He is not an enemy!!

Milhaust: A Sacred Beast? This...!?

Agarte: Shaorune, why have you come to this place?

Shaorune: Your wishes reached out and touched my heart.

Agarte: Then that would mean...would you be kind enough to escort the three of us to that site?

Milhaust: Your Highness, that shall not do. 'Tis too dangerous.

Agarte: I will go even if you attempt to stop me. No matter what dangers may await, I do not intend to run away.

Agarte: For I would be...the leader of this country...

Claire: I am going too. Because I want to support Veigue...and because my friends are fighting...

Milhaust: Your Highness...Milady Claire...

Agarte: I ask of you, please allow us to go...Milhaust...

Milhaust:...I shall accompany you...

Agarte:.....

Claire:.....

Shaorune: Well then, off we go!

////////////////////////////////////
<As You Approach "Mao" And "Eugene">

Mao: Eugene!

?: Hurry...c'mere...

?????:...There is no need to hesitate.

Eugene: It would appear that they only have business with the two of us...

Veigue: Be careful, you two...

Mao: Just leave it to us!

<As You Approach "Tytree" And "Hilda">

Tytree: Looks like we're up this time, doesn't it...

Hilda: Don't get underfoot, you hear?

<As You Approach "Veigue" And "Annie">

Veigue: Let's go! Annie!!

Annie: Right!

NOTICE:

You received the Jewel of Power.

Annie:...I can't...go on...

Mao: Me neither, I can't get my body to move anymore...

Hilda: I hate to admit it, but...if the ones who gave life to emotions as malicious as this are...supposedly human...then perhaps the world would be better off...

Tytree: Don't tell me that this is...all we're made of...? That ain't right... that just can't be right...!

Eugene: However, at this rate...we'll eventually be engulfed by this evil power...!

Veigue: Don't give up...! If we quit now, then who is going to defeat Yuris!!

Veigue: There has to be something we can do...before we resort to complaining...!

<As You Leave Grunhelde>

Curia: You...what have you come here for!? If you intend to add to the number of wounded, then please leave!

Tomichi: Don't say that...doc...you see, we wanted to give you a hand too and that's why we're here...

Curia: Eh!?

Tomichi: Well, uh, it's just that...I can't help but feel ashamed of myself when I look at what you, Veigue, and the others are doing...

Misha: Tomichi!

Curia: Thank you! We'll start off by dressing the injuries first!!

Misha: Dr. Curia, I, I...I'm so happy!

Curia: Everybody is finally starting to realize what's important.

Curia: Veigue...everyone...your efforts weren't in vain...!

<In Petnadjanka>

Factory Manager: W, we killed it...!

Man: We did it, didn't we, Boss!

Factory Manager: B, but...they just keep cropping up no matter how many of them we kill...I'm not sure if I can take much more of this...

Man: We can beat the Viruses too if we work together, so let's hang in there!

Selena: He's right, you know! You shouldn't give up like that!

Factory Manager: A, alright already, I'll do my best...

Selena: Tytree...you hang in there too...

<Back In Yuris' Realm>

Veigue: That sensation just now...what in the world...!?

Tytree: You felt it too? What about you guys?

Mao: It sorta felt like my body suddenly became light, like I was all fired up, you know!!

Tytree: I have a damn good feeling that we won't be packing up our bags just yet!

Veigue: Yeah...this battle's far from over! Let's go!

<After Inserting The Jewel Of Wisdom>

Igol: Is anyone hurt!?

Dobal:...Why would you save a Gajuma!?

Igol: I didn't save a Gajuma. I saved a fellow human being, a person just like myself!

Dobal:.....

Hack: Please allow me to offer my assistance as well!

Hack: I have some medicine which I found during my travels and I can provide some basic medical care!

Dobal: A fellow human being...hmm...let us fight as one then...

Igol: Things aren't over yet. Let's cooperate as a group and defeat the Viruses!!

Veigue: There it is again...!

Mao: I'm being flooded with power like crazy!!

Hilda: This light, what on earth is it...!?

Eugene:...It might be that some sort of power is providing us with support.

<After Inserting The Jewel Of Power>

Man: Hey, don't push!! The boat's already full!!

Man: You're just saying that to try and save your own skin and I ain't buying it!!

????: Hold it right there!!

Ginnal: Ladies and gentlemen, worry no more! We of The Dark Wings shall deliver judgement unto these lowly Viruses for you!

Ginnal: Let's go, Drumb, Yucia!!

Drumb: Yea, yah!!

Yucia: OK~!!

Drumb, Ginnal, & Yucia: Aaaaahhh!!

Ginnal:...That's a solid punch you have there, isn't it!!

Ginnal: Don't waver, Yucia, Drumb! We're going to show them the power of The Dark Wings!!

Drumb, Ginnal, & Yucia: Aaaaaaahhh!!

Ginnal: What are you doing? Another Virus will be coming along any minute now. Hurry and escape!

Man:...Hey, we're gonna fight too!!

Man: Huh, didn't you...you sure about not getting on the boat?

Man: Well, the thing is, watching those guys got my blood pumping for some reason...!

Man: What kind of reply is that, honestly...a Gajuma wanting to be with me? Who would've thought...

Man: Alright then! Let's fight together!!

Ginnal: Hm...alright, we shall take the lot of you under our care!

Ginnal: All of you are now members of The Dark Wings from this day forth!! Let us fight alongside one another!!

Crowd: Yea!!

Annie: This light...it's very warm...do you suppose this is...

Tytree: Yeah, I don't really know why, but it feels gentle...kinda like someone's cheering us on, ya know?

Mao: Do you think...this could be...the human heart?

Veigue: Yeah, that has to be it...we aren't the only ones who are fighting!

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #905 [SKI905]  
-----

「ひとつになる心」 Hearts Becoming One

Tytree:...Maybe I'm just being optimistic here, but doncha think that we can take Yuris head-on now?

Mao: I think so too! This power is strong in a way that's different from Force and the power we got from the Sacred Beasts!

Eugene: Yeah, right now, I don't feel the evil air that I've been sensing ever since we entered Yuris' Realm either.

Annie: I wonder if Yuris' power has weakened...?

Hilda: It's not that. We've just acquired a great power instead. A power which rivals that of Yuris'...

Veigue: That's right...now we can fight. We can defeat Yuris, I just know it...!

~~~~~  
<As You Pass Through The Gates To The Lower Realm>

Veigue: Milhaust!!

Milhaust: You are leaving yourselves wide open.

Veigue: Claire, Agarte? Why did you come here!?

Claire: I want to fight too...together with you, Veigue...

Agarte: We shall battle alongside you as well.

Agarte: There ought to be something that we can accomplish!

Veigue: But...this place is too dangerous!

Milhaust: I shall protect these two. Even should it cost me my life!!

Veigue: Milhaust...I understand, let's go together!

<On The Following Screen>

Popura: Little Veigie...Little Claire...

Rakiya: Claire...

Marco: Veigue...

Agarte:...Our hearts...people's hearts are becoming one...!!

Veigue: I'm overflowing with power...

~~~~~  
-----  
Skit #906 [SKI906]  
-----

「ヴェイグ、おまえは...」 Veigue, You're...

Tytree: We're here at long last, aren't we...

Veigue: Yeah...

Tytree: The first time I laid eyes on you, I pegged you as one of those hopelessly cold-hearted and difficult to approach types of guy.

Tytree: But I soon discovered that you're actually kind and considerate...

Tytree: And that you're a great guy who gets passionate about things just like me...!

Veigue:...Well, not quite as much as you do though...

Tytree: Don't go and die on me...Veigue!

Veigue: Of course I won't...same goes to you...

~~~~~  

Skit #907 [SKI907]

【軍人の直観と占い師の靈感】

A Soldier's Intuition And A Fortune Teller's Clairvoyance

Eugene: Hilda...do you think that we can win this battle?

Hilda: Let me see...I have a feeling that we will. That's just a hunch though, mind you.

Hilda: What about you, do you still think that we won't be able to make it out of here alive?

Eugene: This is nothing more than my intuition speaking as well, but...I feel like we're going to make it through this.

Hilda: Intuition...that's certainly not something I'd expect a soldier to mention.

Eugene: My guess is that we should consider your intuition to be more reliable than mine.

Hilda: Heh heh...I think so too...

Skit #908 [SKI908]

【歌おう、高らかに】 Let's Sing Our Hearts Out

Annie: Say, Mao...sing something for me, will you...

Mao: Huh? At a time like this?

Annie: A time like this is precisely when I need to hear one...am I asking for too much?

Mao: My singing series is already over though. There's only one song left to sing.

Annie: Eh, what kind of song?

Mao: The "Victory Song," what else! So let's all sing it together after we beat Yuris!

Annie: Yeah, we sure will!

Skit #909 [SKI909]

【ティトレイ、おまえは...】 Tytree, You're...

Veigue:...Tytree...I've never known anyone who I would consider to be a close friend...

Veigue: But...you're...

Tytree: You know, it ain't like ya to say something like that out of the blue, Veigue!

Tytree: But hearing that just made me the happiest man alive! I was thinking the exact same thing myself!

Veigue: Tytree...thanks for all you've done...

Tytree: Whoa there, those words sounded as if they were comin' from a dead man or somethin'!

Tytree: This's what you're supposed to say in these types of situations... Here's to our continued friendship! You know, that sort of thing.

Veigue: Yeah, I guess you're right...

Skit #910 [SKI910]

【戦おう、力を合わせて】 Let's Combine Our Strengths And Fight

Mao: Say, it's kind of strange, don't you think?

Annie: Eh, what is?

Mao: I mean, at first we were all enemies and fought with one other and yet...

Mao: Now everyone's proceeding towards the same goal and all, you know?

Annie:...Yeah, I guess so...and besides, right now, people throughout the world are also heading towards the very objective we're pursuing...

Mao: We're...going to win, aren't we! How can we lose when everyone is working together like this!

Annie: I agree. Let's do our best!

Skit #911 [SKI911]

「占い師の期待と軍人の希望」 A Fortune Teller's Expectation And A Soldier's Hope

Hilda:.....

Eugene: Stop that...no matter what the cards foretell, we must win against Yuris at all costs...

Hilda: But of course. That's not what I was divining.

Hilda: I was looking...at where this country will be headed after we defeat Yuris.

Eugene:...I see. So how do things turn out?

Hilda: I'll be more than happy to tell you after the battle's over...

~~~~~  
NOTE: The room that has Milhaust, Agarte, Claire, and the save point is the last screen of the game before the final boss fight. If you head north, it'll ask you if you want to advance (1st option) or not advance (2nd option). If you want to leave Yuris' Realm, you unfortunately have to hike it back to Grunhelde.

<As You Advance North From The Final Save Room>

Veigue: Yuris...

Eugene: We can do this...this time, we can fight!!

Veigue: Let's defeat Yuris!!

Veigue: For the sake of the people throughout this world...so that the power of their hearts doesn't go to waste!

<After The Fight>

Veigue: Did that do it!?

Shaorune: Things aren't over yet!! You destroyed Yuris' core, but if its evil consciousness is not erased...!!

Randgriz: However, 'tis not feasible to abolish Yuris with our power alone! The Lord's strength is needed...!

Fenia: But such a task would be impossible for Geyorkias in his injured state!

Agarte: If I had the Force of Moon...then I could house Geyorkias' power and yet...

Tytree: With the Force of Moon...?

Agarte: Correct...but my Force...'tis already...

Agarte: Even unto the very end, I am of no use...

Claire: Lady Agarte, don't give up!!

Veigue: Force is the power of the heart! Surely now, you can...!!

Agarte: But...

Claire: Lady Agarte, please! Try to use your Force! Wish for it...wish for it with all your heart!

Claire: Believe in yourself...and in the power of the human heart!

Agarte: The power of the heart...

Claire:...I feel it...the hopes of everyone...throughout the entire world...!!

Agarte: Dearest Father...

Claire: Veigue...

Eugene: Your Force has...your power has returned, hasn't it?

Agarte:.....

Mao: Woohoo!!

Tytree: Aw HELL yeah!!

Claire: Lady Agarte...

Agarte: Heed me, O Sacred Beast King, Geyorkias. Haven thine might within this moon of mine once more!!

Shaorune: Veigue, everyone, now's your chance!!

Agarte:...I must endure...lest everyone's efforts thus far be...

Agarte:...I will not lose...I do not want to lose!!

Agarte: Milhaust...!?

<After The CG Sequence>

Veigue: Is it all over...?

Shaorune: It is since you guys hung in there.

Fenia: Yuris has been eliminated. Human sentiment has triumphed over its wicked soul.

Fenia: And over Geyorkias as well...

Tytree: Geyorkias...?

Geyorkias: I hath seen potential in thine guise...I speak not of Humas singly, but in the strength of humanity.

Gilione: This is not limited to just you as a group. People throughout the world have shown us the hope which lies in their hearts.

Wontiga: Humans are mysterious creatures.

Wontiga: Each individual life is tiny and fragile, but should they combine their power for a solitary moment, it produces a wind that quakes even the land itself.

Randgriz: Hmm...the ones who brought forth Yuris, the Being of Calamity, would be man. However, the ones who vanquished Yuris would also be man...

Eephon: World order disintegrated during the battle against Yuris.

Eephon: It may be that people now have hopes of being born anew.

Agarte: Born anew...

Eephon: However, this process shall by no means be without its difficulties.

Geyorkias: In light of such, should ye desire the Power of the Sacred Beasts, we do not protest to furthering the potency of humanity.

Geyorkias: I would like to hear the thoughts of mortals on this matter.

Agarte: Veigue...if you would, please...

Veigue: You want me to...?

Veigue:...I...we humans must look like nothing but foolish little beings to you Sacred Beasts...

Veigue: Had you not helped us, we might have died out a long time ago...

Veigue: Nevertheless, we felt the power of the human heart back when we didn't have a hope of defeating Yuris.

Veigue: The light that their hearts gave off was strong...so strong that it could hold its own against the Power of the Sacred Beasts...

Veigue: So even if we were to stumble or lose our way...

Veigue: People should...we should walk the path of our choosing with our own two feet...that's what I think.

Veigue: And that's why...I'd like you to leave things to us...

Geyorkias:...Very well. Then we shall take our leave from the surface.

Geyorkias:...Be ever mindful. Should you err down the wrong course, Yuris will appear before you once more and shall deliver calamity upon humanity ...upon this sphere.

Geyorkias: If that comes to pass...our power shall then be absent.

Mao:...I kinda have a question.

Mao: What's going to happen to me when you all disappear from this world?

Fenia: Mao...you are a life that possesses the ability to think.

Fenia: It is up to you to decide whether you wish to remain on the surface or come along with us.

Mao:...But...I'm different from everyone else, so...I don't know if it's okay for me to stay and everything...

Veigue: Yeah, it is...Mao, you're...a person.

Veigue: We're all the same...we're people who share this earth.

Mao: People...who share this earth...

Veigue: There isn't any race in the heart...isn't that right?

Mao: Veigue...!!

Fenia: It appears that you have come to a decision, haven't you...

Fenia: Mao...you did your very best to act as our eyes into this world.

Fenia: From now on, go and live life for your own sake.

Mao: Okay, thanks, Fenia!

Geyorkias:...Well then, let us be on our way.

Fenia: Mao...take care.

Mao: You take care too...mother...goodbye...!

Shaorune: Veigue, I'll never forget traveling with all of you!

Veigue:...I won't forget either. Thanks, Shaorune.

Shaorune: Yeah, thanks guys! Just so you know, I'll always be looking out for you!

Shaorune: Goodbye, everyone!! Goodbye, Veigue!

Geyorkias: Mortals...may the flame of hope that blazes within thine chests illuminate the world...

<During The Anime Sequence>

Claire: The sky's so pretty...

Claire: It's all over, isn't it?

Veigue: Yeah.

Veigue: Are you sure that this is what you really wanted?

Agarte: My feelings mirror your own.

Agarte: No...'tis not just myself. Surely everyone feels the same way. I thank you...

Eugene: Your Majesty!!

Milhaust: Your Highness! Your Highness!!

Agarte: I had known...all this time...I had known what would become of the world because of myself...

Agarte: And yet...I desired the body of a Huma above all else.

Milhaust: Why? Why is that?

Agarte: But since I have finally come to realize what is truly of value...At the very least...as the ruler of this country, I long to be of service to my people, if only just this once...

Milhaust: Please steady yourself!

Agarte: I am sorry for being nothing but a burden even in my final moments.

Agarte: I am leaving this country in your care.

Milhaust: How am I to do that without Your Highness...!?

Agarte: Everything shall be fine as long as you are here.

Milhaust: No, that is not true...

Milhaust: Please live...for my sake...

Milhaust: Agarte...

Agarte: Milhaust...

Agarte: I have always...loved...you...

Milhaust: Agarte...!

Veigue: The racial disputes are still raging on.

Milhaust: Hatred and sorrow are such that they will hardly fade away so quickly.

Milhaust: However, we must overcome such emotions if this country is to be born anew.

Eugene: We as people have to establish new bonds with each other.

Eugene: It may take some time, but we should be able to do it.

Annie: Yes, I feel the same way.

Annie: A time will come when we will understand one another.

Annie: Just as it did for us...

Claire: We are all people.

Claire: People throughout the world joined their hearts as one when we were faced with disaster, so we should be able to do it again.

Tytree: A fresh start, huh? Makes me wonder how this country's gonna turn out.

Hilda:...At the very least, I'd like to think that it'll be a place where I can live without having to wear something like this.

Milhaust: Would you...lend me your aid?

Mao: While we have different ways of going about it, we're all aiming for the same thing, aren't we?

Veigue: The people will go down whatever course you decide to take.

Veigue: Knowing us, I have a feeling that we can act as guideposts along that path.

Veigue: Right...because that's what makes us...us.

おわり (The End) ^\_^ Until next time, space cowboys!

=====  
7) Credits

[CRE000]  
=====

-To Namco, for the game...and hopefully one day, I can thank them for an English localization too

-To zer83 and posters on the ToR PSP board for letting me know about the slight changes that had been made to the PSP script in advance

-To Kanji Sonomama Rakubiki Jiten, Jim Breen's Online Japanese to English dictionary, and dictionary.com for being valuable resources during the translating process

-To SBAllen for maintaining GameFAQs so that you all can actually read this in the first place

More to come...(probably anyway).

Version 2.00 (3-25-2009) Finished the script, woot!

Version 1.25 (3-16-2009) Finally came up with a better pun for the Mushroom Forest joke (took me long enough, huh?) and updated through to when you get the Jewel of Wisdom. Also updated my copyright since my last revision was oh-so-long ago. \*cough\*

Version 1.24 (10-31-2008) Updated script and Skits up through a certain goldy's revival...note that updates will be much smaller from here on out since I finally caught up with my video translations (woot!). Now I just gotta find the time to work on my other ToR FAQ...

Version 1.23 (10-2-2008) Updated script and Skits up until right before the beach scene.

Version 1.22 (8-15-2008) Updated script and Skits up to your return to Pipista

Version 1.21 (7-31-2008) Updated script and Skits up through the end of Eugene's trial

Version 1.20 (7-15-2008) School=time sponge...anyway, added script and Skits through the battle at the whirlpool

Version 1.19 (6-25-2008) Added script and Skits through the first part of the Shrine of Gilione

Version 1.18 (6-20-2008) Updated script and Skits up through when you go to meet with Naira



Version 1.17 (6-13-2008) Pathogenic bacteria really know how to ruin a person's week sometimes...anyway, added script and Skits up through Shaorune's first trial

Version 1.16 (6-2-2008) Sorry for the lack of updates...had family in town. ^^ Added script and Skits up through the speech scene

Version 1.15 (5-22-2008) Added script and Skits up through when you find out about the Tower of Nereg

Version 1.14 (5-19-2008) Added script and Skits up through when you have to fetch guests for Wan Gin

Version 1.13 (5-15-2008) Added script and Skits up through when you save a certain archaeologist's butt for the third time

Version 1.12 (5-13-2008) Made an important change to the poem that you have to read before you enter the Shrine of Eephon, added script and Skits up through Hack's release in Pipista

Version 1.11 (5-12-2008) Made some corrections to the section in Razilda, added script and Skits up through the end of Tytree's trial

Version 1.10 (5-8-2008) Added script and Skits up through the first part of Tytree's trial

Version 1.09 (5-6-2008) Added script and Skits up through your first chat with Iga

Version 1.08 (5-5-2008) Added script and Skits up through the humongous plot twist in Callegea Castle

Version 1.07 (4-30-2008) Added script and Skits up until the infiltration into Callegea Castle (first time around)

Version 1.06 (4-24-2008) Added script and Skits up until you enter Balka

Version 1.05 (4-21-2008) Squeezed in 2 Skits in Karez that I forgot to include, renumbered the Skits that were affected by my omission, added some translation notes, moved the older version history to the very end of this thing, added script and Skits up to when you first enter Babilograd

Version 1.04 (4-18-2008) Added script and Skits up to Annie's recover, added some notes and fixed some corrections here and there

Version 1.03 (4-11-2008) Added script and Skits up to right before you enter the desert, fixed some minor errors here and there, updated copyright notice

Version 1.02 (4-4-2008) Added script and Skits up through when you first meet Hilda and made a small note about the choice between Tomichi's boat and the army boat in Minal.

Version 1.01 (4-1-2008) Added script and Skits up through the mushroom picking scene

Version 1.00 (4-1-2008) Added Script and Skits up to Annie's recruitment, put in Table of Contents, provided introduction to the game and specifics on how to use this guide, gave basic controls so that you know how to get around

This document is copyright lanyn and hosted by VGM with permission.